

Mouton Grammar Library 3

Senft
Kilivila

Mouton Grammar Library 3

Editors
Georg Bossong
Wallace Chafe

Mouton de Gruyter
Berlin · New York · Amsterdam

Gunter Senft

Kilivila
The Language of
the Trobriand Islanders

Mouton de Gruyter
Berlin · New York · Amsterdam

Mouton de Gruyter (formerly Mouton, The Hague)
is a Division of Walter de Gruyter & Co., Berlin.



Library of Congress Cataloging in Publication Data

Senft, Gunter, 1952 —
Kilivila : the language of the Trobriand islanders.
(Mouton grammar library ; 3)
Bibliography: p.
1. Kiliwinian language. I. Title. II. Series.
PL6252.K5S4 1986 499'.12 86-16484
ISBN 0-88925-142-0 (alk. paper)

CIP-Kurztitelaufnahme der Deutschen Bibliothek

Senft, Gunter:
Kilivila : the language of the Trobriand islanders / Gunter
Senft. — Berlin ; New York ; Amsterdam : Mouton de Gruyter,
1986.
(Mouton grammar library ; 3)
ISBN 3-11-010781-3
NE: GT

Printed on acid free paper.

© Copyright 1986 by Walter de Gruyter & Co., Berlin. All rights reserved, including those of translation into foreign languages. No part of this book may be reproduced in any form — by photoprint, microfilm or any other means — nor transmitted nor translated into a machine language without written permission from Mouton de Gruyter, a Division of Walter de Gruyter & Co., Berlin.

Typesetting: Arthur Collignon GmbH, Berlin. — Printing: A. Collignon/Ratzlow-Druck, Berlin.
Binding: Dieter Mikolai, Berlin. — Printed in Germany.

Die Sprachen können hierin noch am wenigsten unrichtig mit den *menschlichen Gesichtsbildungen* verglichen werden. Die Individualität steht unläugbar da, Ähnlichkeiten werden erkannt, aber kein Messen und kein Beschreiben der Theile im Einzelnen und in ihrem Zusammenhang vermag die Eigenthümlichkeit in einem Begriff zusammenzufassen. Sie ruht auf dem Ganzen und in der wieder individuellen Auffassung; daher auch gewiß jede Physiognomie jedem anders erscheint. Da die Sprache, in welcher Gestalt man sie aufnehmen möge, immer ein geistiger Aushauch eines nationell individuellen Lebens ist, so muß beides auch bei ihr eintreffen. Wie viel man in ihr heften und verkörpern, vereinzeln und zergliedern möge, so bleibt doch immer etwas unerkant in ihr übrig, und gerade dies der Bearbeitung Entschlüpfende ist dasjenige, worin die Einheit und der Odem eines Lebendigen ist. Bei dieser Beschaffenheit der Sprachen kann daher die Darstellung der Form irgend einer in dem hier angegebenen Sinne niemals vollständig, sondern immer nur bis auf einen gewissen, jedoch zur Übersicht des Ganzen genügenden Grad gelingen. Darum ist aber dem Sprachforscher durch diesen Begriff nicht minder die Bahn vorgezeichnet, in welcher er den Geheimnissen der Sprache nachspüren und ihr Wesen zu enthüllen suchen muß. Bei der Vernachlässigung dieses Weges übersieht er unfehlbar eine Menge von Punkten der Forschung, muß sehr vieles, wirklich Erklärbares, unerklärt lassen, und hält für isolirt dastehend, was durch lebendigen Zusammenhang verknüpft ist.

Wilhelm von Humboldt (1836: LX)

Acknowledgments

My work on the Trobriand Islands, my living in Tauwema, and the writing of this book involved the help of many people and institutions.

First of all I want to thank the "Deutsche Forschungsgemeinschaft" (German Research Society) for financing our research project; I am also very much indebted to the applicants of the project "Ritual Communication on the Trobriand Islands", I. Eibl-Eibesfeldt, V. Heeschen, and W. Schiefenhövel, and the "Forschungsstelle für Humanethologie am Max-Planck-Institut für Verhaltensphysiologie" (Research Unit for Human Ethology at the Max-Planck-Institute for Behavioral Physiology) for their support in realizing this project.

I am indebted to Bernard Comrie and Hartmut Haberland for their careful and critical reading of a first draft of the grammar; their extensive comments were extremely valuable to me in the preparation of this book.

I appreciate conversations with Georg Bossong, Barry Craig, William Cunningham, Helen Denett, Joe Ensing, Soroi Eo, Volker Heeschen, John Kasaipwalova, Wolfgang Klein, Ralph Lawton, Pim Levelt, John Lynch, Ephrem Moguna, Geoffrey Mosuwadoga, Erhard Schlesier, Thomas Sparks, Andrew Strathern, Pamela Swadling, and Herbert Tropic concerning problems of Kilivila grammar.

I owe Bernard Comrie and Andrew Strathern thanks for having corrected what the author supposed to be English. (All remaining shortcomings are mine, of course).

To Ingrid Bell-Krannhals I want to express my thanks for good cooperation between linguistics and anthropology in the field and for bibliographical hints.

I especially thank my wife Barbara for her patience and perseverance in discussing the grammar with me, in criticizing it, and in living and working together with me in the field.

I want to thank the National and Provincial Governments in Papua New Guinea and Milne Bay Province for their assistance with, and permission for, our research projects. I also thank the Departments of Linguistics and of Anthropology of the University of Papua New Guinea, the Institute of Papua New Guinea Studies, the Council of Chiefs of the Trobriand Islands, and the Embassy of the Federal Republic of Germany in P.N.G. for their support of our research.

Last but by no means least I want to thank the people of the Trobriand Islands, especially the inhabitants of Tauwema and my informants for their hospitality, friendliness, friendship, and patient cooperation. Without their help writing this grammar would have been impossible.

Contents

Part One

Kilivila Grammar

1.	Preface	3
2.	An Introduction to Kilivila	6
3.	Phonology	11
3.1.	The Phoneme	11
3.1.1.	The Phoneme Inventory	11
3.1.2.	Phoneme, Sound, and Grapheme	14
3.1.3.	Fluctuation between Phonemes	16
3.1.4.	Non-Syllabic and Syllabic /m/	17
3.1.5.	Minimal Pairs	18
3.1.6.	Distinctive Feature Analysis	20
3.2.	The Syllable	20
3.2.1.	Syllable Patterns	20
3.2.2.	Phonotactics	21
3.3.	Stress	25
4.	Parts of Speech – Inflectional Morphology	28
4.1.	The Verb	29
4.1.1.	The Construction of the Verbal Expression	30
4.1.2.	Marking Aspect and Tense	36
4.1.3.	Voice	38
4.1.4.	Tandem Pattern of the Verbal Expression	39
4.2.	The Noun	42
4.2.1.	Noun-Classification	43
4.2.2.	Nouns and Possession	43
4.2.3.	Number	45
4.3.	Pronouns	46
4.3.1.	Personal Pronouns	46
4.3.2.	Possessive Pronouns	47
4.3.3.	Emphatic Pronouns	54
4.3.4.	Interrogative Pronouns and Interrogative Adverbs	59

4.3.5.	Demonstrative Pronouns	64
4.3.6.	Relative Pronouns	66
4.3.7.	Indefinite Pronouns	67
4.4.	Excursus on Classifiers or “Classificatory Particles”	68
4.5.	Numerals, Numeral Compounds, and Measures	76
4.6.	Adjectives	85
4.7.	Adverbs	88
4.8.	Prepositions	93
4.9	Connectives	94
4.10	Negation	99
4.11.	Particles and Interjections	100
5.	Syntax	103
5.1	The Noun Phrase	103
5.2.	Word Order	107
5.3.	Clause Types	112
5.3.1.	Main Clauses	113
5.3.1.1.	Statements	113
5.3.1.2.	Questions	114
5.3.1.3.	Imperative Clauses	115
5.3.1.4.	Emphatic Clauses	116
5.3.2.	Subordinate Clauses	117
5.3.2.1.	Temporal Clauses	117
5.3.2.2.	Adverbial Clauses Denoting Place	118
5.3.2.3.	Causal Clauses	119
5.3.2.4.	Relative Clauses	121
5.3.2.5.	Subject Clauses	122
5.3.2.6.	Object Clauses	122
5.3.3.	Verbless Sentences — Predicate Phrases	123
6.	A Brief Excursus on Style	124
6.1.	Some General and Miscellaneous Remarks on Stylistic Features in Kilivila	124
6.2.	On Address	129
7.	Syntactic Analysis of a Kilivila Sentence and three Sample Texts with Morpheme-Interlinear and Free Translation	132
8.	In lieu of Concluding Remarks	154
	References	155

Appendix A

Notes on the History of Research on Austronesian Languages
in Papua New Guinea, especially in Milne Bay Province, Papua
New Guinea 158

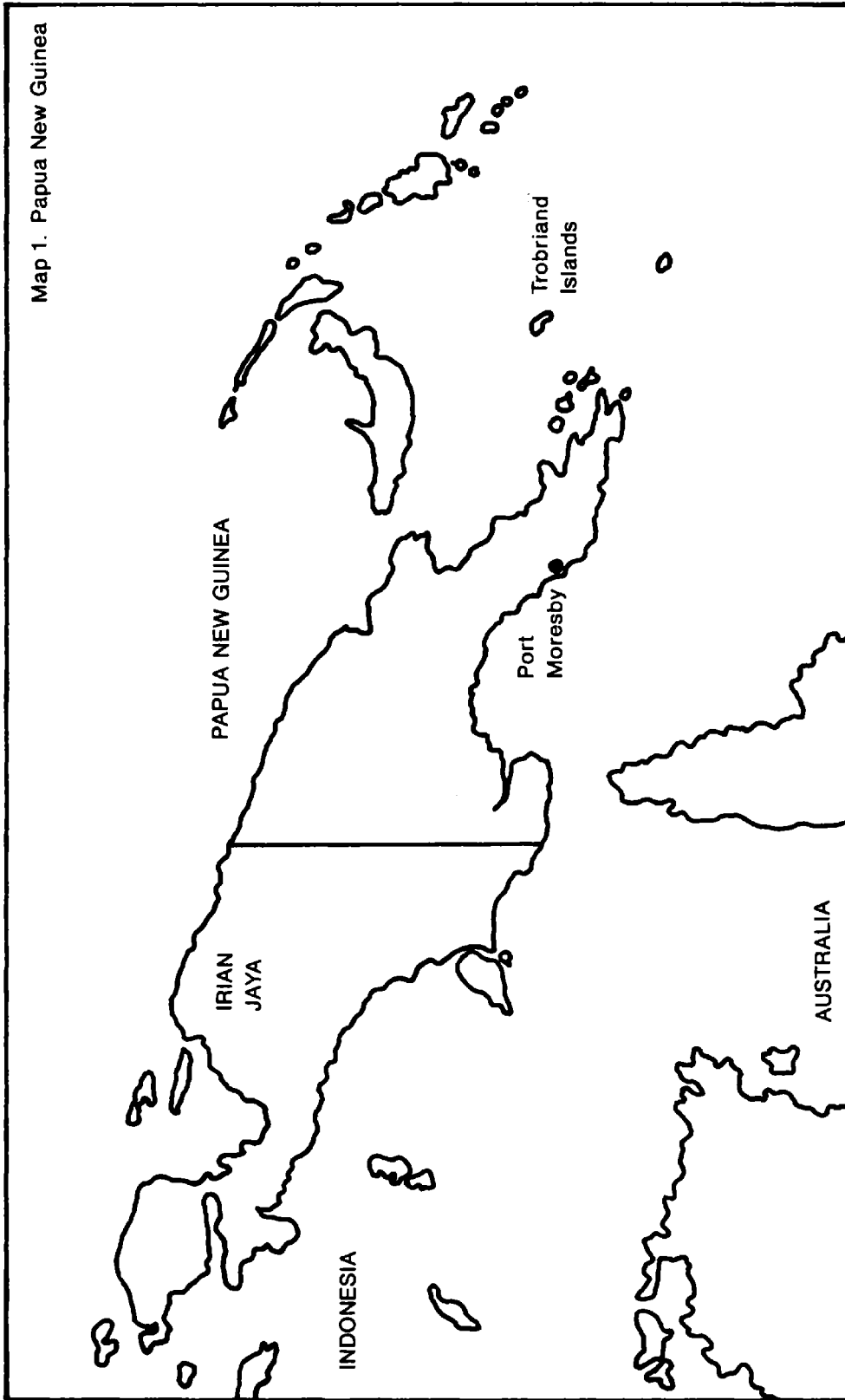
Appendix B

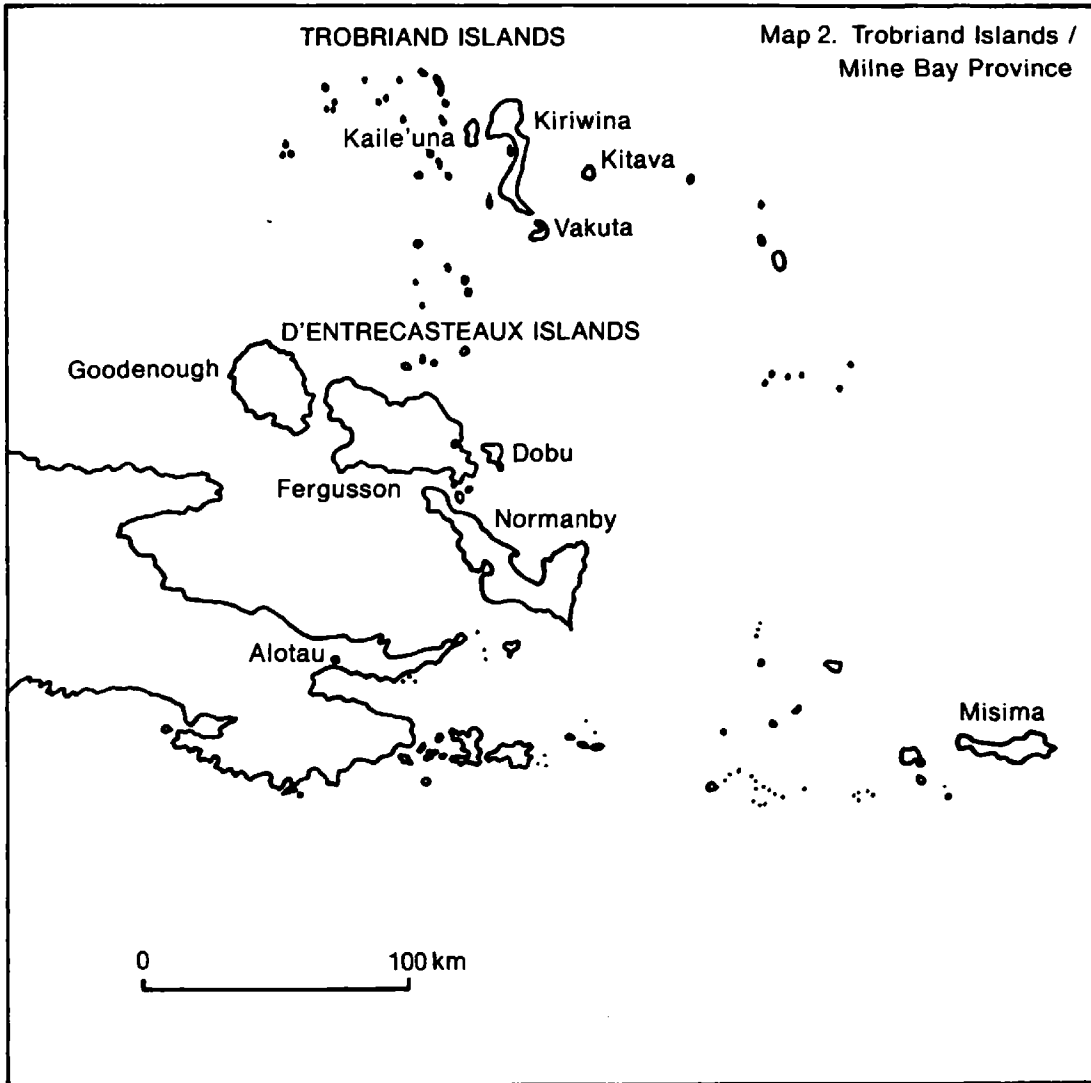
Selected Bibliography on Linguistic Research on Austronesian
Languages with the Emphasis on Languages in Milne Bay
Province and on Anthropological Research in Milne Bay Pro-
vince 163

Part Two

Kilivila – English / English – Kilivila Dictionary

Directions for the Use of the Dictionary 177
Abbreviations used in this Dictionary 180
References 181
Kilivila-English Dictionary 185
Pictorial Illustrations 431
English-Kilivila Dictionary 439





1. Preface

To write a grammar of a language is one of the most interesting and most stimulating and provoking aspects of their discipline for many linguists. However, it is also a demanding enterprise, sometimes even a tricky business that – now and then – needs muscles and guts.

Why is this so? I think, most linguists would answer this question as follows: Writing a grammar asks for describing the structure of a language without contradiction in a simple though adequate way on the basis of a certain linguistic theory that defines grammar itself and the grammatical categories used as the tools of this description. A grammar should represent its object – the language described – as completely as possible, thus representing the “competence” of the native speaker and enabling a learner of this language to acquire something like this “competence” of the native speaker.

Keeping these – by the way quite basic – standards in mind, the linguist as grammarian has to make the following decisions: He has to define the scope of the grammar. This implies first of all, that he has to decide on a certain theory or model of grammar as a basis for his description. This theory or model provides him with his descriptive tools.

Within the scope of the grammar he plans to write, he has to decide for what purpose and for what reader – that is why, for what means and ends, and for whom – he writes this grammar. Now, all these decisions are problematic in a certain way, and some are more momentous than others.

In writing the grammar presented here, these decisions had to be made, too, of course. But before I reveal these decisions, I first have to say something about the data the grammar is based on.

Kilivila is an Austronesian language spoken by approximately 20,600 people living on some islands in Milne Bay Province, Papua New Guinea. The majority of these speakers, however, live on the Trobriand Islands. With the exception of Fellows' (1901) sketch of aspects of Kilivila grammar, no linguist or missionary has published a grammar or a dictionary of Kilivila yet. There are only some wordlists published by Australian administrators and missionaries; however, there is an unpublished manuscript by Ralph Lawton (1978) on “Some Aspects of the Language of Kiriwina”, which offers much information on Kilivila (I want to thank Ralph Lawton for copying some chapters of this manuscript for me); moreover, there is an unpublished compilation of Kilivila words and an unpublished and also undated manuscript by Father B. Baldwin (M.S.C.) of the Catholic Mission

in Gusaweta, Trobriand Islands, that tries to describe Kilivila from a diachronically oriented point of view by comparing it with Indonesian and the Indonesian language phylum. Although this grammar is quite helpful for a linguist who already knows the language, it can be hardly used by either layman or expert as a start to learn the language.

Now, the grammar presented here is the result of 15 months of field-research in Papua New Guinea. During this period our place of residence was Tauwema, a small village with 244 inhabitants on the northern tip of Kaile'una Island, one of the Trobriand Islands. The aim of our research project was to describe and to explain aspects of "ritual communication on the Trobriand Islands". To be able to reach this aim, it was necessary to acquire a certain competence in the language, of course. Thus, writing a grammar of Kilivila was one of the prerequisites for reaching the aims of our research. I elicited the grammatical data with my informants and checked and counterchecked the grammatical facts and features with their actual realization in the phonetic transcriptions of actual speech production of native speakers.

Almost all the sentences that serve to illustrate grammatical facts in the following chapters are to be found in these transcriptions. With these illustrative sentences we are already in the midst of our problems. Up till now, there has been no fixed orthography for Kilivila, although — by the impact of educational activities by both provincial and mission schools — Kilivila is changing from a purely spoken to a written language. There is a translation of the four gospels by Reverend Ralph Lawton (1979), but Lawton has not yet published anything on his guiding principles leading to this orthography of Kilivila. Thus the orthography of Kilivila presented in this grammar (3.1.2.) is oriented towards Lawton's system; it is based on my analysis of Kilivila phonemes (3.1.1.) and follows the principle that the grapheme should represent the actual sound of a phoneme realized in speech production.

However, to define the criteria for a Kilivila orthography proved to be a minor problem compared to the problematic decisions that had to be made and that were mentioned above.

Before even eliciting the first linguistic data of Kilivila, I had to decide on the purposes I wanted to pursue with the grammar planned. First of all I had to decide for whom and why I should write it.

In my opinion, a grammar of Kilivila should not only be interesting for expert linguists who are involved in describing Austronesian languages, who are trying to find universals in languages, or who have just a general interest in grammars and a broad interest in different languages, including so-called "exotic" ones, but such a grammar should also be a starting point for the gradually increasing group of young native speakers of Kilivila who have

learnt English in school and who want to get metalinguistic knowledge of their mother tongue. But to write a grammar for these two groups is impossible, indeed. Thus, for the time being, this grammar is addressed to my linguistic peer-group; it is documented for the scientific interest of linguists (and for my personal sport).

“The linguistics in the book is fundamentally that of traditional school grammar, which has always served me splendidly as a standpoint from which to judge the passing fads in linguistics” (Haugen 1976: 18). Following this principle of Einar Haugen’s does not imply, however, that insights in the structure of grammars and its features gained by modern linguistic theories are blocked off or ignored.

The grammar starts with some general remarks on the Kilivila language. It then presents Kilivila phonology. Its emphasis is on Kilivila grammar; within these main chapters on grammar, Kilivila word classes and aspects of inflectional morphology are presented first (I have omitted almost all consideration of derivational morphology – 15 months of field-research are too short a period to be able to cope with this field of linguistics, too), then the description moves on to deal with the language on sentence level. The grammar proper ends with an excursus on style and the presentation of three sample texts after an illustrative syntactic analysis of a Kilivila sentence. (The two appendices are given to enable the interested reader to get some more information on Austronesian languages and especially on Kilivila and the culture of its speakers, especially the Trobriand Islanders.) The chapter on Kilivila syntax documents the most important decisions that had to be made in classifying certain grammatical features. I am quite aware of the risks of some of these classifications, however, linguistics as a discipline must arrive at a classification of its data, and my leading principles in classifying were based both on grammatical considerations and on the scientific aims pursued.

The grammar presented here tries to provide the trained linguist with as much information on Kilivila as possible; it is also the prerequisite for using the basic Kilivila / English – English / Kilivila dictionary.

I would be very glad, if in not too long a period of time a native speaker of Kilivila would write a grammar of Kilivila, a grammar presumably more complete than this one. If this linguist, being a native speaker, could profit by the grammar presented here, I would be very pleased and I would be amongst the first to declare that this grammar has become obsolete. However, for the time being, we have to be content with this first published – and not only announced – grammar of Kilivila.

2. An Introduction to Kilivila

Kilivila is one of the 40 Austronesian languages spoken in the area of Milne Bay Province in Papua New Guinea. This province encompasses “20 254 sq.km of land in 251 230 sq.km of ocean; it comprises the extreme S.E. section of the mainland, and eastwards of that, many islands, groups of islands and archipelagoes – in all 160 named islands and over 500 islets and atolls”. It has an estimated population of 139,600 (Sinclair, Inder 1980: 206). The Austronesian languages spoken in this province are grouped into 12 language families; one of them is labeled “Kilivila language family”; typologically it is classified as belonging to the “Papuan-Tip-Cluster” group (Capell 1976: 6 & 9; see also Appendix A); moreover, Capell classifies Kilivila as one of the Austronesian languages with SVO-word order; however, there is evidence that it must be classified more correctly as one of the Austronesian languages with VOS-word order (see 5.2.).

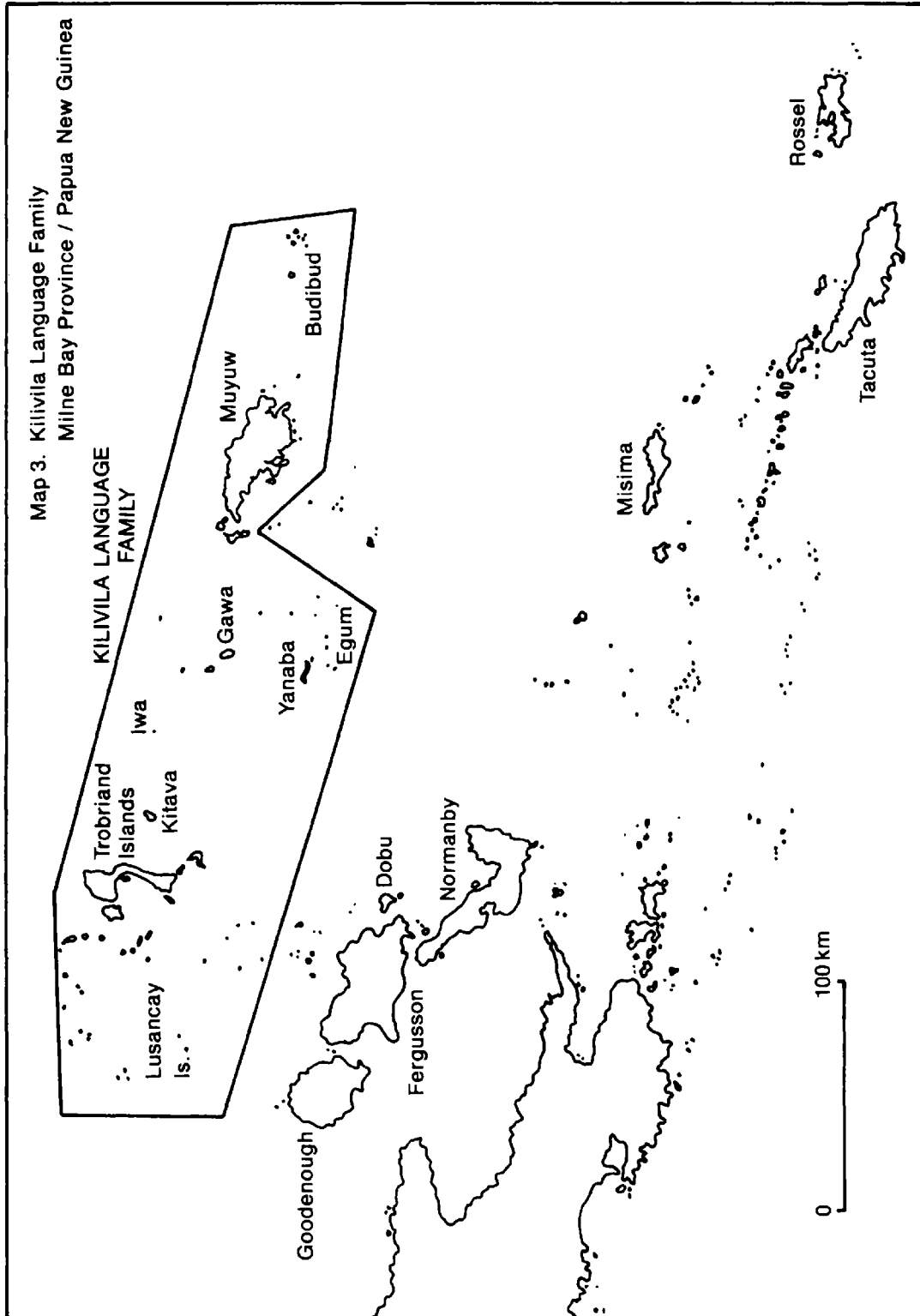
The Kilivila language family encompasses the following languages:

Budibud (Nada) with about 160 speakers on Loughlan Islands,
Muyuw (Murua) with about 3 117 speakers on Woodlark Islands and about 150 speakers on Marshall Bennett Islands,
Kilivila (Kiriwina, Boyowa) with about 17 173 speakers on Lucancy Islands, and on the Trobriand Islands with Kiriwina, Vakuta, Kitava, Kaile’una, Kuiawa, and Munuwata as the main islands (Lithgow 1976 b: 442, 448; Carter 1981; Sinclair, Inder 1980).

Map 3 shows the geographic distribution of the languages belonging to the Kilivila language family in the area of Milne Bay Province in Papua New Guinea.

Kilivila and Muyuw are split in dialects. The speakers of Kilivila on the Trobriand Islands differentiate at least the following four mutually understandable local varieties or dialects:

Biga galagoki (also: **Biga galagola**) spoken in Kavataria on Kiriwina Island,
Biga besagala spoken on Kiriwina Island (except in Kavataria),
Biga galanani spoken in Kuia on Kuiawa Island, on Munuwata Island, on Simsim Island, and in Kaduwaga on Kaile’una Island,
Biga galawala spoken in Kaisiga, Bulakwa, Lebola, Giwa, Koma, and Tauwema on Kaile’una Island.



The criterion responsible for this differentiation is a kind of “shibboleth”, named in the variety’s label (**biga** = language): it has to do with different ways of expressing negation in these varieties (see 4.10.). The word **gala** means “no, not” in all four varieties. It is characteristic for the speakers of these four varieties, however, to add to the negation **gala** a typical word like **besa**, **goki**, **nani**, and **wala**, though these expressions are produced as being in “material supposition” for the actual word quoted. There are of course, some other phonological differences, too, as the following example may illustrate: the word “this, that” e.g. is realized as **beya** in the **Biga galawala**-variety and as **besa** in the **Biga besagala**-variety; /n/ in **Biga besagala** is very often realized as /l/ in **Biga galawala**, so **natugu** becomes **latugu** (= my child). These examples may do for our purpose here (see 3.1.1., 3.1.3.).

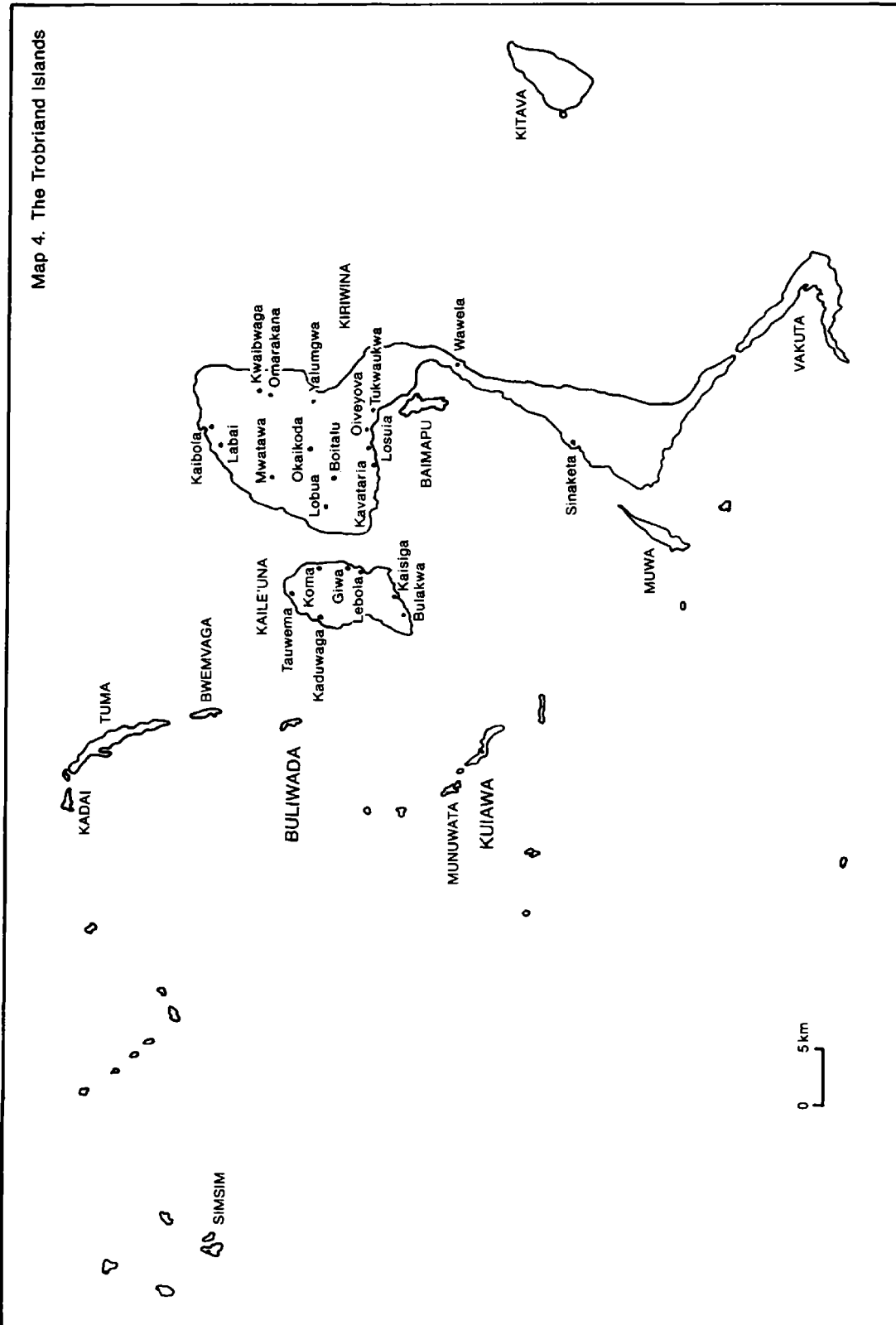
With this differentiation of dialects or local language varieties it is quite interesting to notice that Kavataria seems to have a special status with its language variety, different from the variety spoken in all the other villages on Kiriwina Island – I cannot offer any kind of explanation for this fact – and that with the exception of Kaduwaga in the North-West of Kaile’una Island all villages on this island are grouped together in the **Biga galawala**-variety. There are, of course, some minor differences in the linguistic varieties spoken in these villages on Kaile’una Island, but there remains the fact that with the exception of Kaduwaga village Kaile’una Island has a variety bordering on those of Kiriwina Island in the East and those of the above mentioned islands (including Kaduwaga village on Kaile’una Island) in the Solomon Sea in the West.

I cannot give a sound explanation for this separation of Kaduwaga from the other villages on Kaile’una Island. A possible explanation could be that Kaduwaga, being the village of the most important chief on Kaile’una Island, has separated itself from the other villages linguistically to emphasize its special status; a more reasonable explanation, however, seems to be found in quite intensive and economically oriented contacts with the islanders living in the West of Kaile’una and in the establishing of relational and family bonds between Kaduwagans and these islanders – but these attempts to explain this language variety borderline are rather speculative.

In any event, this differentiation of different dialects or local language varieties of Kilivila on the Trobriand Islands only affects some phonological rules and causes some minor differences of certain items within the lexicon of Kilivila as it is spoken on the Trobriand Islands; it does not at all affect the syntax nor the inflectional morphology of Kilivila language.

Besides this differentiation of dialects given above, Lawton (1978: 4) distinguishes the following varieties of Kilivila:

Map 4. The Trobriand Islands



Kilivila	spoken in the North of Kiriwina Island,
Kuboma	spoken in the Central Western Kiriwina Island,
Luba	spoken in the Central Eastern Kiriwina Island,
Kaibwagina	spoken in the Mid-South of Kiriwina Island,
Yeiwai	spoken on Vakuta Island and in the South of Kiriwina Island,
Kitava	spoken on Kitava Island,
Iwa	spoken on Iwa Island, and
Gawa	spoken on Gawa Island.

With the exception of assigning a specific dialect to the speakers of Kilivila living on the islands Gawa, Iwa, Kitava, and Vakuta Lawton's differentiation represents a rather subtle subcategorization of the variety which my informants on the Trobriand Islands labelled **Biga besagala**, only.

Map 4 shows the Islands Kitava, Kiriwina, Vakuta, Kaile'una, Kuiawa, Munuwata, and Simsim with all the villages on Simsim, Kuiawa, Munuwata, and Kaile'una, and some villages on Kiriwina. The islands Iwa and Gawa can be found on Map 3.

As already stated in the previous chapter, the Kilivila grammar presented here is based on the **Biga galawala**-variety as it is spoken in Tauwema, a village on Kaile'una Island.

3. Phonology

3.1. The Phoneme

3.1.1. The Phoneme Inventory

The inventory of phonemes in Kilivila is tabulated in Table 3.1.

Table 3.1. Kilivila phoneme inventory

	bilabial	labio-dental	alveolar	palatal	velar	glottal
stops	p b		t d		k g	ʔ
rounded stops	pw bw				kw gw	
fricatives		v	s			
sonorants	m		n r l			
rounded sonorant	mw					
semivowel	w			y		

	front	central	back
high	i		u
mid	e		o
low		a	

Diphthongs:	ei eu	ai, au	ou oi
-------------	----------	--------	----------

In the following pages this inventory will be described in respect to the phonetic characterizations of each of the phonemes, that is to say, each phoneme will be described articulatorily with a brief statement of allophonic variation where applicable.

Consonants

/p/	[p]	voiceless bilabial stop
/b/	[b]	voiced bilabial stop
/t/	[t]	voiceless alveolar stop
/d/	[d]	voiced alveolar stop
/k/		voiceless velar stop
		occurring as
	[k̟]	voiceless backed velar stop
	[X]	voiceless backed velar fricative
	[k]	voiceless velar stop
	[X]	voiceless velar fricative
		all four variants occur in free fluctuation with each other; however, [k̟] and [X] occur more often when followed by [a].
/g/	[g]	voiced velar stop
/pʷ/	[pʷ]	voiceless bilabial rounded stop
/bʷ/	[bʷ]	voiced bilabial rounded stop
/kʷ/		voiceless velar rounded stop occurring as
	[k̟ʷ]	voiceless back velar rounded stop
	[kʷ]	voiceless velar rounded stop
		[k̟ʷ] and [kʷ] occur in free fluctuation, however, [k̟ʷ] occurs more often when in environment preceding [a].
/gʷ/	[gʷ]	voiced velar rounded stop
/ʔ/	[ʔ]	glottal stop
/v/	[v]	voiced labiodental fricative
/s/		voiceless alveolar fricative occurring as
	[s]	voiceless alveolar fricative
	[ʃ]	voiceless palato alveolar fricative
		[s] and [ʃ] occur in free fluctuation with each other, but [ʃ] is fairly rare.
/m/		voiced bilabial nasal
		occurring as
	[m̩]	syllabic nasal
	[m]	non-syllabic nasal
/n/	[n]	voiced alveolar nasal
		(which fluctuates with [1])
/r/		vibrant
		occurring as
	[r]	voiced alveolar flap
		(which fluctuates with [1], mostly in the environment preceding /i/)

	[r]	rolled dental alveolar vibrant
	[R]	rolled uvular vibrant
		all three variants occur in free fluctuation with each other, but [r] and [R] are fairly rare.
/l/	[l]	voiced alveolar lateral (which fluctuates with [n] and [r])
/mw/	[m ^w]	voiced bilabial rounded nasal
/w/	[w]	tensed high close back rounded semivowel
/y/	[y]	tensed high close front unrounded semivowel

Vowels

/i/		high front unrounded vowel occurring as
	[i]	high close front unrounded vowel occurring in syllables carrying stress
	[i̠]	high open front unrounded vowel occurring elsewhere
/e/	[ɛ]	mid front unrounded vowel (there is fluctuation between [ɛ] and [ai]; [ai] is manifested in emphatic speech; this fluctuation is also evident as a distinction between some Kilivila dialects)
/a/	[a]	open low central vowel
/o/	[ɔ]	mid back rounded vowel
/u/		high back rounded vowel occurring as
	[u]	high close back rounded vowel occurring in syllables carrying stress
	[ʊ]	high open back rounded vowel occurring elsewhere

In word final position all vowels are frequently reduced to [ə], especially when preceded by a voiceless consonant (see 3.3.).

Diphthongs

/ei/	[ei]	diphthong whose point of articulation on initial component is that of the mid close front unrounded vowel [e] and whose point of articulation on final component is that of [i, i̠].
/eu/	[ɛu]	diphthong whose point of articulation on initial component is that of [ɛ] and whose point of articulation on the final component is that of [u, ʊ]

/ai/		diphthong whose point of articulation on initial component is close to that of [a] and whose point of articulation on the final component is close to that of [i, i]. There is relative wide fluctuation in the point at which this diphthong is initiated. The variants of this diphthong are one of the main features that distinguish different Kilivila dialects. The diphthong occurs within the biga galawala dialect as
	[ai]	in stressed words, especially in formal or emotional speech,
	[ɔi]	in archaic or formal or ironic speech, and
	[ɛi]	
	[yɛ]	
	[ɛ]	occurring elsewhere with [ɛ] having the most frequent occurrence (in the biga galawala variety).
/au/	[au]	diphthong whose point of articulation on initial component is that of [a] and whose point of articulation on the final component is that of [u, ʊ].
/oi/	[ɔi]	diphthong whose point of articulation on initial component is that of [ɔ] and whose point of articulation on the final component is that of [i, i].
/ou/	[ou]	diphthong whose point of articulation on initial component is that of the mid close back rounded vowel [o] and whose point of articulation on the final component is that of [u, ʊ].

Kilivila diphthongs have phonemic status; they act in a syllable as do any other phonemes (see 3.2.).

3.1.2. Phoneme, Sound, and Grapheme

This subsection lists phonemes and sounds in Kilivila together with their respective graphemes.

Phoneme	Sound	Grapheme
/p/	[p]	p
/b/	[b]	b
/t/	[t]	t
/d/	[d]	d
/k/	[k]	k
	[x]	k

	[k]	k
	[x]	k
/g/	[g]	g
/pw/	[p ^w]	pw
/bw/	[b ^w]	bw
/kw/	[k ^w]	kw
	[k ^w]	kw
/gw/	[g ^w]	gw
/ʔ/	[ʔ]	(-)
/v/	[v]	v
/s/	[s]	s
	[ʃ]	s
/m/	[m̥]	m
	[m]	m
/n/	[n]	n
/r/	[r]	r
	[r̥]	r
	[R]	r
/l/	[l]	l
/w/	[w]	w
/y/	[y]	y
/i/	[i]	i
	[i̥]	i
/e/	[ɛ]	e
/a/	[a]	a
/o/	[ɔ]	o
/u/	[u]	u
	[ʊ]	u
/ei/	[ei]	ei
/eu/	[ɛu]	eu
/ai/	[ai]	ai
	[ɔi]	oi
	[ɛi]	ei
	[yɛ]	ye
	[ɛ]	e
/oi/	[ɔi]	oi
/ou/	[ou]	ou

The orthographic system that is constituted by these graphemes attempts to be as simple as possible. It follows the principle that the grapheme should represent the actual sound of a phoneme realized in speech production.

To distinguish between a sequence of vowels on the one hand and diphthongs on the other hand, an apostrophe is used, as in **Kaile'una**. The apostrophe is also used to indicate the deletion of a sound within a word which is only realized in highly formal style. Thus we find the following two orthographic representations of the Kilivila word for “thinking, thoughts”:

nanamusa	“thinking, thoughts (in formal style)”
nanam'sa	“thinking, thoughts (in colloquial style)”.

Capital letters are used after a full stop for sentence initial words and for given names and names of places.

3.1.3. Fluctuation between Phonemes

The areas of fluctuation between /l/ and /r/, and between /l/ and /n/ have been noted in 3.1.1. Here are some examples of words in which these kinds of fluctuation have been noted:

Fluctuation between /l/ and /n/

bunukwa	“pig”
bulukwa	
uuna	“reason, root”
uula	
nuya	“coconut”
luya	
natugu	“my child”
latugu	

Fluctuation between /l/ and /r/

uligova	“crocodile”
urigova	
kuligabu sopi	“you pour in water”
kurigabu sopi	
elausasi	“they dance”
erausasi	
uli	“taro”
uri	

The fluctuation between these phonemes is not general, although the fluctuation between /l/ and /r/ occurs most often when these phonemes precede /i/.

The fluctuation between the phonemes /l/ and /m/ is not general, either; however, it is evident as a distinction between certain Kilivila dialects. Thus /n/ in the **biga besagala** variety is most often substituted by /l/ in the **biga galawala** variety, and vice versa.

3.1.4. Non-Syllabic and Syllabic /m/

The bilabial nasal /m/ plays a unique role amongst consonants in Kilivila.

First of all, /m/ is a consonant which – in its most frequent use – shows no difference compared to any other consonant in Kilivila; it may appear in prenuclear position in any Consonant-Vowel (CV) syllable (see 3.2.).

But /m/ is the only consonant in Kilivila that may be syllabic. Some examples are:

mse'u	“smoke”
m'pana	“this (piece)”
mtumtu	“rubbing”
msamsa	“dirt, rubbish”

In words like **mse'u** and **m'pana** we find word initial syllabic /m/, and in words like **mtumtu** and **msamsa** we find also word-medial occurrence of syllabic /m/. [m̩] is functioning here as a syllabic nucleus.

Thus besides the most frequent and commonest form of the syllable, represented by Consonant-Vowel (CV), we also find the syllable patterns

\$ CV \$ [m̩] \$

and

\$ [m̩] \$ CV \$.

These patterns represent sequences of two syllables each. In the \$ CV \$ [m̩] \$ pattern the first syllable consists of a consonant (C) and a vowel (V), and the second syllable consists of syllabic /m/. In the \$ [m̩] \$ CV \$ pattern the first syllable consists of syllabic /m/, and the second syllable consists of a consonant (C) together with a vowel (V). “\$” is the symbol to represent the syllable boundary.

This special status of syllabic /m/ thus has consequences for the discussion of the syllable in Kilivila (see 3.2.).

Finally, non-syllabic /m/ constitutes the only syllable pattern that starts with the vowels /a/ or /o/ or the diphthong /ai/ followed by [m] (see 3.2.).

Moreover, non-syllabic /m/ also occurs in syllable final position, thus forming the only closed syllable in Kilivila. Some examples are:

simsimwaya	“sweet potato”
kabitam	“wisdom”
kukwam	“you eat”
kumum	“you drink”

These examples illustrate the existence of a \$ CVC \$ syllable pattern in Kilivila with nonsyllabic /m/ in syllable final position. [m] is the only sound in Kilivila that can be produced in this position; therefore this syllable pattern is characterized more accurately by the abbreviation \$ CV [m] \$ (see 3.2.). The occurrence of nonsyllabic /m/ in syllable final position clearly constitutes a special feature in the syllable pattern of Kilivila.

3.1.5. Minimal Pairs

In this subsection I list a number of minimal pairs to illustrate and document the phonemic status of each phoneme within the Kilivila phoneme inventory.

Phonemes	Examples	
/p/, /pw/	mapana	“that (piece)”
	mapwana	“that (filth)”
	paka	“feast”
	pwaka	“lime”
/b/, /p/	bobu	“cut”
	popu	“excrement”
	bogi	“night”
	pogi	“jealousy”
/b/, /bw/	bala	“I will go”
	bwala	“house”
	bita(-vagisi)	“we will (make)”
	bwita	“octopus”
/b/, /v/	biga	“word, language”
	viga	“cup”
	bala	“I will go”
	vala	“handle”
/v/, /w/	vala	“handle”
	wala	“only”
	vai	“stingray”
	(ku)-wai	“(you) slap”

/d/, /t/	(ku-)dau tau (ku-)simada (ku-)simata	“(you) call” “man” “(you) sit here” “(you) sharpen”
/k/, /g/	kala gala (a-)kisi (a-)gisi	“his (food)” “no” “(I) tear” “(I) see”
/g/, /gw/	gadi gwadi	“bite” “child”
/kw/, /k/	kwau (ba-)kau makena makwena	“shark” “(I will) take” “this (wooden)” “this (thing)”
/l/, /n/	kilili (ba-)kinini	“cricket” “(I will) pull apart”
/l/, /r/	kalaga karaga	“snack” “(a) parrot”
/m/, /mw/	ma- mwa masawa mwasawa	“our (excl.)” “hey, man!” “canoe” “fun, game”
/ei/, /e/	peim pem	“for you (archaic)” “lameness”
/ei/, /ai/	gei gai	“forked stick” “ebony”
/ou/, /o/	toula (ku-)tola	“really” “(you) spear”
/ou/, /au/	tou tau	“sugar cane” “man”
/ʔ/, /∅/	kaukwa ka’ukwa	“morning (casual speech)” “dog”

3.1.6. Distinctive Feature Analysis

I will finish this section on Kilivila phonology with an analysis of the distinctive features of the Kilivila phonemes; it is tabulated in Table 3.2.; diphthongs are not included in this analysis.

Table 3.2. Distinctive Features

Phonemes	syllabic	consonantal	voiced	sonorant	round	back	high	low
i	+	-	+	+	-	-	+	-
u	+	-	+	+	+	+	+	-
e	+	-	+	+	-	-	-	-
o	+	-	+	+	+	+	-	-
a	+	-	+	+	-	-	-	+

Table 3.2. Distinctive Features

Phonemes	syllabic	consonantal	voiced	sonorant	nasal	round	anterior	coronal	strident
p	-	+	-	-	-		+	-	-
b	-	+	+	-	-		+	-	-
t	-	+	-	-	-		-	+	-
d	-	+	+	-	-		-	+	-
k	-	+	-	-	-		-	-	-
g	-	+	+	-	-		-	-	-
s	-	+	-	-	-		-	+	+
v	-	+	+	-	-		+	-	+
m	±	±	+	+	+		+	-	-
n	-	+	+	+	+		-	+	-
l	-	+	+	+	-		-	+	-
r	-	+	+	+	-		-	+	-
w	-	-	+	+	-	+	+	-	-
y	-	-	+	+	-	-	-	-	-
pw	-	+	-	-	-	+	+	-	-
bw	-	+	+	-	-	+	+	-	-
kw	-	+	-	-	-	+	-	-	-
gw	-	+	+	-	-	+	-	-	-
mw	-	+	+	+	+	+	+	-	-

3.2. The Syllable

3.2.1. Syllable Patterns

The most frequent and characteristic syllable pattern in Kilivila is the open syllable \$ CV \$, where C is a consonant, and V — representing the syllable

nucleus — is a vowel or a diphthong within the Kilivila phoneme inventory (see 3.2.2.); “\$” is the symbol to represent the syllable boundary.

Besides this syllable pattern the syllable can also consist of a vowel or any diphthong except /eu/ and /ou/ only; this pattern is abbreviated as \$ V \$.

The third type of syllable patterns consists of either one of the vowels /a/ and /u/ or the diphthong /ai/ followed by consonantal /m/; this pattern may be abbreviated as \$ V [m] \$, or — more accurately — as:

$$\text{\$ } \left\{ \begin{array}{l} [a] \\ [u] \\ [ai] \end{array} \right\} [m] \text{\$}$$

The fourth type of syllable patterns consists of the consonant /m/ which functions as the syllable nucleus. Syllabic /m/ thus represents an entire syllable; this pattern is abbreviated as \$ [m] \$.

The fifth and last type of syllable patterns is the only closed syllable occurring in Kilivila. As described in 3.1.3. above, this syllable pattern may be abbreviated as \$ CV [m] \$; here C may be any consonant, V any vowel or one of the two diphthongs /ai/ or /ei/ in the Kilivila phoneme inventory; [m] is consonantal /m/, of course; it closes the syllable.

To sum up: Kilivila has the following five syllable patterns:

1.) \$ CV \$

as in: **bala**
 ba-la
 \$CV\$CV\$
 I will- go
 “I will go”

2.) \$ V \$

as in: **ela**
 e-la
 \$V\$CV\$
 he/she-go
 “he/ she goes”

3.) \$ V [m] \$

or rather

$$\text{\$ } \left\{ \begin{array}{l} [a] \\ [u] \\ [ai] \end{array} \right\} [m] \text{\$}$$

as in: **ambesa**
 \$Vm\$CV\$CV\$
 “where”

bakium
ba-kium
 \$CV\$CV\$Vm\$
 I will-do secretly
 “I will do secretly”

bikatupoiaimsi
bi-katupoi-aim-si
 \$CV\$CV\$CV\$CV\$Vm\$CV\$
 they will-ask-you-PLURAL
 “they will ask you”

(The last example is realized in the **biga besagala** variety of Kilivila; in **biga galawala** this expression is realized as **bikatu-poiamsi**.)

4.) \$ [m] \$

as in: **mse'u**
 \$m\$CV\$V\$
 “smoke”

5.) \$ CV [m] \$

as in: **kabitam**
 \$CV\$CV\$CVm\$
 “wisdom”

3.2.2. Phonotactics

Within word boundaries only we find some distributional limitations on phoneme sequences. These limitations affect phoneme distribution within the syllable and features marking word boundaries.

Table 3.3. tabulates the possible combinations (that is to say the combinations I found in analyzing my data) of phonemes within the \$ CV \$ syllable.

Limitations that affect phoneme sequences in the other four syllable patterns have been discussed already in subsection 3.2.1. above.

All syllable patterns may occur in word initial, word medial, and word final position. The syllable patterns \$ CV \$, \$ CV [m] \$, and \$ V \$ may occur in any sequence within word boundaries; we can find words with 8

or more \$ CV \$ type syllables, but there are no words with more than two \$ CV [m] \$ syllables in sequence.

With the exception of one variant of the demonstrative pronoun (see 4.3.5.; 4.4.),

mmmona
[m̥m̥ɔna]
m-mmo-na
this-bundle-this
“this (bundle)”

syllabic /m/ only occurs once within a word.

The syllable pattern \$ V [m] \$ is fairly rare, indeed; it can only occur once in a word.

The co-occurrence restrictions of \$ V \$ V \$ sequences and of \$ (C)V \$ V \$ sequences within words are tabulated in Table 3.4.

Vocalic clusters are a quite common feature of Kilivila phonology.

Diphthong clusters are not so frequent in general. This is especially true for the **biga galawala** and **biga galanani** varieties of Kilivila. In **biga galawala** and **biga galanani** the cluster \$ /ai/ \$ /ai/ \$ is most often realized as [aiɛ] or even as [aiyɛ].

Some examples for \$ (C)V \$ V \$ sequences are:

laodila
\$CV\$V\$CV\$CV\$
“bush, jungle”

isisiasi
\$V\$CV\$CV\$V\$CV\$
i-sisia-si
they-stay-PLURAL
“they stay (in a place)”

ikatupoaidasi
\$V\$CV\$CV\$CV\$V\$CV\$CV\$
i-katupoiai-dasi
he-ask-us (PLURAL)
“he asks us”
(in **biga besagala** variety;
in **biga galawala** variety: **ikatupoidasi**).

\$ C \$ C \$ clusters only occur when the first consonant is an /m/. /m/ can be followed by any other consonant except /v/. If such a sequence may occur as a result of morphological juncture, /v/ is substituted by /m/, as in **tommota** (= “people”).

Table 3.3. Phoneme Sequences within the \$ CV \$ – Syllable

	/i/	/e/	/a/	/o/	/u/	/ai/	/au/	/ei/	/eu/	/oi/	/ou/
/p/	+	+	+	+	+	+	*	+	+	+	+
/b/	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
/t/	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
/d/	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
/k/	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
/g/	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
/s/	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
/l/	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
/n/	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
/m/	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	*	+	+	+
/y/		+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+		*
/w/	+	+	+	+	*	+	+	+	*	+	+
/r/	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+			+
/v/	+	+	+			+	+	+			
/pw/	+	+	+			+	*	+	*		
/kw/	+	+	+			+	+	+		*	
/bw/	+	+	+			+	+	+	*		
/gw/	+	+	+			+	+	+			
/mw/	*	+	+			+	+	*			

* fairly rare

Table 3.4. \$ (C)V \$ V \$ – Sequences within Words

first phoneme	second phoneme										
	/a/	/e/	/i/	/o/	/u/	/ai/	/au/	/ei/	/eu/	/oi/	/ou/
/a/		+	+	+	+			+		+	+
/e/	+		+	+	+						
/i/	+	+	+	+	+	+		+		+	
/o/	+	+	+	+	+	+					
/u/	+	+	+	+	+	+					
/ai/	+	+	+			+					
/au/			+				+				
/ei/	+	+	+	+	+						
/eu/						+					
/oi/			+			+					
/ou/	+				+	+					

Besides the restrictions affecting the five syllable types mentioned in 3.2.1., there is no limitation on consonants marking the beginning and the end of a word.

In word initial position all vowels and the diphthong /ei/ may occur. In word final position all vowels may occur. If the final syllable of a word has a voiceless consonant on the prenuclear margin, the final vowel is frequently reduced. /e/ and /o/ are rarely found in word final position, except when used in poetic and emphatic forms.

The smallest word is monosyllabic (like: e (= “yes”)), the longest words seldom exceed 10 syllables (like:

bikatululuwaidasila
bi-katululuwai-dasi-la
 he will-remind-us-EMPHASIS
 “he will remind us, indeed”).

3.3. Stress

Regular stress in Kilivila is on the penultimate syllable of the word. However, there are some cases where stress is on the final syllable and some cases where stress is on the antepenultimate syllable. Emphatic speech may change stress patterns.

The stress rules are as follows:

1.) Regular / penultimate stress

If a word does not fit into the phonological or morphemic conditions which apply for the rules for stress on final syllable (2.) and for the rules for stress on antepenultimate syllable (3.), then stress for this word is on penultimate syllable.

Examples following this stress rule are:

waga	[ˈwaga]	“canoe”
vilila	[viˈvila]	“girl”
bobwelila	[bɔbʷɛˈlila]	“gift”

When the final syllable of a word has a voiceless consonant preceding the vowel, then this vowel is frequently reduced. Thus the final syllable of a word with penultimate stress is weakened.

2.) Stress on final syllable

When the final syllable of a word either has the syllable pattern \$ CV [m] \$ or has a diphthongal nucleus, then stress for this word is on the final syllable.

Examples following this stress rule are:

bakam	[baˈkam]
ba-kam	
I will-eat	
“I will eat”	
kukatupoi	[kukatʉˈpɔi]
ku-katupoi	
you-ask	
“you ask”	

3.) Stress on antepenultimate syllable

If a word terminates with the syllables

... \$ CV \$ CV₁ \$ CV₂ \$,

V₁ being either /i/ or /u/,

and

V₂ being /a/,

and if there is no morpheme boundary within these last three syllables of the word, then stress for this word is on the antepenultimate syllable.

Examples following this stress rule are:

lamina	[ˈlamina]	“outrigger”
luguta	[ˈluguta]	“(type of) yams”

but:

luguta	[lʊˈguta]	
lu-gu-ta		
sister-my-sister		
“my sister (male speaker)”		

If a word terminates with the syllables

... \$ CV \$ C₁V₁ \$ C₂V₂ \$,

C₁ being /k/,

V₁ being /a/,

C₂ being either /l/ or /n/, and

V₂ being /a/,

and if there is no morpheme boundary within these last three syllables of the word, then stress for this word is on the antepenultimate syllable.

Examples for this stress rule are:

marakana	[maˈrakana]	“red, red color”
pokala	[ˈpøkala]	“tribute, tax”

but:

dakala	[daˈkala]	
daka-la		
dryness-its		
“its dryness”		

4.) Stress in emphatic speech

In emphatic speech stress may move back one syllable in words which normally have stress on final or penultimate syllable. In emphatic speech, the word final vowel may also be elongated and may get secondary stress as in:

inaguuuu [i'na,gu:]
ina-gu
 mother-my
 "Oh my mother!"
 (see 5.3.1.4.).

5.) Secondary Stress

Secondary stress in general is only used as a means to mark morpheme structure within longer words or expressions, or as a means to emphasize reduplications within words.

An example with secondary stress is:

ikatumigilegu [i,katu,migi'legu]
i-katu-migile-gu
 he-cause-clean-me
 "he cleans me (with something)".

4. Parts of Speech – Inflectional Morphology

This chapter describes the parts of speech in Kilivila and discusses – where necessary – aspects of inflectional morphology. I have omitted (almost) all consideration of derivational morphology. As stated in chapter 1, the linguistic description tries more or less to follow the principles and categories of so-called “traditional school grammar” (Haugen 1976: 18). This does not imply, however, that results of modern linguistic theory are ignored, nor that its very often more precise tools for describing syntactic phenomena are not used, if necessary.

The following sections (4.1.–4.11.) distinguish mainly word classes of Kilivila. The leading principle in doing so is a syntactic one, but morphological and semantic features are taken into account, too. This chapter of the grammar describes first the verb and the construction of the verbal expression (4.1.), then the noun (4.2.), the pronouns (4.3.), then not a word class, but a very specific phenomenon of Kilivila morphology, the “classificatory particles” (4.4.), then numerals (4.5.), adjectives (4.6.), adverbs (4.7.), prepositions (4.8.), connectives (4.9.), negation (4.10) and finally particles and interjections (4.11.). Pronouns, numerals, particles and interjections, and negation are presented as word classes of their own, although they are not word classes proper from a syntactic point of view, but fulfill several syntactic functions.

It goes without saying that the writing of any grammar has to face the fact that it is impossible to describe all linguistic phenomena in the most detailed and adequate way. Decisions on how to classify certain linguistic phenomena have to be made, and the grammarian must realize that with his grammatical description he is often forced to act in a way with language like Procrustes offering his guests his rather uncomfortable bed. The following sections and chapter 5 document the classificatory decisions that were made here, keeping in mind all the risks that go with any classification of this kind (see 1.).

4.1. The Verb

Kilivila is a language that uses its verbs extensively – thereby often constructing verb clusters and compounds for transmitting as much exactness and information as possible. To give an example: It would be quite usual to answer the request:

Magigu yokwa kupilasegu
magi-gu yokwa ku-pilase-gu
 wish-my you you-help-me
 “I would like you to help me.”

with the sentence:

Igau bama bagisi bapilase
igau ba-ma ba-gisi ba-pilase-m
 later I will-come I will-see I will-help -you
 “I will come later, look at it and help you.”

But before we have a closer look at phenomena like this, we first have to look at the morphology of the verb.

Kilivila morphology in general is highly synthetic. With the verb we find the following morphological features:

The stem of the verb is invariable. It is never realized in this form as a verb in actual production, but it is produced in combination with certain affixes that indicate its subject, aspect and tense, number, and – with some verbs only – also its object.

Moreover it is possible to differentiate in a very minute analysis of Kilivila verbs between the verb stem proper and other affixed formatives that indicate or at least give cues to aspects of context, quality, state, condition, orientation, intensity, duration etc. of actions.

The verb stem can also be reduplicated, like

-boku-
 “cough”

and

-bukuboku-
 “coughing always, coughing all the time”;

it then indicates an action in progress or the plurality or repetitiveness of an action.

We can also differentiate between simple forms of the verb stem like

-la-
 “go (away from here)”

-wa-

“go (away to there)”

-ma-

“come (to here)”

complex forms of the verb stem like

-biyagila-

“draw, move (from: **-bia-**

“pull out”

-gila-

“pluck”)

verb stems that consist of the verb root plus an adjective, or a noun, or a classifier, etc., like

-kulubweyani-

“become bright red (from: **-kulu-**

“become intense”

bweyani

“red”)

-tumapola-

“give assent (from: **-tama-**

“say yes”

pola

“his/her eyebrows”)

-pilibodi-

“enclose (from: **pili-**

“part of”

-bodi-

“hinder, close”)

etc.

However, this detailed differentiation is not done in this grammar. Here the term “verb stem” is used in such a way that it encompasses all the formatives, the reduplicated forms of the verb stem, and the verb stem proper.

The way of constructing the verbal expression in Kilivila is shown in the following subsection.

4.1.1. The Construction of the Verbal Expression

As indicated above, a verbal expression, in its “most general form”, consists of a subject-prefix, the verb stem proper, and a marker for number. The

following example shows the conjugation paradigm of the verb stem **-paisewa-** (= “to work”) in this “most general form”:

Person	Subject- prefix	Verb stem	Number-marker
1.Ps.Sg.	a	— paisewa	
	I	work	
2.Ps.Sg.	ku	— paisewa	
	you	work	
3.Ps.Sg.	i	— paisewa	
	he/she	works	
Dual incl.	ta	— paisewa	
	we two	work	
Dual excl.	ka	— paisewa	
	we two	work	
1.Ps.Pl.incl.	ta	— paisewa	— si
	we	work	
1.Ps.Pl.excl.	ka	— paisewa	— si
	we	work	
2.Ps.Pl.	ku	— paisewa	— si
	you	work	
3.Ps.Pl.	i	— paisewa	— si
	they	work	

In this example the subject-prefixes and the number-markers are hyphenated with the verb stem to illustrate the paradigmatic principle more clearly. In general, however, this grammar proposes not to indicate the morpheme boundaries between the constituents of the verbal expression by a separating form of writing, but to represent them as one unit in orthographic writing.

The paradigm of the verbal expression represented here shows the following most prominent morphological traits: There are five different subject-prefixes, **a-**, **ku-**, **i-**, **ta-**, and **ka-**. These subject-prefixes can be classified as personal-pronominal-prefixes. In the singular, they are prefixed to the verb stem, thus building one unit. There is no morpheme indicating singular — or, to put it differently, singular is indicated by a zero-morpheme; thus, for illustration, we could also write **a-paisewa-Ø** etc. for all the singular persons, using **Ø** as the zero morpheme indicator.

Plural, on the other hand, is marked by the plural morpheme **-si**, suffixed to the verb stem with the prefixed subject-affix, thus building one unit.

There is no differentiation of gender in 3rd person singular; a differentiation between male/female persons, however, can be made with the help of demonstrative pronouns (see 4.3.5.).

A characteristic feature of Kilivila is its differentiation of both dual inclusive and exclusive and 1st person plural inclusive and exclusive. With the verbal expression **tapaisewa** the speaker includes the hearer, thus expressing: “I and you, we two work”; with **tapaisewasi** the speaker includes the hearer(s) and others, expressing: “we work”; producing the exclusive dual form **kapaisewa** the speaker excludes the hearer, expressing the concept: “we two work – and not you”; the exclusive 1st person plural **kapaisewasi** excludes the hearer only, thus expressing: “we work – but not you as the hearer(s)”.

There remains one more feature to mention in connection with the dual inclusive. This syntactic device is not only used to express the concept of “I and you, we two”, but it is also employed as a defocusing, impersonalizing and impersonalized device in a stylistically quite sophisticated language usage (see 4.3.2.; 6.1.); to give an example:

the verbal phrase

talivala sena gaga
ta-livala sena gaga
 we two-say very bad

can be translated either as “we two, I and you, say it is very bad” or as “one says it is very bad; it is said to be very bad”, depending on the context of the utterance.

The verb stem in the example cited above remains invariable. Here the verb stem can also function as a noun: **paisewa** also means “work”. There are a lot of nouns that can also function as verbs when put in the verb stem slot of the verbal expression paradigm (see 4.2.). This morphological device for word formation of the verbal expression holds for almost any word stem, even word stems with nominal formatives like classificatory particles (see 4.4.). To give an example:

naveaka vivila
na-veaka vivila
 female-fat girl
 “fat girl”

minana bogwa binaveaka
mi-na-na bogwa bi-na-veaka
 this-female-this already she will-female-fat
 “She will soon get fat”.

There are, however, certain verb stem forms whose final vowel alternates in plural forms within the paradigm of the verbal expression. This vowel alternation may be due to assimilation phenomena; however, the changes that take place in Kilivila seem to be largely idiosyncratic. Thus we find:

kula	and	kulosi
ku-la-Ø		ku-lo-si
you-go-(Sg.)		you-go-Plural
kulivala	and	kulivalisi
ku-livala-Ø		ku-livali-si
you-say-(Sg.)		you-say-Plural
kuma	and	kumesi
ku-ma-Ø		ku-me-si
you-come-(Sg.)		you-come-Plural
agisi	and	tagisesi
a-gisi-Ø		ta-gise-si
I-see-(Sg.)		we-see-Plural
		(incl.);

but also:

kugini	and	kuginisi
ku-gini-Ø		ku-gini-si
you-write-(Sg.)		you-write-Plural.

I have not been able to work out the precise details of these processes of vowel alternation. If there is vowel alternation in verb stems, this alternation is indicated with the respective lexical entry in the dictionary.

Finally, there is another feature of the construction of the verbal expression that has to be discussed in the context of this subsection: With some verb stems it is possible to incorporate the object directly into the verbal expression, if the object is referred to by a pronoun. This is done by suffixing set IV possessive pronouns of 1st and 2nd person and of dual (see 4.3.2.) directly to the verb stem; in the plural, the plural marker is then suffixed to this verbal expression.

Possible constructions of these verbal expressions are summarized in the table below:

Here, too, we find vowel alternation affecting the final vowel of a verb stem. There is a tendency of dissimilation, where the verb final vowel /i/ alternates to /e/; however, this tendency seems to be rather idiosyncratic, too. This kind of vowel alternation in these verb forms is indicated with the lexical entry in the dictionary, as well.

Rule	Person	verb stem	object (poss.pro. set IV)	plural suffix
1a	1.Ps. (Sg.) or Dual	— verb stem	2.Ps.Sg. or 2.Ps.Pl	—
1b	1.Ps. (Pl.)	— verb stem	2.Ps.Sg. or 2.Ps.Pl.	si
2a	2.Ps. (Sg.)	— verb stem	1.Ps.Sg. 1.Ps.Pl. Dual	—
2b	2.Ps. (Pl.)	— verb stem	1.Ps.Sg. 1.Ps.Pl. Dual	si
3a	3.Ps. (Sg.)	— verb stem	1.Ps.Sg. 1.Ps.Pl. 2.Ps.Sg. 2.Ps.Pl. Dual	—
3b	3.Ps. (Pl.)	— verb stem	1.Ps.Sg. 1.Ps.Pl. 2.Ps.Sg. 2.Ps.Pl. Dual	si

To give some examples, again in morpheme-hyphenating notation:

ayobwelim
a-yobweli-m (Rule 1a)
 I-love -you
 “I love you”

kuyobweligu
ku-yobweli-gu (Rule 2a)
 you-love -me
 “you love me”

igisem
i-gise-m (Rule 3a)
 he/she-see-you
 “he/she sees you”

tagovimi
ta-govi-mi (Rule 1a)
 we-scorn-you (Pl.)
 (Dual incl.)
 “we scorn you”

kapilasem ka-pilase-m we-help-you (Sg.) (Dual excl.) “we help you”	(Rule 1a)
tayamatemisi ta-yamate-mi-si we-look after-you-(Pl.) (incl.) “we look after you”	(Rule 1b)
kakalubelimsi ka-kalubeli-m-si we-make friends with-you (Sg.)-(Pl.) (excl.) “we make friends with you”	(Rule 1b)
kulukwedasisi ku-lukwe-dasi-si you-tell-us (1.Ps.Pl. incl.)-(Pl.) “you tell us”	(Rule 2b)
ibwadegusi i-bwade-gu-si they-meet-me-(Pl.) “They meet me”	(Rule 3b)

There is one form with these constructions of verbal expressions that incorporates an indirect object using a suffix to express the concept “all of them”; this suffix **-simia** does not belong to set IV of possessive pronouns in Kilivila; it is also suffixed after the plural indicating affix **-si-**. To give an example:

kusakesisimia ku-sake-si-simia you-give-Pl.-all of them “you give all of them”
Kusakesisimia tobaki! “You give all of them tobacco!” “You give tobacco to all of them!”

4.1.2. Marking Aspect and Tense

The preceding subsection shows that subject-prefixes, being personal-pronominal-prefixes, are prefixed to the verb stem to construct the verbal expression. Now, Kilivila uses a system of four distinctive series of subject- or personal-pronominal-prefixes (see 4.3.1.) to indicate aspect and tense of the verbal expression. The following table shows this system, giving both the subject-prefixes and the plural markers, but leaving the “slot” for the verb stem empty; it also displays another characteristic feature of the language: there are no auxiliaries and there is no equivalent of the verb “to be” in copulative function — and thus no copula — in Kilivila.

	1	2	3	4
1.Ps.Sg.	a-	ba-	la-	ma-
2.Ps.Sg.	ku-	buku-	luku-	muku-
3.Ps.Sg.	i-/e-	bi-	le-	me-
Dual incl.	ta-	bita-	lata-	mata-
Dual excl.	ka-	baka-	laka-	maka-
1.Ps.Pl.incl.	ta- -si	bata- -si	lata- -si	mata- -si
1.Ps.Pl.excl.	ka- -si	baka- -si	laka- -si	maka- -si
2.Ps.Pl.	ku- -si	buku- -si	luku- -si	muku- -si
3.Ps.Pl.	i- -si e- -si	bi- -si	le- -si	me- -si

The first series (1) of subject-prefixes is neutral, tenseless, and aspectless — that is why the example given in 4.1.1. was called the verbal expression in its “most general form”. The subject-prefix for third person is facultatively **i-** or **e-**; the production of either **e-** or **i-** does not imply any kind of semantic differentiation of the verbal expression. Thus we find:

esisiu	and	isisu
e-sisu		i-sisu
he/she-lives		he/she-lives
esisusi	and	isisusi
e-sisu-si		i-sisu-si
they-live-Pl.		they-live-Pl.

The second series (2) expresses the concept of an incompletive action. This action may happen in the future, or may have happened in the past,

it may have been expected to happen in the past — though it did not happen, or it may be part of a hypothetical event. Thus a part of the semantics of this series also covers the concept of expressing a statement as irrealis. A verbal expression that uses subject prefixes of series (2) like

bipaisewa

can be translated as:

“he would work”,

“he should work”,

“he could work”,

“he can work”,

“he may work”,

“he will work”.

The third series (3) expresses the concept of a completed action. This series has quite clear references to past time; it is affirmative or emphatic. A verbal expression that uses subject-prefixes of series (3) like

lepaisewa

can be translated as:

“he worked”,

“he has worked”.

There are some cases — that seem to be context dependent — where verbal expressions using subject-prefixes of series (3) can also be translated into English with progressive present tense, thus:

bogwa lemasi

can be translated either as:

bogwa le-ma-si

already they-come-Pl.

“they came already”

or as:

“they are coming already”.

The fourth series (4) expresses the concept of an habitual action; however, it can also indicate optative or irrealis. This series is rather archaic and hardly ever used in ordinary everyday language production; if used, it can be interpreted as an indicator of either poetic or humorous style. To give an example:

mepaisewa

can be translated as:

“(oh), he may work”.

With these four series it becomes obvious that they distinguish much more aspect than tense; however, a kind of “compensation” for the lack of a more elaborate system of tenses is given adverbially (see 4.7.).

Considering these four series according to their frequency in actual speech, it can be stated that the first (1), second (2), and third (3) series are the essential framework of the construction of the verbal expression.

There remains one more morphological feature this subsection has to deal with, namely the fact that the morpheme /o/ can be prefixed to the second person in these series of verbal expressions. The function of this morpheme is twofold: it is either a stylistic means employed to achieve a more elegant rhythm of speech, or it is used to indicate remoter relationship, however in an affirmative sense, thus functioning as a kind of assertion particle – expressing a concept like:

“this/that you did indeed”.

To give an example:

Yokwa okuweya Dokonikani

yokwa	o-ku-weya	Dokonikani
you	indeed-you-hit	Dokonikani

“You indeed hit Dokonikani”.

There are two emphasizing suffixes **-la** and **-ga** that may be suffixed to the verbal expression; however, they can also be suffixed to any word in any part of a Kilivila sentence, therefore they are not dealt with here but in subsection 5.3.1.4. in the chapter on syntax.

4.1.3. Voice

There is no passive voice in Kilivila. A more or less bilingual speaker of Kilivila and English will translate English sentences written or spoken in passive voice by transforming the concept of passive into the corresponding active voice. To give some examples:

“his foot was hurt by a stone”

becomes:

dakuna iwai kaikela

dakuna	i-wai	kaike-la
stone	it-hit	foot-his

“The stone hit his foot”;

“his eye was injured by a branch”

becomes:

kai ibasi matala
kai i-basi mata-la
 branch it-picked eye-his
 “A branch picked his eye”;
 “the pig was eaten”

becomes:

lekamkwamsi bunukwa
le-kamkwam-si bunukwa
 they-eat-Pl. pig
 “They ate the pig”;
 “I was impressed by his speech”

becomes:

mtona la biga itutu nanogu
m-to-na la biga i-tutu nano-gu
 this-male-this his speech he-hit mind-my
 “His speech hit my mind”.

4.1.4. Tandem Pattern of Verbal Expressions

Within the scope of this grammar there remains one more feature that has to be described in connection with the verb in Kilivila, the so-called “tandem pattern” (Baldwin: n.d., § 138) of verbal expressions. As stated in the beginning of this section on the verb (4.1.), Kilivila gives a characteristic display of verb clusters and compounds that transmit as much exactness and information as possible. Most of these clusters consist of two verbal expressions, thus building a “tandem pattern”.

To give some examples:

A highly idiomatic answer to a question like:

ambe minana?
ambe mi-na-na
 where this-female-this
 “Where is she?”

is, in an appropriate context, of course,

ivai isiva
i-vai i-siva
 she-marries she-lives elsewhere
 “She has married and lives elsewhere”.

The imperative expression:

kuma!
ku-ma
 you-come
 “Come!”

can be answered in the following way:

bala bama
ba-la ba-ma
 I will-go I will-come
 “I will go and come (to you)”.

An idiomatic and polite way of saying “good bye” also uses this tandem pattern of verbal expressions: a well educated Trobriander will say:

kusisusi bala
ku-sisu-si ba-la
 you-stay-Pl. I will-go
 “You stay, I go”

before he leaves someone.

Other very idiomatic expressions using this pattern are:

bala bakakaya
ba-la ba-kakaya
 I will-go I will-bath
 “I will take a bath”

bala bamasisi
ba-la ba-masisi
 I will-go I will-sleep
 “I will go to bed”

bala bakenu
ba-la ba-kenu
 I will-go I will-lie down
 “I will go and have a rest”

ilosu ibanisi
i-lo-si i-bani-si
 they-go-Pl. they-fish-Pl.
 “they go out fishing”

kuma kugisi dadodiga

ku-ma ku-gisi dadodiga
 you-come you-see filling of the yam-houses
 “come to see the filling of the yam-houses”

ema egimwali tokwalu

e-ma e-gimwali tokwalu
 he-comes he-bargains for carvings
 “he came to sell carvings”

ekebiga elivala makala

e-kebiga e-livala makala
 he-tells he-speaks like
 “he said this”

All these examples present verbal expressions in sequence that are constructed with subject-prefixes of the same prefix-series. They express a simple sequence of two actions.

If a speaker wants to emphasize one component of a statement of intention by a tandem pattern of verbal expression, he produces the first verb using subject prefixes of series (2) and the second verb using subject-prefixes of series (1); there must be subject agreement with the subject-prefixes of the first and the second verb. Thus

bala abani yena

ba-la a-bani yena
 I will-go I-fish (with a hook) fish
 “I will go angling”

is a statement of intention with the emphasis on “angling” as the action that is in the speaker’s focus of attention.

If a speaker wants to express a past intention — that usually remains unfulfilled — by a tandem pattern of verbal expression, he produces the first verb using subject-prefixes of series (1) and the second verb using subject-prefixes of series (2); there must be subject agreement with the subject-prefixes of the first and the second verb. Thus,

adoki bapaisewa Alotu

a-doki ba-paisewa Alotu
 I-think I would-work Alotau
 I thought that I would work in Alotau”

means that the speaker had the intention to go to Alotau, the capital of Milne Bay Province, and get some work there — some months ago, but that he did not do it.

These examples should suffice here; they show that the use of verbal expressions in a tandem pattern are not only a special stylistic and highly idiomatic device in Kilivila, but are also employed to express the meaning of a certain phrase in as exact and informative a way as possible. If a speaker finds it necessary to be even more exact, he can extend the pattern of verbal expressions, of course; actually, Trobriand Islanders quite often insist on an utmost precision with which they place events they speak about in temporal sequence, including all of the links in a certain chain of events – strictly as they occurred; however, this tandem pattern most often suffices to express the speaker’s intentions.

4.2. The Noun

Kilivila nouns have the following characteristic features:

Many noun stems, not all, can be verbalized either by being put into the “slot” of the verb stem in the verbal expression – e.g.:

bagula
garden
ebagulasi
e-bagula-si
they-garden-Pl.
“they are gardening”

guyau
chief
kuguyau
ku-guyau
you-chief
“you become chief” –

or by being connected with another verb stem, thus building up a new semantic concept – e.g.:

dakuna
stone
-mili-
to change (verb stem)
imilidakunasi
i-milidakuna-si
they-changed into a stone-Pl.
“they changed into a stone”.

There is no morphological case-marking.

Nouns are not marked according to sex of the referent.

All nouns are divided, classified, or subcategorized into a complex noun-class system.

All nouns can, some even must express degrees of possession.

In general, nouns are not marked in respect to number; however, there are some exceptions to this general rule.

As stated in 1. and in 4.1., this grammar explicitly excludes detailed analyses of word formation in Kilivila because of the enormous complexity of the morphological processes involved. Therefore, the following paragraphs of this section will deal with the last three above mentioned noun features that need some comment, only.

4.2.1. Noun-Classification

All nouns in Kilivila are classified according to specific perceptual properties; most have to do with form, number, arrangement, or function, some have to do with time or with activities. This system of noun classification is an important means of word formation with demonstratives, – with one form of interrogative pronouns –, adjectives, and numerals: these word classes require concord with the class of the noun they refer to. This concord is secured by a special class of formatives, the “nominal classifiers” or “classificatory particles”, that represent the system of noun classification. Section 4.4. deals with these formatives, presenting these classifiers and describing them in their function as morphological manifestations of the noun-classification system (see also 4.3.5., 4.5., 4.6., also 4.3.4. and 5.1.).

4.2.2. Nouns and Possession

In connection with nouns, degrees of possession are expressed by possessive pronouns – either by affixes or by separate words – that are combined with the noun, thus forming a noun phrase. The subsection on possessive pronouns deals with these different degrees of possession (4.3.2.). In the context of this subsection it is necessary to emphasize the fact that Kilivila distinguishes between nouns that may express this degree of possession – that is to say, nouns that have a facultative rule for constructing a noun phrase with possessive pronoun and noun as its constituents – and nouns that – with the exception of only a few vocative forms – cannot be used in actual speech production without these possession indicating pronouns – that is to say, nouns that – with the exception of these vocative forms – are obligatorily realized as noun phrases consisting of a noun and a possessive pronoun as its constituents.

This second class of nouns encompasses all relationship/kinship terms. The exceptions to this general rule are the vocatives like

ina!

“Mother!”

tama!

“Father!”

bwada!

“Younger brother / sister!”

so!

“Mate!”

(see 6.2.). However, all these vocatives are shortened forms of the noun phrase consisting of the noun and the 1st person of the possessive pronoun, and they can be interpreted as elliptic forms of noun phrases following the general rule for relationship/kinship nouns.

It also encompasses the nominal forms that express:

“wish, want”

magi-

“preference, love”

mbweli-

“coming from, man/woman of”

tone-

tole-

vile-

(see also 4.3.3.).

Moreover, most of the nouns describing parts of the human body and some of its activities that express meanings derived from these parts and activities have to be realized together with the respective possessive pronouns. To give some examples:

kaikegu

kaike-gu

leg-my

“my leg”

but:

agu pikweta

“my upper thigh”

(facultative possessive pronoun)

matagu

mata-gu

eye-my

“my eye”

but:

agu pola

“my eyebrows”

(facultative possessive pronoun)

imama vovola**i-mama vovo-la**

it-weak body-his/her

“it gets weak, his/her body”

imwana vovogu**i-mwana vovo-gu**

it-happy body-my

“It is happy, my body; I feel fine”

itaboda nanogu**i-taboda nano-gu**

it-blocks mind-my

“it blocks my mind; my mind is blocked; I feel stultified”

itutu nanogu**i-tutu nano-gu**

it-hammers mind-my

“I am impressed”

This grammatical distinction becomes important when dealing with the lexicon of Kilivila.

4.2.3. Number

As stated above (4.2.), almost all nouns in Kilivila are not morphologically marked in respect to number. This information is given by other word classes that refer to the noun in the context of an utterance.

There are a few exceptions to this general rule, where plural is marked morphologically – most often by partial reduplication. To give the examples found (see also 6.2.):

Singular	Plural
tau	tauwau
“man”	“men”
gwadi	gugwadi
“child”	“children”
guyau	gweguyau
“chief”	“chiefs”
namwaya	nunumwaya
“old woman”	“old women”
tomwaya	tommwaya
“old man”	“old men”

Singular	Plural
kwava “wife”	kukwava “wives”
so “mate”	sogwe “mates”
tuwagu “my older brother/sister”	tuwagwe “my older brothers/sisters”
bwadagu “my younger brother/sister”	bwadagwe “my younger brothers/sisters”
sogu “my partner”	segwaya “my partners”
boda “brother; guy”	budagwe “brothers; guys”
lubegu “my friend”	lubegwe “my friends”

4.3. Pronouns

This section deals with personal, possessive, emphatic, interrogative, demonstrative, and relative pronouns in Kilivila.

4.3.1. Personal Pronouns

Subsection 4.1.1. and especially subsection 4.1.2. display the paradigm of subject- or personal-pronominal prefixes that are used to build up the verbal expression. These are the subject pronouns for ordinary use. Besides this four-fold series of personal-pronominal prefixes – which need not be given here again – there is another form of the personal pronouns that is most often used to express emphasis, but that can also function as relative pronouns (see 4.3.6.).

This second form of personal pronouns can be called “full form” or “free form”, because these pronouns are not affixes but separate words. The following list shows this second form of the personal pronouns in detail:

1.Ps.Sg.	yegu	“I”
2.Ps.Sg.	yokwa (also: yoku)	“you”

3.Ps.Sg.	mtona (also: mtovena)	“he”
	minana (also: minavena)	“she”
Dual incl.	yakida	“we (two)”
Dual excl.	yakama	“we (two)”
1.Ps.Pl. incl.	yakidasi	“we”
1.Ps.Pl. excl.	yakamesi	“we”
2.Ps.Pl.	yokwami	“you”
3.Ps.Pl.	mtosina minasina	“they”

It should be noted that the pronouns of the 3rd person singular and plural actually are demonstrative pronouns (see 4.3.5.), and that the two forms **mtovena** and **minavena** are hardly produced in actual speech. The rule for using the form of the 3rd person to distinguish the sex of the referent will be given in section 4.4. The form of the 2nd person singular given in brackets seems to be a regional variant that is nevertheless heard all over the Trobriand Islands either in very fast speech or in poetic varieties of Kilivila that are e.g. produced in songs or tales.

It was said above that these forms of the personal pronouns in Kilivila are used to express emphasis. The following example will show this use of the “free form” of the pronoun: One can say:

banukwali biga Tauwema
ba-nukwali biga Tauwema
 I-learn language Tauwema
 “I learn the language of Tauwema”.

However, if this sentence is produced with the free form of the personal pronoun put in front of the verbal expression:

yegu banukwali biga Tauwema

it conveys the following meaning:

“I — that is: I am the one, and not you, or anyone else —, I learn the language of Tauwema.”

4.3.2. Possessive Pronouns

There is a fourfold series of possessive pronouns in Kilivila, which is partly realized as free possessive-pronominal-pronoun forms and partly realized as

possessive-pronominal-affixes. One of these series is only produced in a specific semantic context, referring to food only, the other three series are used to distinguish different degrees of possession.

The following lists give these series in detail. The first series consists of “free forms” of possessive pronouns that are only produced in connection with food:

possessive pronouns I:

1.Ps.Sg.	kagu	“my”
2.Ps.Sg.	kam	“your”
3.Ps.Sg.	kala	“his/her”
Dual incl.	kada	“our”
Dual excl.	kama	“our”
1.Ps.Pl.incl.	kadasi	“our”
1.Ps.Pl.excl.	kamasi	“our”
2.Ps.Pl.	kami	“your”
3.Ps.Pl.	kasi	“their”

In some contexts it is possible to produce this series of possessive pronouns without the noun in an elliptic nominal phrase: Instead of saying:

ikumli inala kala kaula ivinaku

i-kumli	ina-la	kala kaula	i-vinaku
she-make an earth oven	mother-his	his food	it-finish
	(her)	(her)	

“His (her) mother has finished cooking his (her) food in an earth oven”

it is quite idiomatic to say for instance:

ikumli inala kala ivinaku

i-kumli	ina-la	kala (∅)	i-vinaku
she-make an earth oven	mother-his	his ((food!))	it-finish
	(her)	(her)	

“His (her) mother has finished cooking his (her) food in an earth oven”

Thus it seems that this series of possessive pronouns is taking over more and more nominal function that is generally expressed by the “complete” noun phrase, consisting of both possessive pronoun and noun, only.

With this series of possessive pronouns it is also possible to split the form for both 1st person plural inclusive and exclusive and affix the split parts to a noun: to give an example:

kadasi yena
“our fish (to eat)”

kadayenasi
kada-yena-si
our (incl.)-fish-Pl. (to eat)
“our fish (to eat)”

kamasi yena
“our fish (to eat)”

kamayenasi
kama-yena-si
our (excl.)-fish-Pl. (to eat)
“our fish (to eat)”

However, this seems to be only a stylistic and rather idiosyncratic device in Kilivila.

The second series of possessive pronouns marks a kind of intermediate degree of possession, intermediate between intimate and more distant possession. It is also produced referring nominally to having or being in certain states, like being hungry, thirsty, cold, sick, or abhorring something or someone. The possessive pronouns of this series are given in the following list:

possessive pronouns II:

1.Ps.Sg.	agu	“my”
2.Ps.Sg.	am	“your”
3.Ps.Sg.	ala	“his/her”
Dual incl.	ada	“our”
Dual excl.	ama	“our”
1.Ps.Pl.incl.	kadesi	“our”
1.Ps.Pl.excl.	kamesi	“our”
2.Ps.Pl.	ami	“your”
3.Ps.Pl.	asi	“their”

The proper use of these possessive pronouns will become clear when contrasted with the third series of possessive pronouns which indicate a more distant degree of possession. These pronouns are given in the following list:

possessive pronouns III:

1.Ps.Sg.	ula	“my”
2.Ps.Sg.	m	“your”
3.Ps.Sg.	la	“his/her”

Dual incl.	da		“our”
Dual excl.	ma		“our”
1.Ps.Pl.incl.	da-	-si	“our”
1.Ps.Pl.excl.	ma-	-si	“our”
2.Ps.Pl.	mi		“your”
3.Ps.Pl.	si		“their”

It is characteristic for this series of pronouns that the free forms become affixes in 1st person plural inclusive and exclusive in combination with the noun they refer to.

The differences in degree of possession that are made by using either the pronouns of the second or third series are very intricate and subtle. Thus, if a speaker wants to refer, let us say, to his tobacco, for example, he will use the possessive pronouns of the second series only if he is going to smoke this tobacco by himself — he indicates his intention of personal use or consumption producing the pronouns of this second series. Therefore

agu tobaki

means:

“my tobacco (the tobacco-leaves that I am intending to smoke myself)”.

However, if a speaker wants to refer to tobacco he wants to sell or trade or distribute, he indicates his intention by producing the pronouns of the third series:

ula tobaki

therefore means:

“my tobacco (that I will give away)”.

It would be regarded as an ungrammatical construction, if someone who does not smoke himself but only deals with tobacco would speak of

***agu tobaki**

— he has to say:

ula tobaki.

The possessive pronouns of the third series are also used by a speaker of Kilivila if she refers to her husband or he refers to his wife. Thus with the expressions

ula kwava

“my wife”

ula mwala

“my husband”

a speaker of Kilivila delicately refuses to declare openly his intimate, intrinsic connection with his or her spouse.

With the exception of these two special rules for combining a possessive pronoun of either series II or series III with a specific noun, it seems that there is a lot of norm violation in actual speech production in respect of the expression of intermediate or more distant degree of possession; for example, referring to his or her clan, a speaker has to say:

agu kumila
“my clan”.

If he or she wants to speak of “our clan”, it is regarded as grammatically and idiomatically correct if he/she produces, according to his/her intentions, the following utterances:

da kumila	“our clan” (Dual incl.)
dakumilasi	“our clan” (1.Ps.Pl. incl.)
ada kumila	“our clan” (Dual incl.)
adakumilasi	“our clan” (1.Ps.Pl.incl.)
ma kumila	“our clan” (Dual excl.)
makumilasi	“our clan” (1.Ps.Pl.excl.).

This kind of “mixing” two otherwise distinct forms of possessive pronouns seems to indicate that there is a process of language change going on with this system of possessive pronouns. However, the norm as it is described above is still recognized as being valid by native speakers of Kilivila.

The fourth series of possessive pronouns consists of possessive-pronominal-affixes that indicate an intimate degree of possession. These affixes are used to express kinship and relationship categories (see 4.2.2.), strong personal wishes, preferences, loves, desires, origin, intimate matters, and most of the parts of the human body – with only a few exceptions like:

agu gabula	“my beard”
agu kwapa	“my calf”
agu pikweta	“my thigh”
agu kaisigi	“my lower leg”
ula yagisa	“my midriff, my diaphragm”
ula tomwetatina	“my heart”.

The possessive pronominal suffixes of this series are given in the following list:

possessive pronouns IV:

1.Ps.Sg.	-gu(-)	“my”
2.Ps.Sg.	-m(-)	“your”
3.Ps.Sg.	-la(-)	“his/her”
Dual incl.	-da(-)	“our”
Dual excl.	-ma(-)	“our”
1.Ps.Pl.incl.	-dasi(-)	“our”
1.Ps.Pl.excl.	-masi(-)	“our”
2.Ps.Pl.	-mi(-)	“your”
3.Ps.Pl.	-si(-)	“their”

These affixes are mostly suffixed; with some nouns, however, they are also infixed: thus we have e.g.:

inagu
ina-gu
 mother-my
 “my mother”

but also:

luguta
lu-gu-ta
 sister-my-sister
 brother-my-brother
 “my sister (if speaker male)”
 “my brother (if speaker female)”

iwaguta
iwa-gu-ta
 husband’s sister-my-husband’s sister
 brother’s wife-my-brother’s wife
 “my husband’s sister”
 “my brother’s wife (if speaker female)”.

With this series there are two more annotations to be made: first, there is a special form to refer to “the mother of us all, the one and only mother of all of us (group of speakers including hearers)”, namely:

inumia.

Second, the dual inclusive can be used as a stylistic means to express politeness: Instead of asking:

Lubegu kusekegu buva?

lube-gu ku-sake-gu buva
 friend-my you-give-me betel-nut
 “My friend, do you give me betel-nuts?”

a polite and well-educated speaker of Kilivila would ask:

Lubeda kusekegu buva?

lube-da ku-sake-gu buva
 friend-our you-give-me betel-nut
 “Our friend, do you give me betel-nuts?”

(see also 4.1.1. and the defocusing function of the dual inclusive in the verbal expression).

To sum up this chapter on the fourfold series of possessive pronouns, some more examples of their actual use are given:

possessive pronouns I:

kagu kaula

“my yams and taro, my food”

kagu tetu

“my yams (to eat)”

kagu yena

“my fish (to eat)”

kagu bunukwa

“my pork”

possessive pronouns II:

agu tetu

“my yams (my yam plants in the garden)”

agu nuya

“my coconuts (my coconut-trees)”

agu buva

“my betelnuts (my betel-palms)”

agu molu

“my hunger, my need”

agu daka

“my thirst”

agu boku

“my cough”

possessive pronouns III:

ula nepa

“my bush-knife”

ula bwala

“my house”

ula kwava

“my wife”

ula bunukwa

“my pig”

ula doba*

“my grass-skirt (made out of banana leaves – on the shelf),
my grass-skirt material”

possessive pronouns IV:

dabegu*

dabe-gu

grass-skirt-my

“my grass-skirt (wearing it)”

lubegu

lube-gu

friend-my

“my (close) friend”

kabagu

kaba-gu

bed-my

“my bed”

tamagu

tama-gu

father-my

“my father”

*Note the difference in meaning and the vowel alternation in the noun **doba** if possessive pronouns IV are affixed.

4.3.3. Emphatic Pronouns

Kilivila has a fourfold series of emphatic pronouns. This series is given in the following list:

emphatic pronouns I

1.Ps.Sg.	titolegu (titole-gu)	“myself”
2.Ps.Sg.	titolem (titole-m)	“yourself”
3.Ps.Sg.	titolela (titole-la)	“himself/herself”

Dual incl.	titoleda (titole-da)	“ourselves”
Dual excl.	titolema (titole-ma)	“ourselves”
1.Ps.Pl.incl.	titoledasi (titole-dasi)	“ourselves”
1.Ps.Pl.excl.	titolemasi (titole-masi)	“ourselves”
2.Ps.Pl.	titolemi (titole-mi)	“yourselves”
3.Ps.Pl.	titolesi (titole-si)	“themselves”

emphatic pronouns II a

1.Ps.Sg.	agumaguta (agu-maguta)	“myself”
2.Ps.Sg.	amaguta (am-(m)aguta)	“yourself”
3.Ps.Sg.	alamaguta (ala-maguta)	“himself/herself”
Dual incl.	adamaguta (ada-maguta)	“ourselves”
Dual excl.	amamaguta (ama-maguta)	“ourselves”
1.Ps.Pl.incl.	adamagutasi (ada-maguta-si)	“ourselves”
1.Ps.Pl. excl.	amamagutasi (ama-maguta-si)	“ourselves”
2.Ps.Pl.	amimaguta (ami-maguta)	“yourselves”
3.Ps.Pl.	asimaguta (asi-maguta)	“themselves”

emphatic pronouns II b

1.Ps.Sg.	agumwaleta (agu-mwaleta)	“myself”
2.Ps.Sg.	amwaleta (am-(m)waleta)	“yourself”
3.Ps.Sg.	alawaleta (ala-waleta)	“himself/herself”
Dual incl.	adawaleta (ada-waleta)	“ourselves”

Dual excl.	amawaleta (ama-waleta)	“ourselves”
1.Ps.Pl.incl.	adamwaletasi (ada-mwaleta-si)	“ourselves”
1.Ps.Pl.excl.	amamwaletasi (ama-mwaleta-si)	“ourselves”
2.Ps.Pl.	amimwaleta (ami-mwaleta)	“yourselves”
3.Ps.Pl.	asimwaleta (asi-mwaleta)	“themselves”

emphatic pronouns III

1.Ps.Sg.	tatogu (tato-gu)	“myself”
2.Ps.Sg.	tatom (tato-m)	“yourself”
3.Ps.Sg.	tatola (tato-la)	“himself/herself”
Dual incl.	tatoda (tato-da)	“ourselves”
Dual excl.	tatoma (tato-ma)	“ourselves”
1.Ps.Pl.incl.	tatodasi (tato-dasi)	“ourselves”
1.Ps.Pl.excl.	tatomasi (tato-masi)	“ourselves”
2.Ps.Pl.	tatomi (tato-mi)	“yourselves”
3.Ps.Pl.	tatosi (tato-si)	“themselves”

emphatic pronouns IV a

1.Ps.Sg.	tolegu (tole-gu)	“myself”
2.Ps.Sg.	tolem (tole-m)	“yourself”
3.Ps.Sg.	tolela (tole-la)	“himself”
Dual incl.	toleda (tole-da)	“ourselves”
Dual excl.	tolema (tole-ma)	“ourselves”

1.Ps.Pl.incl.	toledasi (tole-dasi)	“ourselves”
1.Ps.Pl.excl.	tolemasi (tole-masi)	“ourselves”
2.Ps.Pl.	tolemi (tole-mi)	“yourselves”
3.Ps.Pl.	tolesi (tole-si)	“themselves”

emphatic pronouns IV b

1.Ps.Sg.	(v)ilegu ((v)ile-gu)	“myself”
2.Ps.Sg.	(v)ilem ((v)ile-m)	“yourself”
3.Ps.Sg.	(v)ilela ((v)ile-la)	“herself”
Dual incl.	(v)ileda ((v)ile-da)	“ourselves”
Dual excl.	(v)ilema ((v)ile-ma)	“ourselves”
1.Ps.Pl.incl.	(v)iledasi ((v)ile-dasi)	“ourselves”
1.Ps.Pl.excl.	(v)ilemasi ((v)ile-masi)	“ourselves”
2.Ps.Pl.	(v)ilemi ((v)ile-mi)	“yourselves”
3.Ps.Pl.	(v)ilesi ((v)ile-si)	“themselves”

All these pronouns consist of a word stem and either prefixed possessive pronouns II – as in IIa & b – or affixed possessive pronouns IV – as in I, III, and IV.

The first series comes closest to the usage of the emphatic pronoun in English. To give an example:

Makena tokwalu etatai titolela.

ma-ke-na tokwalu e-tatai titolela
this-wooden-this carving he-cut himself
“He himself made this piece of carving”.

The second series also conveys a dissociative sense with the emphatic pronoun. Here the two forms

-mwaleta-
and
-maguta-

are interchangeable. To give an example:

Amaguta (amwaleta) karevaga.
amaguta (amwaleta) karevaga
yourself (yourself) responsibility
“You yourself have to take the responsibility (and no one else)”.

The third series represents the forms of the emphatic pronoun that convey a rather “weak” degree of emphasis. To give an example:

Bakenu o tatogu
ba-kenu o tatogu
I will-rest at myself
“I will rest at home”.

The fourth series, finally, is only used in a highly idiomatic form as an emphatic pronoun. To give the appropriate examples:

The question

Kwatuli yokwa?
kwatuli yokwa
what about you
“How are you?”

is very idiomatically answered with

Tolegu wala
tolegu wala
myself only
“I am alright”

by a man, and with

Ilegu (vilegu) wala
ilegu (vilegu) wala
myself (myself) only
“I am alright”

by a woman.

The question

Avela beya?
avela beya
who there
“Who is there?”

can be answered by either

Tolegu wala
tolegu wala
 myself only
 “Just me” (man speaking)

or

Vilegu wala
vilegu wala
 myself only
 “Just me” (woman speaking).

In general, this construction has to be regarded as a nominal expression in connection with a local adverbial phrase expressing origin. Thus:

Tolegu Tauwema

literally means:

“I man of Tauwema, I am from Tauwema”,

Vilela Kitava

literally means:

“she woman from Kitava Island, she is from Kitava” (see 4.2.2.).

4.3.4. Interrogative Pronouns and Interrogative Adverbs

The following list gives the main interrogative pronouns together with the main interrogative adverbs in Kilivila. The interrogative adverbs are presented together with the interrogative pronouns because of mnemotechnic reasons according to the aim and scope of this grammar.

amakala	“how”
amakuva- (+ poss.pro.IV)	“how is somebody?” “what is somebody doing?”
e.g.:	
Amakauvam?	
amakuva-m	
how are-you	
“How are you?”	
Amakauvagu?	
amakuva-gu	
what to do-I	
“What am I going to do?”	

ambeya	“where (to)” “where (from)”
(also: ambe ambesa)	
avaka	“what, which, what’s the matter? what about?”
avaka avaka	“whatever”
avaka beya	“what is this? what’s on there?”
(also: avaka besa)	
avaka (poss.pro.II)-bauva	“how many things (-Hum) has somebody?”
e.g.:	
Avaka alabauva	
avaka ala-bauva	
what his/her-many things	
“How many things has he/she?”	
avaka dimlela	“why, what reason/meaning/purpose?”
avaka kegiala	“what for, what does it mean?”
avaka pela	“what for, why, on what account, for what purpose?”
avaka uula	“why, because of what reason?”
avakauva	“what?, pardon?”
avakawaya	“what is that about?”
ave	“who, which, what”
e.g.:	
Ave keda?	
“Which way?”	
Ave vivila?	
“Which girl?, Who is she?”	
Ave tau?	
“What man?, Who is he?”	
avela	“who”
avela (+ poss.pro.III + Noun)	“whose, who of”
e.g.:	

Avela la bwala	
avela la bwala	
who his house	
“Whose house?”	
Avela dabodasi?	
avela da-boda-si	
who our-group-Pl.	
“Who of our group?”	
Avela si nepa?	
avela si nepa	
who their bush-knives	
“Whose bush-knives?”	
avela avela	“whoever”
avelai	“which one (of persons)?”
aveso- (+ poss.pro.IV)	“who is with somebody?”
e.g.:	
Avesom	
aveso-m	
who with-you	
“Who is with you?”	
avetuta	“when, at what time?”
avela tuvela	“who else”
(poss.pro.II.)-bauva-(Pl.)	“how many are ...”
e.g.:	
Adabauvasi?	
ada-bauva-si	
our-how many-Pl	
“How many are we?”	
Amabauvasi?	
ama-bauva-si	
our-how many-Pl.	
“How many are we?”	
Amibauva?	
ami-bauva	
your (Pl.)-how many	
“How many are you?”	
Asibauva?	
asi-bauva	
their-how many	
“How many are they?”	

It is quite interesting that all these interrogative pronouns and adverbs start with the initial vowel /a/. If this obviously question-marking initial /a/ is prefixed to demonstrative pronouns (see 4.3.5. and 4.4.), one can ask “which-questions”, being very precise in referring to the specific noun or noun class the question aims at. To give some examples:

Amtona?**a-m-to-na**

which-this-man-this

“Which man?”

Aminana?**a-mi-na-na**

which-this-woman-this

“Which woman?”

Amagudina?**a-ma-gudi-na**

which-this-child-this

“Which child?”

Amakena?**a-ma-ke-na**

which-this-wooden thing-this

“Which (wooden) thing?”

etc.

There are only two more types of interrogatives that do not fit into this pattern of interrogatives with initial /a/.

First, there is a fossilized form of the 2nd person singular of the verbal stem

-katuli- “to let out, to make known”

namely

kukatuli

that has been contracted to

kwatuli

and has become — as an unchangeable, fossilized form — an interrogative, meaning:

“what about ..., how about ..., how is ...
what’s on?”

The other form is an interrogative adverb that consists of the word stem
-vila

and the specific classificatory particle (see 4.4.) that is needed to refer to the intended noun or noun class the question aims at. This form:

(C.P.)-vila

asks:

“how many of ...?”

(see also 4.3.7.). To give some examples:

Tevila tauwau?

te-vila tauwau

male-how many men

“How many men?”

Navila bunukwa?

na-vila bunukwa

animal-how many pig

“How many pigs?”

Kwevila bagula?

kwe-vila bagula

thing-how many garden

“How many gardens?”

Likuvila liku?

liku-vila liku

compartment-how many yams-houses

“How many yams-houses?”

Kevila waga?

ke-vila waga

wooden-how many canoe

“How many canoes?”

etc.

However, this form can also be used to express a distributive sense. To give an example:

Tevila esisusi va simla, tevila esilasi.

te-vila e-sisu-si va simla

male-some of them they-stay-Pl. at island

te-vila e-sila-si

male-some of them they-go on by ship-Pl.

“Some of them stay at the island, the others keep on sailing”.

4.3.5. Demonstrative Pronouns

There is a simple demonstrative pronoun in Kilivila,

beya

or

besa

that is used in connection with a deictic gesture only; all other demonstrative pronouns consist of a fixed morphological frame, built by the word-initial morpheme **ma-**, or according to phonological rules, also **m-** or **mi-**, and the word-final **-na**, and an infix morpheme, which is a classificatory particle (see 4.4.); to distinguish between singular and plural, there is also a plural marking morpheme **-si-**, which is infix between the classificatory particle and the word-final morpheme **-na**.

Because of the importance of the classificatory particles in Kilivila word formation, section 4.4. will deal with them in detail. In this subsection it suffices to say that demonstratives, like numerals (see 4.5.) and some adjectives (see 4.6.), must mark morphologically the class of the noun they refer to; this morphological task is fulfilled by a special class of formatives, the “nominal classifiers” or “classificatory particles”.

The following examples will illustrate this principle of word formation in the demonstrative pronouns:

mtona tau

m-to-na tau

this-man-this man
“this man”

minana vivila

mi-na-na vivila

this-woman-this woman
“this woman”

mabwana kai

ma-bwa-na kai

this-wooden-this tree
“this tree”

mtosina tauwau

m-to-si-na tauwau

this-man-Pl.-this men
“these men”

makalasina yam
ma-kala-si-na yam
 this-day-Pl.-this day
 “these days”

makadasina keda
ma-kada-si-na keda
 this-way-Pl.-this way
 “these ways”

The deictic concept of the demonstratives differentiating “this here” from “that there” is also conveyed morphologically in Kilivila demonstratives.

The forms of the demonstrative pronouns described and cited above express the concept of “this/these here”. If the morpheme **-we-** is infixes either in singular forms between classificatory particle and word-final **-na** or in plural forms between the plural-marker **-si-** and word-final **-na**, the demonstrative pronoun conveys the deictic concept of “that/those there”. To give some examples:

mtowena tau
m-to-we-na tau
 this-man-there-this man
 “that man”

makewena waga
ma-ke-we-na waga
 this-wooden-there-this canoe
 “that canoe”

minasiwena vivila
mi-na-si-we-na vivila
 this-woman-Pl.-there-this girl
 “those girls”

makwesiwena valu
ma-kwe-si-we-na valu
 this-thing-Pl.-there-this village
 “those villages”

To express the kind of deictic concept that comes close to the English demonstrative “yonder”, a speaker of Kilivila will take the forms of the demonstrative pronouns expressing the concept of “that/those there” and change the final vowel /a/ of the word-final morpheme **-na** to an /e/ that is lengthened and that gets a minor accent. Thus

makesiwene waga
ma-ke-si-we-ne **waga**
 this-wooden-Pl.-there-this yonder canoe

can be translated as:

“the canoes yonder”.

The principles of word formation in the demonstrative pronouns can be summarized by the following rule

$$m \left(\begin{array}{c} \{a\} \\ \{i\} \end{array} \right) - \text{C.P.} - (\text{si}) - (\text{we}) - n \begin{array}{c} \{a\} \\ \{e\} \end{array}$$

with C.P. as an abbreviation for “Classificatory Particle”, parentheses to indicate that an element may or may not occur, and brackets to indicate choice among elements.

4.3.6. Relative Pronouns

The function of relative pronouns is taken over by the full forms of the personal pronouns – including the demonstrative pronouns for 3rd person singular and plural (see 4.3.1.). To give some examples:

Bokawana bila bigisi inala minana esisu Labai.

Bokawana bi-la bi-gisi ina-la
 Bokawana she will-go she will-see mother-her

mi-na-na i-sisu Labai
 this-woman-this she-live Labai

“Bokawana will go to see her mother, who lives in Labai”.

Tudava mtona lekatumati Dokonikani isisu olopola dakuna kweveaka.

Tudava m-to-na le-katumati Dokonikani
 Tudava this-man-this he did-kill Dokonikani

i-sisu olopola dakuna kwe-veaka
 he-stay inside stone thing-big

“Tudava, who killed Dokonikani, stays inside of a big stone”.

Makubilana Mokeilobu la bagula tau mtona epaisewa beya.

ma-kubila-na Mokeilobu la bagula
 this-garden plot-this Mokeilobu his garden

tau m-to-na e-paisewa beya
 man this-man-this he-work there

“This garden belongs to Mokeilobu – the man who is working there”.

However, we also find relative clauses without relative pronouns. To give an example:

Kuseki tobaki mtosina tauwau ekeosisi.

ku-seki tobaki m-to-si-na tauwau

you-give tobacco this-man-Pl.-this men

e-keosi-si

they-dance-Pl.

“Give tobacco to these men who are dancing”.

With this example the relative clause consists of the verbal expression **ekeosisi** only (see 5.3.2.4.).

4.3.7. Indefinite Pronouns

There are two classes of indefinite pronouns in Kilivila: One class consists either of numerals and the specific classificatory particle, or of the word stem **-vila** plus the specific classificatory particle prefixed to it (see 4.4.; also 4.3.4.).

To give some examples:

Tetala bima bilivala avaka kuvagi.

te-tala bi-ma bi-livala avaka ku-vagi

man-one he will-come he will-tell what you-do

“Someone will come and tell you what to do”.

Gala magigu kwetala.

gala magi-gu kwe-tala

not wish-my thing-one

“I do not want anything else”.

Navila tubukona kapaisewasi wala navila tubukona kasisusi yam.

na-vila tubukona ka-paisewa-si wala na-vila

moon-some moon we-work-Pl. only moon-some

tubukona ka-sisu-si yam

moon we-stay-Pl. day

“Some months we just work (very hard), some (other) months we have holidays”.

Gala bagisi tetala.

gala ba-gisi te-tala

not I will-see man-one

“I won’t see anyone”.

The other class consists of the following words without classificatory particles involved in their word formation:

budubadu	“many, a lot of”
galayomala	“a lot of”
(gala	“no”
-yomali-	“hold back”
galayomala	“not withheld, a lot of”)
kumwedona	“all, everyone, everybody”
mimilisi	“some, a few, a bit”
sena	“much”
senela	“very much”
sitana	“a bit”

4.4. Excursus on Classifiers or “Classificatory Particles”

This section does not deal with a word class, like the other sections of this chapter, but with a specific morphological phenomenon in Kilivila that plays an important part in the word formation of numerals, adjectives, and demonstrative pronouns — as well as one form of interrogative pronoun.

As said in 4.2.1., all nouns in Kilivila are classified according to specific perceptual properties, most of which have to do with form, function, arrangement, or number, and some of which have to do with time or activities. This classification of nouns now becomes important for the word formation of the three word classes mentioned, because demonstrative pronouns, numerals, and most adjectives have to indicate within their word-structure the class of the noun they refer to. This reference is done by a complex morphological system of formatives, that basically specify, quantify, identify, classify the specific noun class. Therefore, these formatives can be called “basic specifiers”, “quantifiers”, “identifiers”, or “classifiers”. However, because of the fact that Bronislaw Malinowski described a part of this system of formatives first in 1920, and because of the fact that this system of formatives consists of “quantifiers”, “repeaters”, and “noun classifiers” proper, these classifiers will be called here by the general term Malinowski coined for them, namely “Classificatory Particles”, to pay the tribute to the master of Trobriand Island ethnology.

These classificatory particles are also important with respect to nominalization and discourse cohesion in Kilivila — but this is quite a different issue and requires an analysis of its own (see 5.1.).

To give an example of the general use of classificatory particles: If a speaker of Kilivila wants to refer to

“these two beautiful girls”,

he has to indicate the noun class of “girls” with the classifier for “female” in the demonstrative pronoun, in the numeral, and in the adjective. Thus this sentence runs in Kilivila:

minasina nayu namanabweta vivila

which translates literally as:

mi-<u>na</u>-si-na	<u>na</u>-yu	<u>na</u>-manabweta	vivila
this-female-Pl.-this	female-two	female-beautiful	girls.

In this example the classificatory particle **na** is underlined (see also 4.3.5.; 4.5.; 4.6.; 5.1.).

With all the subtle and very specific differentiations possible, there are probably more than 200 (!) noun classes in Kilivila. A specific noun can belong to more than one class – the classificatory particle chosen by the speaker in actual production then depends on the perceptual property of the noun he refers to that he especially wants to emphasize. Anyway, most of these noun-classes do not play an important part in everyday speech, but belong to very specific lexica of varieties that can be labelled as “sociolects” or that refer to highly specific technical terms.

This section presents 176 classificatory particles. I could find 92 of these particles in actual speech production of Kilivila native speakers in Tauwema; the other 84 formatives and differences in the usage of some formatives between my data and Lawton’s are quoted from Lawton (1980). These quotations are marked by quotation markers that go with the respective particle. The classificatory particles are given in alphabetical order with annotations on rules of reference / usage. For a more detailed description I refer the reader to the dictionary.

- | | | |
|----|---------------------------|----------------------|
| 1. | beku¹ | “stone blades” |
| | “beku”² | “floating submerged” |
| 2. | “biga” | “word, message” |
| 3. | “biko” | “coconut bunch” |
| 4. | “bili” | “roll” |
| 5. | bililo | “trip” |
| 6. | “bo” | “cut across” |
| 7. | “bobo, | |
| | bubo, | |
| | bubu”¹ | “cut across” |
| | bobo, | |

	bubo,	
	bubu²	“block cut off”
8.	bogi,	
	bugi	“night”
9.	“bubulo”	“something made”
10.	bubwa	“cut across, parts cut off”
11.	buda,	
	boda,	
	budu,	
	budo	“group, team, crowd”
12.	“buko,	
	buku”	“buried”
13.	bukwa,	
	buko	“fruit cluster”
14.	“buliga”	“storey”
15.	“bulu”	“half submerged”
16.	“buluwo”	“ten-group (animals)”
17.	bwa	“trees, wooden things”
18.	bwalita	“sea”
19.	“dala,	
	dila”	“family line”
20.	deli	“company, group on the move”
21.	doba	“skirt made of banana leaves”
22.	“dodiga”	“load”
23.	duli	“cluster, bundle”
24.	duya,	
	duyo,	
	kaduyo	“door, entrance”
25.	“gabu,	
	gubu”	“burning”
26.	“gibu”	“sufficient”
27.	gili	“row”
28.	“gini”	“mouthful of food”
29.	“givi”	“serve of fish ”
30.	giwi	“cut”
31.	guba	“bundles of taro”
32.	“gubo	
	gubu”	“garden division”
33.	gubwa	“group of four”
34.	gudi	“child”
35.	“gugulo”	“gathering”

36.	gula, guli, gulo, guno	“heap, group”
37.	gum	“bit, small piece”
38.	iga	“name”
39.	“igi”	“wind”
40.	“ika”	“tens of things”
41.	“kabila”	“large cut of meat”
42.	“kabilikova”	“fireplace”
43.	kabisi	“compartment of a foodhouse”
44.	kabulo, kabulu	“protuberances, village sectors”
45.	kada, keda	“road, track”
46.	“kadida”	“very small garden division”
47.	ka’i, ke’i	“tooth”
48.	kai	“stone blades”
49.	“kaiga, kaigi”	“voice”
50.	“kailiku”	“part of the village”
51.	“kaiyuvai, yuvai”	“layer”
52.	kala	“day”
53.	“kalipo”	“site”
54.	“kalivisi, kaluvisi”	“large garden division”
55.	“kalo”	“two-bundle (crustacean)”
56.	“kaluwo”	“ten days”
57.	kapo, kapwa	“bundles (wrapped up)”
58.	“kapu, kapo”	“mouthful of drink”
59.	“kapuli”	“group of parcels”
60.	“kapupu”	“grove”
61.	kasa	“row, line”
62.	“kasila”	“ten-group (wealth)”
63.	“katukuni”	“reel”
64.	“katuluwo”	“large group”
65.	katupo	“village sector”
66.	“kaulo”	“ten-group (strings of fish)”

67.	kauya	“creel, fish trap”
68.	kavi	“tool”
69.	“kaya”	“half piece of food”
70.	ke, kai	“wooden things, rigid/long objects, unmarked form for inanimates”
71.	“kevala, keivala”	“batch drying”
72.	kila, kili	“clusters (hands) of bananas”
73.	“kipu”	“cut of meat”
74.	kova	“fire”
75.	“kovi”	“pot-like”
76.	koya, kwoya	“mountain”
77.	kubila, kwabila	“large land plot”
78.	kudu¹ kudu²	“band of fibres, bundles of lashing creeper” “tooth”
79.	“kumila”	“clan”
80.	kumla, kumlo	“earth oven”
81.	“kuna, kuno”	“rain”
82.	“kununu”	“serve of greens, number of fibres laid together”
83.	“kupa, kupu”	“loose coil”
84.	“kupo”	“two string”
85.	“kuwo”	“crumb”
86.	kwai, kwela, kwena, kwoila, kwaila, kweikwa	“clay pot”
87.	“kwailuwo, kweluwo”	“tens of things”
88.	kwe, kwai	“thing, unmarked form for inanimates”
89.	kweya, kwaya, kwe’i	“limb, severed limb”

90.	kweya	"yard"
91.	"lada"	"small fishing spot"
92.	"lapou"	"a third of"
93.	"ligila, ligili"	"group action"
94.	liku¹ liku²	"compartments of a canoe, of a food-house" "area of authority"
95.	lila	"bough, branch, leaf"
96.	"lilivi"	"forked stick"
97.	lilo, lola, lilo' u	"walk, journey"
98.	lipu¹ lipu²	"compartment of a creel" "tier"
99.	"livisi"	"shelf"
100.	luba	"bundle (of rolls)"
101.	"lukuva"	"growing bundle"
102.	"lupo"	"smaller garden division"
103.	luva¹ "luva"²	"wooden dishes" "tied bundle"
104.	mavila, meila	"part of a song, of a magic formula"
105.	megwa	"magic formula"
106.	"miga, migi"	"appearance, face"
107.	mmwa, mmo	"conical bundle"
108.	"moya"	"limb"
109.	mveli¹ "mweli"²	"practices" "bundle of leaves"
110.	na¹ na²	"animals, stars, planets, moon" "persons of female sex"
111.	nigo, nigwa	"hole, nest"
112.	nina¹ nina²	"parts of a song" "idea"
113.	"no"	"blow"
114.	notu, nutu	"kneaded, dot, drop"
115.	nunu	"corners of a garden"
116.	oyla	"string"
117.	peta	"basket"

118.	pila	“part, piece”
119.	pona, ponu, polu	“hole”
120.	ponina, pwanina	“punctured hole”
121.	po’ ula, po’ ulo	“plantation, grove”
122.	“puli”	“bunch”
123.	“pulu”	“garden mound”
124.	“pupai”	“layer of filth”
125.	“pwa”	“excrement”
126.	“pwasa”	“rotten”
127.	sa	“nut-bunch”
128.	sam	“ginger”
129.	“sega”	“branching”
130.	“eluva”	“bundle being tied”
131.	“seuyo”	“lagoon”
132.	si	“small bit”
133.	sipu¹ “sipu”²	“sheaf” “tangle”
134.	sisi	“bough”
135.	“sisili”	“cut of meat”
136.	siva	“times”
137.	siwa	“sea portions, ownership-divisions with reference to fishing rights”
138.	“sobulo”	“growing”
139.	“soulo”	“fishing spot”
140.	suya, suye	“batch of fish on strings”
141.	“suyo”	“things strung through hole”
142.	ta	“basket”
143.	“tabili”	“roll”
144.	“tabudo”	“room”
145.	tam	“sprouting, sprouting yams”
146.	“tavi”	“loose coil”
147.	te, to, tau¹ te, to, tau²	“human beings” “persons of male sex”

148.	"teni"	"tight coil"
149.	tetu	"yams"
150.	"tubo"	"generation"
151.	"tupila"	"fleet"
152.	tuta, tuto	"time"
153.	"udila"	"land tract"
154.	"umila"	"grove (one species)"
155.	utu	"scrap, parts cut off, small particles"
156.	uva	"span measure, the span of two extended arms — from tip to tip"
157.	"uwo"	"two-bundle"
158.	"vala"	"small garden division"
159.	va, vala, vaya¹ va, vaya²	"rivers, creeks, sea passages" "doors, windows"
160.	vakala	"belt of spondylus shell discs"
161.	vili	"untwisted"
162.	vilo	"place, village"
163.	vosi	"songs, parts of songs"
164.	wela	"batch of fish, string of fish"
165.	"wouyo"	"newness"
166.	ya	"flexible, thin"
167.	yam¹ yam²	"day" "hand"
168.	yama	"yard"
169.	jeni	"a handful of"
170.	yegila	"name"
171.	"yivi"	"serve of food pieces"
172.	yulai, yule	"bundles of four things"
173.	"yuma"	"length, fingertips of one hand to wrist of the other hand"
174.	yuva	"shoal"
175.	"yuwo"	"group"
176.	∅ (zero- morpheme)	"a basketful of yams"

So much for the inventory of the classificatory particles. This complex morphological system seems to underlie a strong process of language change that leads towards a simplification and reduction of formatives within the system.

With this section one more remark remains to be made. The inventory of classificatory particles shows that sex of the referent is differentiated in Kilivila: **te**, **to** is the classificatory particle for “human beings” in general, but also for “persons of male sex” only; **na** is the classificatory particle to denote “persons of female sex” – however, **te**, **to** of course also refers to females in the particle’s general definition “human beings”; **na** is also the classificatory particle for “stars”, “moon”, “planets”, and for “animals” (but not for shells! – **kwe** refers to shells, too). If a speaker of Kilivila wants to distinguish the sex of animals, he uses the adjectives

namwala “male”
navivila “female”.

Thus, if a speaker of Kilivila wants to say e. g.:

“This is a beautiful sow, but that is a terribly wild boar”

he says:

Minana bunukwa navivila namanabweta, taga minawena bunukwa namwala nagasisi.

mi-na-na	bunukwa	na-vivila	na-manabweta
this-animal-this	pig	animal-female	animal-beautiful
taga	mi-na-we-na	bunukwa	na-mwala na-gasisi
but	this-animal-there-this	pig	animal-male animal-wild

To sum up: **te**, **to** and **na** are the sex differentiating classificatory particles for human beings. **na** is also the classificatory particle for animals; the sex of animals is differentiated, if necessary, by two special adjectives,

navivila “female”

and

namwala “male”.

4.5. Numerals, Numeral Compounds, and Measures

The numerals, or more precisely, the cardinal numbers in Kilivila are one of the three word classes, in whose formation classificatory particles are involved.

Cardinal numbers consist of the word stem and a prefixed classificatory particle. To give an example: the word stem for “one” is **-tala**; if a speaker wants to refer to “one man” he produces:

tetala	tau
te-tala	tau
man-one	man
“one man”,	

if he wants to refer to “one stone”, he produces

kwetala	dakuna
kwe-tala	dakuna
thing-one	stone
“one stone”.	

If there is no classificatory particle prefixed – or, if the classificatory particle is an empty category – the cardinal number refers to baskets of yams only, however, this is a very special case (see 4.4.: \emptyset = zero particle, empty category particle).

There are two kinds of ordinal numbers in Kilivila, the ordinal numbers proper, and the numerals that are used to count portions of a subdivided whole. These latter numerals are built like cardinal numbers, the classificatory particle involved here is **pila**.

The whole numeral system in Kilivila can be described as a kind of imperfect decimal system of notation; five numerical units are counted, then the system proceeds by counting “5 + 1, 5 + 2, 5 + 3, 5 + 4” up to the next decimal unit (see also Klix 1980: 219; Menninger 1958).

The following paragraphs first list the cardinal numbers, the numerals for counting portions or parts, and numeral compounds, then list and comment on the ordinal numbers, then give measures, and finally give examples for doing basic arithmetic.

cardinal numbers

-tala	“one”
(1)	
-yu	“two”
(2)	
-tolu	“three”
(3)	
-vasi	“four”
(4)	
-lima	“five”
(5)	

-lima -tala (5 + 1)	“six”
-lima -yu (5 + 2)	“seven”
-lima -tolu (5 + 3)	“eight”
-lima -vasi (5 + 4)	“nine”
-luwatala (10)	“ten”
-luwatala -tala (10 + 1)	“eleven”
-luwatala -yu (10 + 2)	“twelve”
-luwatala -tolu (10 + 3)	“thirteen”
-luwatala -vasi (10 + 4)	“fourteen”
-luwatala -lima (10 + 5)	“fifteen”
-luwatala -lima -tala (10 + 5 + 1)	“sixteen”
-luwatala -lima -yu (10 + 5 + 2)	“seventeen”
-luwatala -lima -tolu (10 + 5 + 3)	“eighteen”
-luwatala -lima -vasi (10 + 5 + 4)	“nineteen”
-luwayu (20)	“twenty”
-luwayu -tala (20 + 1)	“twenty-one”
-luwayu -yu (20 + 2)	“twenty-two”
-luwayu -tolu (20 + 3)	“twenty-three”
(etc.)	
-luwatolu (30)	“thirty”
-luwawasi (40)	“fourty”

-luwalima (50)	“fifty”
-luwalima -luwatala (50 + 10)	“sixty”
-luwalima -luwayu (50 + 20)	“seventy”
-luwalima -luwatolu (50 + 30)	“eighty”
-luwalima -luwavasi (50 + 40)	“ninety”
-lakatutala (100)	“one hundred”
-lakatutala -luwatala (100 + 10)	“one hundred and ten”
(etc.)	
-lakatuyu (200)	“two hundred”
-lakatutolu (300)	“three hundred”
-lakatuvasi (400)	“four hundred”
-lakatulima (500)	“five hundred”
-lakatulima -lakatutala (500 + 100)	“six hundred”
-lakatulima -lakatuyu (500 + 200)	“seven hundred”
-lakatulima -lakatutolu (500 + 300)	“eight hundred”
-lakatulima -lakatuvasi (500 + 400)	“nine hundred”
-lakatuluwatala (1,000)	“one thousand”
-lakatuluwayu (2,000)	“two thousand”
-lakatuluwatolu (3,000)	“three thousand”
-lakatuluwavasi (4,000)	“four thousand”
-lakatuluwalima (5,000)	“five thousand”

-lakatuluwalima (5,000	-lakatuluwatala + 1,000)	“six thousand”
-lakatuluwalima (5,000	-lakatuluwayu + 2,000)	“seven thousand”
-lakatuluwalima (5,000	-lakatuluwatolu + 3,000)	“eight thousand”
-lakatuluwalima (5,000	-lakatuluwavasi + 4,000)	“nine thousand”
-lakatuluwatinigesi (10,000)		“ten thousand” “the infinite number”

If a speaker wants to count 9,999 beautiful girls, this would run in Kilivala:

nalakatuluwalima nalakatuluwavasi nalakatulima nalakatuvasi naluwalima naluwavasi nalima navasi namanabweta vivila

na-lakatuluwalima na-lakatuluwavasi
female-five thousand (+) female-four thousand (+)

na-lakatulima na-lakatuvasi
female-five hundred (+) female-four hundred (+)

na-luwalima na-luwavasi
female-fifty (+) female-forty (+)

na-lima na-vasi na-manabweta vivila
female-five (+) female-four female-beautiful girls

“nine thousand nine hundred ninety nine beautiful girls”

It is hardly ever necessary, of course, to count up to these dimensions in everyday-life on the Trobriand Islands.

Cardinal numbers are also used to form numeral compounds that convey the semantic concept of “person plus number of persons”.

Thus we have the dual and plural persons of the possessive pronoun III (see 4.3.2.), but with an initial /a/, and the number referred to in a specific context. To give some examples:

aditeyu “we two”
a-di-te-yu
/a/-we-human beings-two
“we two (Dual incl.)”

amiteyu “we two”
a-mi-te-yu
/a/-we-human beings-two
“we two (Dual excl.)”

adatetolusi a-da-te-tolu-si /a/-we-human beings-three-Pl. “we three (incl.)”	“we three”
amatelimasi a-ma-te-lima-si /a/-we-human beings-five-Pl. “we five (excl.)”	“we five”
amiteyu a-mi-te-yu /a/-you-human beings-two “you two”	“you two”
amitevasi a-mi-te-vasi /a/-you-human beings-four “you four”	“you four”
asiteyu a-si-te-yu /a/-they-human beings-two “they both”	“they both”
asitelima a-si-te-lima /a/-they-human beings-five “the five of them”	“the five of them”
(etc.)	

Numbers that count parts or portions have the following form:

pilatata pila-tata part-one “first part”	“first part (first portion of a subdivided whole)”
pilayu pila-yu part-two “second part”	“second part (second portion of a subdivided whole)”
pilatolu pila-tolu part-three “third part”	“third part (third portion of a subdivided whole)”

pilavasi “fourth part (fourth portion of a subdivided whole)”

pila-vasi
part-four
“fourth part”

pilalima “fifth part (fifth portion of a subdivided whole)”

pila-lima
part-five
“fifth part”

pilalima pilatala “sixth part (sixth portion of a subdivided whole)”

pila-lima **pila-tala**
part-five (+) part-one
“sixth part”

(etc.)

pilaluwayu “twentieth part (twentieth portion of a subdivided whole)”

pila-luwayu
part-twenty
“twentieth part”

(etc.)

pilaluwalima pilaluwatala “sixtieth part (sixtieth portion of a subdivided whole)”

pila-luwalima **pila-luwatala**
part-fifty (+) part-ten
“sixtieth part”

(etc.)

lapilatutila “one hundredth part (one hundredth part of a subdivided whole)”

la-pila-tutila
one hundred-part-one hundred
“one hundredth part”

For ordinal numbers proper there are only four words in Kilivila:

ekugwa	“first”
esakeli	“second”
moluvala	“third”
kasusu	“fourth”
	(also: “first born child”, see below)

These ordinal numbers are not used with classificatory particles. There is, however, another morphological means to count persons in an ordinal way: the classificatory particle **te-** is prefixed to the cardinal number, and the morpheme **-la** is suffixed to the cardinal number. Thus we get e.g.:

teyuvela “second person (-often implies: “second born”)”

te-yuve-la

human being-two-/la/

“second person”

tetolula “third person (- often implies: “third born”)”

te-tolu-la

human being-three-/la/

“third person”

tevasila “fourth person (- often implies: “fourth born”)”

te-vasi-la

human being-four-/la/

“fourth person”

telimala “fifth person (- often implies: “fifth born”)”

te-lima-la

human being-five-/la/

“fifth person”

(etc.)

It must be annotated here that there is a special word to refer to the first born child, namely:

kasusu “first born (child)”.

Kilivila also has some special expressions for measures. The classificatory particle **uva** and the stem of the cardinal number express “the span of two arms”:

uvatala “once the length of two extended arms”

uva-tala

span of two extended arms-one

“once the length of two extended arms”

uvayu “twice the length of two extended arms”

uva-yu

span of two extended arms-two

”twice the length of two extended arms”

(etc.)

Other expressions for measures are:

okutupuela yamila “an ell long”

ikaidoga	“the length from the fingertips of an extended arm to the breastbone”
yumatala	“one armlength, from the shoulder to the fingertips of an extended arm”
yumayu (etc.)	“two armlengths ...”
varona, varola (see: yumatala)	“one armlength from the shoulder to the fingertips of an extended arm”

With this section it remains to give some examples of how to do addition, subtraction, multiplication, and division in Kilivila:

telima deli telima iboda teluvatala
 te-lima **deli** **te-lima**
 human being-five and human being-five
i-boda **te-luvatala**
 it-sums up human being-ten
 “five (persons) and five (persons) are ten (persons)”

kwelima siva kweyu iboda kwetolu
kwe-lima siva **kwe-yu** **i-boda** **kwe-tolu**
 thing-five minus thing-two it-sums up thing-three
 “five (things) minus two (things) are three (things)”

telima sivavasi beya teluwayu
 te-lima **siva-vasi** **beya** **te-luwayu**
 human being-five times-four this human being-twenty
 “five (persons) four times is twenty (persons),
 five times four is twenty (persons)”

kwelakatutala ipata sivaluvatala beya kweluvatala
kwe-lakatutala **i-pata** **siva-luvatala**
 thing-one hundred it-divides times-ten
beya kwe-luvatala
 this thing-ten
 “one hundred (things) divided by ten are ten (things),
 one hundred divided by ten is ten”

The numerals in Kilivila are in some danger of being replaced by the English numerals.

4.6. Adjectives

There are three classes of adjectives in Kilivila. One class must be used without classificatory particles, the other class may be used with or without classificatory particles, and the third class must always be used with classificatory particles that are prefixed to the word stem. The following list gives some examples for each class:

adjectives without classificatory particles

bwena	“good”
gaga	“bad”
gumigwamila	“cloudy (dull weather)”
mwau	“heavy, hard, difficult”
nanakwa	“quick”
nigwanigwa	“difficult, ill defined”
pikekita	“small, little”
tula	“cold”

adjectives with or without classificatory particles

(-) bwabwau	“black”
(-) bweyani	“red”
(-) digadegila	“yellow”
(-) pupwakau	“white”
(-) pe'ula	“strong, hard”

adjectives with obligatory classificatory particles

-manabweta	“beautiful”
e.g.:	
valu kwemanabweta	
valu kwe-manabweta	
village thing-beautiful	
“beautiful village”	
-kabitam	“clever, intelligent”
e.g.:	
tau tokabitam	
tau to-kabitam	
man male-clever	
“clever man”	

-gasisi “fierce, wild,
terrible, bad”

e.g.:

ka'ukwa nagasisi
ka'ukwa na-gasisi
dog animal-fierce
“fierce dog”

-veaka “big, important”

e.g.:

guyau toveaka
guyau to-veaka
chief male-important
“important chief”

-tabwabogwa “fat”

e.g.:

vivila natabwabogwa
vivila na-tabwabogwa
girl female-fat
“fat girl”

-kwabu “clumsy”

e.g.:

waga kekwabu
waga ke-kwabu
canoe wooden-clumsy
“clumsy canoe”

-bogwa “old”

e.g.:

bagula kwebogwa
bagula kwe-bogwa
garden thing-old
“old garden”

-vau “new”

e.g.:

nepa kwevau
nepa kwe-vau
bush-knife thing-new
“new bush-knife”

There is no clear-cut comparison of adjectives (and adverbs, see 4.7.) in Kilivila. Something like the concept of “comparative” and “superlative

degree” is expressed by using intensifying words that convey such a sense, by reduplication, or by giving a more detailed qualification. The following examples will illustrate this principle:

Yokwa tope’ula, taga mtona sena pe’ula.

yokwa to-pe’ula taga m-to-na sena pe’ula
 you male-strong but this-male-this very strong
 “You are a strong man, but he is stronger than you”.

Va koya sena kaduana, taga am valu sena kaduana mokita.

va koya sena kaduana taga am valu sena
 to mountains very far away but your village very
 kaduana mokita
 far away really
 “The mountains are very far away, but your village is farthest away”.

sena kwebogwa sena kwebogwa tuta
sena kwe-bogwa sena kwe-bogwa tuta
 very thing-old very thing-old time
 “in very old, very old times”

Mtosina si waga sena nanakwa taga mawagasi ikalisevasi.

m-to-si-na si waga sena nanakwa
 this-human being-Pl.-this their canoes very fast
 taga ma-waga-si i-kaliseva-si
 but our-canoes-Pl. they-run off-Pl.
 “Their canoes are very fast, but our canoes are outstanding (they run off, they beat the others)”.

Ina, nata vivila namanabweta!

ina na-ta’ vivila na-manabweta
 mother female-one girl female-beautiful
 “What an outstandingly beautiful girl!”

vivila natinigesi

vivila na-tinigesi
 girl female-incomparable
 “the girl is incomparable”

Gala kudoki natala makala minana.

gala ku-doki na-tala makala mi-na-na
 not you-think female-one like this-female-this
 “Do not think there is another girl like this — she is just great”.

Sena ayobwelim senela!
sena a-yobweli-m sene-la
 very I-love-you very-indeed
 “I really love you so very much!”

With the adverbs **sena** and **senela** one more remark remains to be made. The adverb **sena** is always used preclitic to the word it modifies; its intensified form **senela** is always used post-clitic to the word it modifies; to indicate a very high degree of intensity, **sena** and **senela** may both occur within a sentence.

Other aspects of degree are expressed by the adverbs of degree (see 4.7.).

4.7. Adverbs

Besides the adverbs proper in Kilivila, a lot of adjectives can be used as adverbs without any special morphological marking of their adverbial use and function.

The following list gives the most important adverbs of Kilivila according to their semantic subclasses of place, time, manner, degree, and cause. The interrogative adverbs, presented together with the interrogative pronouns in 4.3.4., are not presented here again.

adverbs of place

obabava	“on the bottom of the sea”
odabala	“on, on top of”
odadana	“on the edge of, at the side of”
odogina	“at the tip of, on top of, at the end of (a letter, a song, etc.)”
odubakela	“on top (of), above”
olaodila	“in the bush”
okakata	“on the right, right (wards)”
okanivala	“at the side of”
okatala	“lee, leeward, under the lee”
okaukweda	“in front of the door”
okedada	“beside”
okelamila	“windward (weather side)”
okepapala	“near, close by, beside, at the side of”
okikivama	“on the left, left (wards)”
okobununa	“in front of (the canoe!)”
okopo’ula	“behind, back, behind him/her”

also:

okopo'ugu	“behind me”
okopo'u-gu behind-me	
okopo'um	“behind you”
okopo'u-m behind-you (etc.)	
okovalava	“at the beach”
okubudoga	“on the veranda”
okwadeva	“at the beach”
okwadumalaga	“on the main road”
olakeva	“on top of, above, up, in the sky, over”
olilagala	“behind”
oluvala	“in the middle of, between”
olopola	“in, inside of”
olumolela	“inside of, inside him/her”
also:	
olumolegu	“inside me”
olumole-gu inside-me	
olumolem	“inside you”
olumole-m inside-you (etc.)	
olumwala	“in, within (the house!)”
oluvalela	“in the middle of”
omakava	“outside”
omatata	“in front of, before, before him/her”
also:	
omatagu	“before me”
omata-gu before-me	
omatam	“before you”
omata-m before-you (etc.)	
omema	“close, close by”
omewaga	“behind, in the back of (the canoe!)”
o'una	“under”
opapala	“beside”
opilatala	“on the other side”

opwepwaya	“on the ground, below, downwards”
osibula	“below, on the bottom of”
osukwawa	“under, below, beneath”
osukwawala	“underneath”
osusuna	“behind (the house, near the small trees)”
otalila	“near, close to, near him/her”
also:	
otaligu	“near me”
otali-gu	
near-me	
otalim	“near you”
otali-m	
near-you	
(etc.)	
otapwala	“in the middle of, at the side of”
otanava	“below, on the bottom, on the ground”
otinawa	“under, below, down”
otubolola	“at the back of, at the back of him/her”
also:	
otubologu	“at my back”
otubolo-gu	
at back-my	
otubolom	“at your back”
otubolo-m	
at back-your	
(etc.)	
otubwalola	“behind, behind him/her”
also:	
otubwalogu	“behind me”
otubwalo-gu	
behind-me	
otubwalom	“behind you”
otubwalo-m	
behind-you	
(etc.)	
ovadola	“on, on top of, on the surface of, at the mouth (opening) of”
oveva	“far off, far away, over there”

With these adverbs of place there is quite a complex problem of syntactic classification: Adverbs like **omatata**, **ovadola** etc. can also be classified syn-

tactically as local adverbials consisting of a prepositional phrase with the preposition **o** (= “in, into”) and the noun **matala** (= “eye, his/her eye”) and **vadola** (= “mouth, his/her mouth”). It was decided to present these constructions in this section as one adverb each (see also 4.8.; 5.1.).

Most of the adverbs of place, like **olopola**, **omatala**, **olakeva**, also serve the function of prepositions and can thus be classified as prepositions, too, according to their specific function in the sentence (see 4.8.).

Adverbial constructions with personal reference by suffixing possessive pronouns IV to the adverb are presented as one adverb and not as an adverbial phrase (see also 5.1.); moreover, with all these constructions, the form with the suffix **-la** always has beside the expression of 3rd person singular as its referential function also a neutral meaning. Thus we have e.g.:

omatala	“in front of”
omatatala	“in front of him/her”
o matala	“in front of his/her eyes”
odabala	“on, on top of”
o dabala	“on top of his/her head”.

adverbs of time

besatuta	“now”
bogiyu	“in two nights, the day after tomorrow”
also:	
bogitolu	“two days after tomorrow”
bogi-tolu night-three	
bogivasi	“three days after tomorrow”
bogi-vasi night-four (etc., see 4.5.)	
bogwa	“already, soon, then” (see 4.11.)
ebogi	“at night”
also:	
ibogi	“at night”
ikwayai	“in the evening, in the late afternoon”
igau	“not yet, later”
isiga	“at dawn”
iyam	“at daytime”
kaukwau	“in the morning”
lagela	“today”
lalai	“at daytime”

lova	“yesterday”
mesiyamna	“the other day(s), lately”
nasigavila	“sometimes”
nubyeya	“tomorrow”
olileyam	“in the early morning”
olola	“long ago”
oluvi	“before, after, afterwards, behind”
oluvitola	“at last”
omitobogwa	“before, of old, originally”
silovala	“the day before yesterday”
silovalela	“three days ago”
sivabobawa	“frequently”
sivatata	“once”
sivavila	“sometimes”
talatova	“in future, next year”
tokinibogwa	“long ago”
tutatuta	“always, at any time”
yumyam	“day by day”

adverbs of manner

bwena	“well”
bwenvokwa	“entirely good”
gaga	“badly”
gagavokwa	“entirely bad”
galawala	“in vain”
ituali	“differently”
kumwedona	“thoroughly”
makala	“like, so”
mokita	“really”
mwau	“heavily, difficultly”
nanakwa	“swiftly, quickly”
nigwanigwa	“difficultly”
vokuwa	“entirely”

adverbs of degree

budubadu	“much”
desi	“enough”
galayomala	“much”
kumwedona	“completely”
pikekita	“little”
sena	“very”

senela	“very much”
sitana	“slightly”
tuvela	“more, once more, once again”

adverbs of cause

mapela	“therefore”
uula	“that is why”

(see also 4.9.).

(-interrogative adverbs: see 4.3.4.).

As said before, there is no clear-cut comparison of adverbs in Kilivila. Something like the concept of “comparative” and “superlative degree” is expressed in the same way as this is done for adjectives (see 4.6.).

4.8. Prepositions

As stated in 4.7., most of the adverbs of place also function as prepositions. Besides these adverbs as prepositions, there are only four more prepositions proper, namely:

va	“to (not in connection with names of villages or towns!)”
kalatuta	“till, until”
o	“in, into”
mina	“(only in connection with names of villages, towns, or places) (people) from”
also:	
minu	
munu	
minum	
mi	
me	
m	

A lot of verbs in Kilivila encompass within themselves deictic concepts that are expressed in English with the help of prepositions or prepositional phrases, e.g.:

-kanobusi-	“to come out”
-tobusi-	“to climb down”
-vawelai-	“to go through the middle of ...”
-vabusi-	“to come down, to disembark”

(etc. see dictionary).

4.9. Connectives

There are no simple conjunctions in Kilivila. Conjunction is accomplished in the following three ways:

by simple apposition of arguments like:

Pulia, Weyei, Gerubara, Nusai ilosi va simla.
Pulia Weyei Gerubara Nusai i-lo-si va simla
 Pulia Weyei Gerubara Nusai they-go-Pl. to island
 “Pulia, Weyei, Gerubara, and Nusai go to the island”.

by using **deli** or **toya** (= “together with”) or **tuvela** (= “more, in addition, once more”), like:

Mtosina gugwadi isisusi osikaukweda deli veyala.
m-to-si-na gugwadi i-sisu-si
 this-human being-Pl.-this children they-sit-Pl.
o-si-kaukweda deli veyala
 on-their-veranda together with parents
 “These children sit in front of their houses together with their parents / These children and their parents sit in front of their houses”.

Toya tuadayasi bakasisusi.
toya tua-da-ya-si baka-sisu-si
 together with brother-our-brother-Pl. we will-stay-Pl.
 “We will stay together with our brothers”.

Kidamwa apaisewa waga kevau, atatai, atatai, taga tuvela ake’ula megwa.
kidamwa a-paisewa waga ke-vau a-tatai a-tatai
 if I-work canoe wooden-new I-cut I-cut
taga tuvela a-ke’ula megwa
 but in addition I-carry magic
 “If I build a new canoe, I cut and carve, I cut and carve, but in addition I also do magic”.

by using the noun stem **so-** and the adequate possessive pronoun IV suffix that has to go with all the terms expressing relationship (see 4.2.2.), like:

Kilagola sola bwadala
Kilagola so-la bwada-la
 Kilagola companion-his younger brother-his
 “Kilagola and his younger brother ...”

However, Kilivila displays a number of logical connectives. The most common of these connectives are given in the following list:

ambeya “where”

e.g.:

Gala anukwali ambeya esisu.

gala a-nukwali ambeya e-sisu

not I-know where he-live

“I do not know where he lives”

ambeya ambeya “wherever”

e.g.:

Ambeya ambeya bukula, yegu magigu deli.

ambeya ambeya bu-kula yegu magi-gu deli

wherever you will-go I wish-my with

“Wherever you will go, I want to be with you”.

avetuta “when”
(see also 4.3.4.)

e.g.:

Mtona enukwali avetuta yokwa bukuma.

m-to-na e-nukwali avetuta yokwa

this-man-this he-know when you

bu-kuma

you would-come

“He knew when you would come”.

bogwa “as soon as”
(see also 4.11.)

e.g.:

Bogwa ekota kukeosisi.

bogwa e-kota ku-keosi-si

as soon as he-arrive you-sing and dance-Pl.

“As soon as he arrives you will sing and dance”.

bogwa also expresses the concepts of “affirmation”, “accomplishment”, and “certainty”, e.g.:

Bogwa enukwali mabigasi.

bogwa e-nukwali ma-biga-si

really he-know our-language-Pl.

“He really knows our language”.

desi “even so”
(see also 4.11.)

e.g.:

Bila desi bivalam.

bi-la desi bi-valam

he will-go even so he will-cry

“He will go even so he will cry”.

e “and (with pause or hesitation to link phrases; particle used by speakers to indicate that they will go on speaking)”
(see also 4.11.)

gola “also, moreover”

e.g.:

Mtosina ekamkwamsi bwarodina gola

vai, ekamkwamsi mokita.

m-to-si-na

e-kamkwam-si

this-human beings-Pl.-this they-eat-Pl.

bwarodina gola vai e-kamkwam-si mokita

bush-pigs moreover stingrays they-eat-Pl. true

“These people eat bush-pigs, moreover, they also eat stingrays, this is true”.

igau “then”

e.g.:

Imum bia igau tospaki.

i-mum bia igau to-spaki

he-drink beer then man-drunk

“He drank beer, and then he got drunk”.

igau also expresses the concepts of “unaccomplishment”, “uncertainty”, “uncertain”. It can be used in a “non-affirmative” sense, e.g.:

Igau ananamsa.

igau a-nanamsa

still I-think about

“I still think about it /

I am still wondering about it”.

kena “or, perhaps
(also: “question tag”)

e.g.:

Bukula, kena?

bu-kula kena

you will-go or

“You will go, won’t you?”

kena ... kena “either ... or”

e.g.:

Kena bapaisewa kena basisu yam.

kena ba-paisewa kena ba-sisu yam

either I will-work or I will-live day

“Either I will work, or I will take a holiday”.

kidamwa “if, as if, if ... then, in order to, because”

e.g.:

Kidamwa lubem isakem tobaki.

kidamwa lube-m i-sake-m tobaki

if friend-your he-give-you tobacco

“If he is your friend, he gives you tobacco”.

Bala vadam kidamwa batatai kai pela waga kevau.

ba-la vadam kidamwa ba-tatai

I will-go “vadam” in order to I will-cut

kai pela waga ke-vau

tree for canoe wooden-new

“I will go (to the beach called) “vadam” in order to (because I will) cut a tree for a new canoe”.

makala

also:

makawala “as, like”

makala ... makala “as ... so”

e.g.:

Makala ebugubagula makala ekeosi.

makala e-bugubagula makala e-keosi

as he-work in the garden so he-sing and dance

“As he works in the garden, so does he sing and dance”.

mapela “for this, since”

e.g.:

Gala ekeosisi mapela guyau ekariga.

gala e-keosi-si mapela guyau

not they-sing and dance-Pl. since chief

e-kariga

he-die

“They do not sing and dance, since the chief has died”.

mwada “as if (negative comparison), if only (optative or conditional)”

e.g.:

Mwada tobaki isisu!

mwada tobaki i-sisu

if only tobacco it-is

“If only there were tobacco!”

(implying: “there is no tobacco”).

Elivala mwada yokwa guyau.

e-livala mwada yokwa guyau

he-speak as if you chief

“He spoke as if you were a chief”.

nasigavila “when”
(see also 4.7.)

e.g.:

Nasigavila bikota bamwasau.

nasigavila bi-kota ba-mwasau

when he will-arrive I will-be happy

“When he arrives I will be happy”.

pela “for (reason, end), because of”

e.g.:

Imwau nanola pela minana vivila.

i-mwau nano-la pela mi-na-na

it-heavy mind-his because of this-female-this

vivila

girl

“His mind is heavy because of this girl”.

taga

also:

mitaga

“or, but, but of course, not (at all), do not”

e.g.:

Desi taga bala!

desi taga ba-la

enough or I will-go

“Stop or I will go!”

Anigada taga epeki.

a-nigada taga e-peki

I-ask for but he-refuse

“I asked for it, but he refused”.

Biga mokita? Taga!

biga mokita taga
 language true but of course
 “Is it true? But of course it is!”

Taga yegu?

taga yegu
 but I
 “But what about me?”

Taga kusasopa!

taga ku-sasopa
 not you-tell lies
 “Do not tell lies!”

uula

“because of, therefore, that is why” (as
 noun: “cause, source, base, origin,
 root”)

e.g.:

Lavalam uula mtona levayegu

la-valam uula m-to-na le-vaye-gu
 I did-cry because this-man-this he did-hit-me
 “I cried because he hit me”.

Esakegu tobaki uula amwasau.

e-sake-gu tobaki uula a-mwasau
 he-give-me tobacco that is why I-am happy
 “He gave me tobacco, that is why I am happy”.

4.10. Negation

Besides word stems that incorporate a negative sense within their own semantics like e.g.:

-peki- “to dislike, to refuse, to abhor”

or

igau “later, not yet, not now (see 4.11.)”

there are only two more particles that express the negative:

gala is used for negation — most often in connection with nouns — in the sense of “no”, and — most often in connection with verbal expressions — in the sense of “not”. To give some examples:

gala	“No! Do not do this! It is nothing.”
gala buva no betelnut	“There are no betelnuts”.
gala anukwali gala a-nukwali not I-know	“I do not know”.
gala tadoki	“We do not think so / Let us not think this / Do not be misled”.
gala ta-doki not we-think	
gala bavagi mkwena	“I won’t do this”.
gala ba-vagi m-kwe-na not I will-do this-thing-this	
gala bwena not good	“It is not good / It is not right”.
gala avaka not what	“Nothing”.

There is also a special usage of **gala** suffixed with **-wala**, **-nani**, **-gola**, or prefixed with **besa-** that intensifies the negation in the sense of “not at all, it is nothing, do not bother, forget it, it does not matter” etc., and that also and probably most prominently serves the function of indicating a speaker’s local language variety group, or, in a more traditional term, a speaker’s membership of a group speaking a special dialect, as already noted (see 2.).

taga is used as a prohibitive and generally expresses the negative imperative. To give an example:

Taga kusasopa! “Do not tell lies!”

As said in 4.9., **taga** also serves the function of a connective.

4.11. Particles and Interjections

The following list gives the most prominent particles and interjections of Kilivila; most of them express affirmation (for negation see 4.10.) or are exclamations that express certain states of mind or body.

a	“oh, indeed”
agi	“oh, look at it”

ago	“alas”
ai	“oh no! (revulsion, defiance)”
aisi	“ouch, oh no”
aiye	“oh dear, dear me (distress, sorrow)”
ake	“oh indeed, is it? (polite interest, casual response)”
besa	
also:	
beya	“that’s it, here!, there you are”
bogwa	
also:	
bogwala	“yes, already, yes of course (consent, confirmation, acceptance (see also 4.7.))”
desi	“enough, stop”
e	“and (see 4.9. – particle indicating the speaker’s intention of keeping the floor, pause-filler)”
igau	“later, not yet, not now”
ina	“mother, what a ...”
e.g.:	
Ina sopa!	
“What a lie!”	
inagu	“(my) mother (cry in pain, danger, help- lessness)”
inagwe	“oh mothers (exclamation of surprise)”
iyai	“oh (cry of happiness)”
ka	“here, there, look, see, wow”
kaipota	“fair enough, well, o.k., what a ...”
e.g.:	
Kaipota mamala!	
“What a low tide!”	
ke	“oh, indeed, is it, ah (see: ake , see 5.3.1.2.)”
ki	“golly (surprise, amusement interest (see 5.3.1.2.))”
kida	
also:	
kide	“right, well, you see, (“question tag”)

mna	“hm, well, oh”
o	“yes, oh, oh indeed (doubt, wonder)”
sopa	“rubbish, lies, humbug”
talavadada	“marvellous, great, super”
wa	“oh (amazement, disgust)”
wei	“look out (warning), oh (disgust)”
wo	“yes”
woi	“oh (surprise, sadness, anger)”
yakaye	“woe (distress, pain, anguish)”
yakai	“ouch”

5. Syntax

This chapter first discusses the noun-phrase in Kilivila (5.1.), then word order patterns in Kilivila (5.2.), and finally its different clause types (5.3.).

5.1. The Noun Phrase

A noun-phrase (NP) in Kilivila may consist of just a noun, or a pronoun, or an interrogative adverb, or a numeral, or an adjective only; however, there are also rather complex NP-constructions in Kilivila sentences, of course.

Noun-phrases, that consist of one element only do not need much further comment here; however, it must be kept in mind that demonstrative pronouns, numerals, some adjectives, and the interrogative adverb with the word stem **-vila** must be realized with an adequate classificatory particle; these classifiers may be looked at as a kind of incorporated substitute for the respective nouns these words refer to. This fact will be important for our discussion of more complex noun-phrases in contrast to such rather simple noun-phrases.

More complex NP-constructions are illustrated by the following examples:

- (1) ... **tamagu la waga** ...
 tama-gu la waga
... father-my his canoe ...
... “my father’s canoe” ...

- (2) ... **tau mtona tokabitam** ...
 tau m-to-na to-kabitam
... man this-man-this man-intelligent ...
... “this intelligent man” ...

- (3) ... **tau mtona pilakesa matala** ...
 tau m-to-na pila-kesa mata-la
... man this-man-this part-remnant eye-his ...
... “this one-eyed man” ...

- (4) ... **nalima vivila minasina namanabweta mina Tauwema** ...
 na-lima vivila mi-na-si-na
 ... female-five girls this-female-Pl.-this
 na-manabweta mina Tauwema
 female-beautiful from Tauwema
 ... “these five beautiful girls from Tauwema” ...

The NP in example (1) represents a construction where the “possessor” precedes the “possessed”. This is the most general word order in such expressions. However, the “possessed” can also precede the “possessor”, e.g.:

- ... **sibiga tommwaya** ...
 si-biga tommwaya
 ... their-language old men ...
 ... “old men’s language” ...

(see 4.3.2.).

The NP in example (2) represents a construction where the noun is followed by a demonstrative pronoun and a qualifying adjective. This is again the general word order in such complex noun-phrases.

Putting the adjective or the demonstrative pronoun in front of the noun implies emphasis. Most often this emphasis is also indicated by producing the intensifying adverb **sena** in front of the qualifying adjective, e.g.:

- ... **sena mwau paisewa** ...
 sena mwau paisewa
 ... very difficult work ...
 ... “such a difficult piece of work, indeed” ...
 ... **tula sopi** ...
 tula sopi
 ... cold water ...
 ... “such cold water” ...

(see also 5.3.1.4.).

The NP in example (3) represents a construction which is quite similar to the NP in example (2); however, here the much more complex adjective construction demonstrates how specific, effective, and economical a referent can be described and qualified in Kilivilá.

The NP in example (4) represents a construction where the noun is preceded by a numeral and followed by a demonstrative pronoun, an adjective, and a place adverb consisting of a preposition and a noun.

The pattern:

NUMERAL – NOUN – DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUN – ADJECTIVE

is the general word order in such complex noun-phrases. Numerals almost always precede the noun; putting the demonstrative pronoun or the adjective in front of the noun implies emphasis. The adverbs in Kilivila are rather free with respect to any word order patterns.

This description of noun phrases also applies to prepositional phrases in Kilivila. Thus we have e.g.:

... **o matala guyau mtona toveaka** ...
o mata-la guyau m-to-na to-veaka
 ... in eyes-his chief this-man-this man-important ...
 ... “in this important chief’s eyes” ...

... **olopola Kilagola la bwala** ...
olopola Kilagola la bwala
 ... inside Kilagola his house
 ... “in Kilagola’s house” ...

With this section one more phenomenon of Kilivila language remains to be discussed and described. In section 4.4. it was stated that classificatory particles are important in respect to nominalization and discourse cohesion. These grammatical processes affect the noun-phrase within a sentence.

The following examples document nominalization of numerals, demonstrative pronouns, and adjectives:

Bibodi tetala natala guditala.
bi-bodi te-tala na-tala gudi-tala
 it will-suit man-one woman-one child-one
 “It will suit each man, woman, and child”.

This sentence can be analyzed in the following way: Within the three noun-phrases of the sentence the respective nouns (**tau** (= “man”) – **vivila** (= “woman”) – **gwadi** (= “child”)) have been deleted. This deletion is possible because of the redundancy of information given by the classificatory particle as a morpheme of the numeral; the classificatory particle functions as a kind of fragmentary representation of the deleted noun. Within the thus modified NP nominal status is assigned to the (former) numerals.

The NP

... **matabudona taboda** ...
ma-tabudo-na taboda
 ... this-room-this wall ...
 ... “this wall” ...

consists of a demonstrative pronoun and a noun. If the NP consists of the demonstrative pronoun only, the demonstrative pronoun is nominalized and translates as

“(this) room”.

There are no other words for “room” in the Kilivila lexicon.

The NP ... **tau tokabitam** ...
 tau to-kabitam
 ... man man-intelligent ...

translates as

... “intelligent man” ...

(see example (2) above). If the adjective **tokabitam** is realized without the noun, it is nominalized and translates as “master-carver”, a highly valued honorary title on the Trobriand Islands.

These deletion processes that affect the noun in Kilivila noun-phrases are mentioned already in Malinowski’s classic article on “Classificatory Particles” (1920: 59 f.). In Kilivila discourse it is quite common to delete a noun that has been introduced in a sentence, if one continues to refer to this noun by numerals, adjectives, and demonstrative pronouns. As stated above, this deletion process is only possible because of the fact that classificatory particles are a kind of fragmentary representations of the respective nouns deleted. The anaphoric referential function of these formatives secures semantic concord in crossing sentence boundaries.

The grammatical phenomenon of the high proportion of redundancy that is present in the NP because of the Kilivila classifier system can now be explained in a satisfying way: The redundancy of information transmitted by the classificatory particles within the noun-phrase aids and enables deletion processes that affect the noun without any loss of information and meaning when sentence boundaries are crossed. Thus classificatory particles secure discourse cohesion. A noun can remain deleted after its initial occurrence as long as it is not reclassified by another classificatory particle.

This principle is illustrated by the following examples:

Tauwau pela emesi bilebusi. Ekokwa’usi kebila mabudanaga eku-gwasi emesi.

tauwau pela e-me-si bi-lebu-si
 men for they-come-Pl. they will-take-Pl.

e-kokwa’u-si kebila ma-buda-na-ga
 they-weave-Pl. stretcher this-group-this-Emphasis

e-kugwa-si e-me-si
 they-be first-Pl. they-come-Pl.

“The men came to take him away. They wove a stretcher, the men belonging to this group there, who came first”.

Here the classificatory particle **-buda-** in the demonstrative pronoun in the second sentence refers to the noun **tauwau** in the first sentence. The reference is unequivocal.

O davalusi esisusi tommota topaisewa — vivila nasalau, tauwau tobugubagula. Tommota gala todubakasala, kena kumwedona enukwalisi bubunesi bwena.

o	da-valu-si	e-sisu-si	tommota	to-paisewa
in our-village-Pl.	they-live-Pl.	people	human-industrious	
vivila	na-salau	tauwau	to-bugubagula	
women	female-busy	men	male-good gardening	
tommota	gala	to-dubakasala	taga	kumwedona
people	not	human-rude	but	all
e-nukwali-si	bubune-si	bwena		
they-know-Pl.	manners-their	good		

“In our village live industrious people — busy women and good gardening men. People are not rude, on the contrary, all have good manners”.

Here a man from Tauwema praises his fellow-villagers. To distinguish between all villagers on the one hand and between men and women on the other hand, it is impossible to delete the nouns in the noun-phrases of these two sentences; otherwise the reference of the adjective would become unclear: if the noun **tommota** would be deleted in the last sentence, the characterization given there would refer to men only.

5.2. Word-Order

Capell (1976: 6f.) classifies Kilivila as one of the “languages with SVO-...” word-order. There are, indeed, a number of sentences that show this type of word-order. To give some examples:

Yokwa kupola budubadu yena.

yokwa	ku-pola	budubadu	yena
you	you-fish	many	fish

“You caught many fish”.

Mtona Weyei emigai megwa.

m-to-na	Weyei	e-migai	megwa
this-man-this	Weyei	he-whisper	magic

“This man Weyei whispers magical formulae”.

Kilagola etatai makena lagim.

Kilagola e-tatai ma-ke-na lagim

Kilagola he-carve this-wooden-this canoe prow board

“Kilagola carves this canoe prow board”

However, Kilivila sentences also show the following word order:

Etatai makena lagim Kilagola

V O S

“Kilagola carves this canoe prow board”

Emigai megwa mtona Weyei.

V O S

“This man Weyei whispers magical formulae”.

Kupola budubadu yena yokwa.

V O S

“You caught many fish”.

If a sentence consists of just subject and verb(al expression), the prime word-order in Kilivila is:

VERB(AL EXPRESSION) – SUBJECT (VS),

as the following examples show:

Ebugubagula Mokolobu.

V S

e-bugubagula Mokolobu

he-work in the garden Mokolobu

“Mokolobu works in the garden”.

Etatai Toybokwatauya.

V S

e-tatai Toybokwatauya

he-carve Toybokwatauya

“Toybokwatauya is carving”.

Ikaninisi gugwadi.

V S

i-kaninisi-si gugwadi

they-be very noisy-Pl. children

“The children are very noisy”.

However, if the subject is put first, it is emphasized:

Ikariga guyau.
 V S
i-kariga guyau
 he-die chief
 “The chief died”.

but:

Guyau ikariga.
 S V
guyau i-kariga
 chief he-die
 “The chief (indeed, and not just a commoner) has died”.

This is also true for the subject being realized as a personal pronoun (see 4.3.1.) or as an indefinite pronoun (see 4.3.7.), e.g.:

Yokwa kunukwali biga mokita.
 S V O
yokwa ku-nukwali biga mokita
 you you-know language right
 “You, indeed, you know the language correctly”.

If a sentence consists of just object and verb(al expression), the prime word-order in Kilivila is:

VERB(AL EXPRESSION) – OBJECT (VO),
 as the following examples show:

Agisi waga.
 V O
a-gisi waga
 I-see canoe
 “I see the canoe”.

Kukeosisi vosi.
 V O
ku-keosi-si vosi
 you-sing-Pl. songs
 “You sing songs”.

Evalulu gwadi
 V O
e-valulu gwadi
 she-give birth to child
 “She gives birth to a child”.

Malinowski (1935: 36) already emphasized the fact that "... in many cases the subject remains unmentioned ..." within a Kilivila sentence; and constructions like those just mentioned above are quite frequent in Kilivila, indeed.

Thus, the weight of evidence that many Kilivila sentences have the prime word-order

VERB(AL EXPRESSION) – OBJECT (VO),

that in sentences consisting of just

VERB(AL EXPRESSION) – SUBJECT (VS)

a verb-preceding subject implies emphasis, and that there are at least as many sentences of the word-order type

VERB(AL EXPRESSION) – OBJECT – SUBJECT (VOS)

as of the word-order type

SUBJECT – VERB(AL EXPRESSION) – OBJECT (SVO)

appears strongly in favour of the claim that the prime word-order in Kilivila is not SVO, as Capell argues, but:

VERB(AL EXPRESSION) – OBJECT – SUBJECT (VOS).

In sentences with SVO-word-order the sentence initial position of the subject implies emphasis.

If there is an indirect and a direct object, the word order in the sentence follows the pattern:

VERB(AL EXPRESSION) – INDIRECT OBJECT – DIRECT OBJECT – SUBJECT.

To give some examples:

Eseki luleta yena guyau.

V O_{ind.} O_{dir.} S

e-seki lu-le-ta yena guyau

he-give sister-his-sister fish chief

"The chief gives his sister the fish".

Bukulivala minana vivila bobwaili yokwa.

V O_{ind.} O_{dir.} S

bu-kulivala mi-na-na vivila bobwaili yokwa

you will-say this-woman-this girl love you

"You will declare your love to this girl".

Ekatotila Kilagola pulitala tobaki mtona dimdim.

	V	O _{ind.}	O _{dir.}	S	
	e-katotila	Kilagola	puli-tala	tobaki	m-to-na
	he-promise	Kilagola	bunch-one	tobacco	this-man-this
	dimdim				

white man

“This white man promised Kilagola one bunch of tobacco”.

Kukwanebu latugu makwena liliu Mokopai.

	S	O _{ind.}	O _{dir.}	S	
	ku-kwanebu	latu-gu	ma-kwe-na	liliu	
	you-tell	child-my	this-thing-this	mythical story	

Mokopai

Mokopai

“Mokopai, tell this mythical story to my child”.

With negation, the particles used to express the negative (see 4.10) generally precede the negated e.g.:

Gala magigu.

gala magi-gu
not wish-my
“I do not like this”.

Gala basakem buva.

gala ba-sake-m buva
not I will-give-you betelnuts
“I won’t give you betelnuts”.

Gala enukwali keda bwena.

gala e-nukwali keda bwena
not he-know road good
“He does not know the right road”.

Etatai gala lagim taga tabuya.

e-tatai gala lagim taga tabuya
he-carve not prow board but canoe prow
“He does not carve the prow board, but the canoe prow /
He carves the canoe prow, not the p_row board”.

With questions, the interrogative pronouns and adverbs come first — the prime word order of the rest of the sentence remains otherwise unaffected — e.g.:

Avela ela ekakaya?
avela e-la e-kakaya
 who he-go he-bath
 “Who goes to have a bath?”

Avetuta bukuma?
avetuta buku-ma
 when you will-come
 “When will you come?”

Adverbs are rather free in respect to word-order patterns – most often they are produced after the verbal expression; if they are produced sentence initially, they are emphasized.

To sum up, with Kilivila we have the following prime word-order patterns:

VERB(AL EXPRESSION) – OBJECT – SUBJECT (VOS),
 VERB(AL EXPRESSION) – INDIRECT OBJECT –
 DIRECT OBJECT – SUBJECT (VO_{ind.Odir.S}),
 VERB(AL EXPRESSION) – OBJECT (VO),
 VERB(AL EXPRESSION) – SUBJECT (VS).

However, these word-order patterns are rather flexible, but their variations convey foregrounding and thus emphasis.

5.3. Clause Types

In Kilivila we find both main and subordinate clauses. This section deals with main clauses – differentiating between statements, questions, imperative and emphatic clauses – and with subordinate clauses – differentiating between temporal clauses, adverbial clauses denoting place, causal clauses, relative clauses, subject and object clauses.

The concepts of other classes of subordinate clauses that are known in English, such as modal clauses, are not expressed with subordinate clauses in Kilivila; Kilivila here employs compound sentences to express these concepts.

In general, the differentiation of clauses is relatively problematic: neither syntactically nor morphologically does Kilivila mark the difference between main and subordinate verbal expressions, nor their relationship in respect of time, aspect, condition, or manner. Here we have to rely either on

subordinating connectives, if any, or – more generally – on the “sense” of the compound sentence to determine these kinds of relationship between main and subordinate clauses.

Before we look at main clauses in Kilivila, it has to be noted here that we exclude from our grammatical description of Kilivila elliptical clauses on purpose. Ellipsis is a syntactic phenomenon that is very often employed in natural language – however, there are no descriptions of its syntactic rules and regularities, yet. Thus, we prefer to exclude them from this grammar. However, in subsection 5.3.3. we will deal with verbless sentences which are quite frequent in Kilivila.

5.3.1. Main Clauses

As indicated in 5.3., we differentiate the following types of main clauses in this subsection: statements, questions, imperative clauses, and emphatic clauses.

5.3.1.1. Statements

Statements in Kilivila are the simplest clause types. Statements have a final falling intonation pattern (– this is, of course, only a description of the hearer’s impression; that there may be striking differences between a hearer’s impression and the actual physical-phonetic facts is one of the more recent insights of intonation studies; therefore all remarks on intonation in section 5.3. have the status of descriptions of the hearer’s impression only). To give some examples:

Bala bakakaya.

ba-la ba-kakaya

I will-go I will-bath

“I will go to have a bath”.

Etatai tokwalu makena pela yokwa makala bobwelila.

e-tatai tokwalu ma-ke-na pela yokwa

he-carve carving this-wooden-this for you

makala bobwelila

like present

“He carved this piece of carving for you as a present”.

Igeda ala leya.

i-geda ala leya

it-bite his anger

“He is very angry”.

Esakegu mona.

e-sake-gu mona
 he-give-me yams and taro-pudding
 “He gave me yams and taro-pudding”.

Ikumli Yolina kala inala va kenakenua.

i-kumli Yolina kala ina-la va
 she-cook in earth-oven Yolina his food mother-his at
kenakenua
 beach
 “His mother cooks Yolinas food in an earth-oven near the beach”.

5.3.1.2. Questions

As stated in 5.2., questions do not afflict the prime word-order patterns of Kilivila; there is just the interrogative pronoun or adverb that is in sentence-initial position. For “yes/no-questions” there is almost always a final rising intonation pattern. However, with rather unemphatic questions, i.e. where there is no element in the sentence needing special emphasis, there is also a final falling intonation pattern. This type of question is rather rare, though. If the speaker wants to avoid any ambiguity as to whether his utterance may be perceived as a statement or as a question, he can use the particles **ke** and **ki** as a kind of “question marker”. If he uses these particles in sentence-initial position, he signals that he does not actually expect any particular answer. If he uses **ke** or **ki** or the particle **kida** in sentence-final position, they function as question tags do. To give some examples:

Kupaisewa, ke?

ku-paisewa ke
 you-work ah
 “You work, don’t you?”

Avela ema?

avela e-ma
 who he-come
 “Who is coming?”

Avetuta bagisi Imdeduya minana vivila namanabweta?

avetuta ba-gisi Imdeduya mi-na-na vivila
 when I will-see Imdeduya this-woman-this girl
na-manabweta
 woman-beautiful
 “When will I see Imdeduya, this beautiful girl?”

Ambeya ebugubagulasi mina Koma besatuta?

ambeya e-bugubagula-si mina Koma besatuta
 where they-garden -Pl people Koma now
 “Where do they from Koma garden now?”

Ave keda bila Tauwema?

ave keda bi-la Tauwema
 which path it will-go Tauwema
 “Which one is the path to Tauwema?”

Avaka uula lukuvagi mkwena?

avaka uula luku-vagi m-kwe-na
 why you did-do this-thing-this
 “Why did you do this?”

Bogwa kugisi?

bogwa ku-gisi
 already you-see
 “Have you already seen this?”

Navila vivila ekeosisi?

na-vila vivila e-keosi-si
 woman-how many girl they-dance-Pl.
 “How many girls are dancing?”

Ki, etatai bwena?

ki e-tatai bwena
 well he-carve good
 “Well, he carves well, doesn’t he?”

The following example actually does not quite fit into this subsection of the grammar. However, it is quoted as an example of a subordinate clause being an indirect question:

Tomwaya gala enukwali avetuta makena waga bima bikota.

tomwaya gala e-nukwali avetuta ma-ke-na
 the old man not he-know when this-wooden-this
waga bi-ma bi-kota
 canoe it will-come it will-arrive
 “The chief does not know when this canoe will arrive”.

5.3.1.3. Imperative Clauses

Imperative is either indicated by sentence intonation or by some particles – most often by **o** and **e** in connection with sentence intonation patterns

that give the verbal expression or some nouns main stress within the sentence.
To give some examples:

E tau kuma kupilasegu!
e tau ku-ma ku-pilase-gu
hey man you-come you-help -me
“Hey man, come and help me!”

Ake inagwe, bogwa kugisesi?!
ake inagwe bogwa ku-gise-si
oh mothers already you-see-Pl.
“Oh good grief, have you already seen this?!”

O mina Kaibola bukulaolasi besatuta!
o mina Kaibola buku-laola-si besatuta
Oh people from Kaibola you will-paddle-Pl. now
“Oh, people from Kaibola, you have to paddle now!”

O esasopa!
o e-sasopa
oh he-tell lies
“Oh, he is joking!”

Kula kupaisewa!
ku-la ku-paisewa
you-go you-work
“Go and work!”

5.3.1.4. Emphatic Clauses

As indicated in 5.2., emphasis can be expressed by word order; moreover, there are, besides accent and intonation, two more “emphatic” morphemes, **-ga** and **-la**, that can be suffixed to numerals, to personal and demonstrative pronouns (**-ga**), and to verbal expressions (**-la**). To give some examples for emphasis in Kilivila main clauses (see also 5.2.):

Kaitalaga beku esisu wala o gu bwala besatuta.
kai-tala-ga beku e-sisu wala
stone blade-one-indeed stone-blade it-exist only
o gu bwala besatuta
in my house now
“Indeed, there is just one stone-blade left in my house now”.

Mtonaga elivala makala.
m-to-na-ga e-livala makala
this-man-this-himself he-say so
“He himself said so (and not someone else did)”.

Yegula balukwem liliu Tudava.

yegu-la ba-lukwe-m liliu Tudava

I-myself I will-tell-you myth Tudava

“I myself will tell you the myth of Tudava (and no one else)”.

Kulosila va simla minasina yena kubanisi budubadu.

ku-lo-si-la va simla mi-na-si-na
you-go-Pl.-indeed to island this-animal-Pl.-this

yena ku-bani-si budubadu

fish you-fish-Pl. plenty

“You, indeed, must go to the island and catch these fish, plenty of them”.

Taga mkwena lagisila.

taga m-kwe-na la-gisi-la

indeed this-thing-this I did-see-really

“Indeed, this did I really see”.

In order to emphasize that some action has considerable duration, the final vowel of the final verbal expression of a sentence can be elongated and may change into a long-drawn-out e; another possibility to express this aspect of considerable duration of an action is to reiterate the verbal expression – usually three times. Both possibilities may be combined. To give an example:

Tudava ela Omyuva. Ema isisu isisu isisueee.

Tudava e-la Omyuva e-ma i-sisu i-sisu

Tudava he-go Omyuva he-come he-stay he-stay

i-sisu-eee

he-stay-(long)

“Tudava went to Omyuva. He came and stayed for a very long time, indeed”.

5.3.2. Subordinate Clauses

As indicated in 5.3., we differentiate the following types of subordinate clauses in this subsection: temporal clauses, adverbial clauses denoting place, causal clauses, relative clauses, and subject and object clauses. As stated above, there is no difference between main and subordinate clauses in respect of the prime word-order patterns.

5.3.2.1. Temporal Clauses

Temporal clauses are time adverbials that take the form of a subordinate clause. They refer to a point-of-time which is usually in the point-of-time

at which the event expressed by the verb (or the predication (see 5.3.3.)) of the main clause takes place or which in some other way is related to that point of time (like being earlier, later, overlapping with it, etc.). Temporal clauses can start with an appropriate clause-initial adverb of time (see 4.7.).

To give some examples:

Ikariga Vanoi iguyau Waibadi.

i-ka-ri-ga Vanoi i-guyau Waibadi
 he-die Vanoi he-became chief Waibadi
 “When Vanoi died, Waibadi became paramount-chief”.

Nasigavila dimdim bikotasi o davalusi bivagisi pikisi tutatuta.

na-si-ga-va-la dim-dim bi-kota-si o da-valu-si
 when white people they-arrive-Pl. in our-village-Pl.
bi-vagi-si pikisi tutatuta
 they-make-Pl. photographs always
 “When the white people arrive in our village, they always take photographs”.

Ilosi ibanisi yena tauwau vivila itata’isi doba galayomala.

i-lo-si i-bani-si yena tauwau vivila i-tata’i-si
 they-go-Pl. they-fish-Pl. fish men girls they-scrape-Pl.
doba galayomala
 grass-skirt many
 “While the men went to catch fish, the girls scraped a lot of grass-skirt material”.

Avetuta lagi Tauwema agisi Tauwema tommotela etotasi okwadeva.

avetuta la-gisi Tauwema a-gisi Tauwema tommotela
 when I did-see Tauwema I-see Tauwema people
e-tota-si okwadeva
 they-stand-Pl. on the beach
 “When I looked back before to Tauwema I could see the people of Tauwema standing on the beach”.

5.3.2.2. Adverbial Clauses Denoting Place

Adverbial clauses denoting place refer, of course, to places, areas, or to the direction of certain events. They start with clause-initial local-adverbs. To give some examples:

Ambe tetu gala molu.

ambe tetu gala molu

where yams no hunger

“Where there are yams, there is no hunger”.

Kupaisewa beya ambe lalivala bukupaisewa.

ku-paisewa beya ambe la-livala buku-paisewa

you-work there where I did-say you will-work

“You work there, where I said you will”.

Ebani nepa ambe edoki esisu.

e-bani nepa ambe e-doki e-sisu

he-find bush-knife where he-think it-is

“He found the bush-knife where he thought it was”.

5.3.2.3. Causal Clauses

Causal clauses can be subdivided into two classes. One class of subordinate causal clauses indicates “reason”, “cause”, “condition”. It encompasses

- causal clauses proper,
- conditional clauses,
- concessive clauses;

the other class of subordinate causal clauses indicates “consequence”, “result”. It encompasses

- consecutive clauses,
- purpose clauses (final clauses).

Causal clauses proper refer to natural – most often rule-governed – connections between cause and effect.

Conditional clauses predict an effect of a certain condition given.

Concessive clauses express the concept that something expected, something with a causal connection, did not happen as predicted; in other words: the expected causal connection of two or more actions had no effect.

Consecutive clauses express a certain – expected or unexpected – “consequence” of an action.

Purpose clauses express an intention, an aim, a purpose attributable to the subject of the main clause.

All these causal clauses almost always start with an apt causal-initial connective. The following sentences give two examples for each of these five types of causal clauses:

causal clauses proper:

Kaikela igeda uula dakuna ewai.

kaike-la i-geda uula dakuna e-wai

foot-his it-hurt cause stone it-hit

“His foot hurts because he stumbled over a stone”.

Gala lapaisewa minana tubukona lakato'ula senela.

gala la-paisewa mi-na-na tubukona
not I did-work this-moon-this month
la-kato'ula sene-la

I was-ill very-much (Emphasis)

“I did not work this month because I was severely ill”.

conditional clauses:

Bidoki bibwena bivagi beya.

bi-doki bi-bwena bi-vagi beya
he will-think it will-be good he will-do this
“If he thinks it will be good, he will do this”.

Kidamwa bigisemasi tommwaya bivitakemasi.

kidamwa bi-gise-ma-si tommwaya
if they will-see-us-Pl. adolescents
bi-vitake-ma-si

they will-scold-us-Pl.

“If the adolescents see us, they will scold us”.

concessive clauses:

Ekato'ula mokita taga ema egisi gugwadi ekeosisi.

e-kato'ula mokita taga e-ma e-gisi gugwadi
he-be ill true but he-come he-see children
e-keosi-si

they-dance-Pl.

“Although he is really ill, he came to see the children dance,
though / He is really ill, but nevertheless he came to see the
children dance”.

Gala akokola taga apekti amitini kosi.

gala a-kokola taga a-peki a-mitini kosi
not I-be afraid but I-abhor I-meet ghost

“I am not afraid, but I abhor to meet a ghost”.

consecutive clauses:

Lakato'ula, besatuta amamala uula gala bala bagula.

la-kato'ula besatuta a-mama-la uula
I was-ill now I-be weak-so (Emphasis) cause
gala ba-la ba-bagula

not I will-go I will-work in the garden

“I was ill, now I am so weak that I cannot go and work in the
garden”.

Lapaisewa budubadu lagela bibogi gala bala bakalibom.

la-paisewa budubadu lagela bi-bogi gala ba-la
 I did-work much today it will-be night not I will-go
ba-kalibom

I will-sing and walk around in the village ground

“I worked so much today that I won’t go and sing and walk around in the village ground”.

purpose clauses:

Elivala makala kumwedona bilagisi ala biga.

e-livala makala kumwedona bi-lagi-si ala biga
 he-speak like all they can-hear-Pl. his speech
 “He speaks like this so that all can hear his address”.

Emigai megwa igau bikuna.

e-migai megwa igau bi-kuna
 he-whisper magic later it will-rain
 “He performs magic so that it will rain later”.

5.3.2.4. Relative Clauses

Relative clauses or attributive clauses are parts of noun-phrases and modify nominal expressions. To give some examples:

Ameya kwini pela tau mtona ekato’ula.

a-meya kwini pela tau m-to-na e-kato’ula
 I-bring pills for man this-man-this he-be ill
 who

“I bring some pills for the man who is ill”.

Waga dimdim makena esisu Lae besatuta bima Losuia bimeya gugua.

waga dimdim ma-ke-na e-sisu Lae besatuta
 canoe white man this-wooden-this it-stay Lae now
 that

bi-ma Losuia bi-meya gugua
 it will-come Losuia it will-bring goods

“The ship that is in Lae now, will come to Losuia and bring the goods”.

Yolina mtona esisu Keli bila Omyuva bigisi Imdeduya minana vivila namanabweta.

Yolina m-to-na e-sisu Keli bi-la Omyuva
 Yolina this-man-this he-stay Keli he will-go Omyuva
 who

bi-gisi Imdeduya mi-na-na vivila
 he will-see Imdeduya this-woman-this girl
na-manabweta
 woman-beautiful
 “Yolina, who lives in Keli, will go to Omyuva to see Imdeduya,
 this beautiful girl”.
 (see also 4.3.6.).

5.3.2.5. Subject Clauses

Subject clauses are subordinate clauses that are produced alternatively to a noun in subject function; they convey information on the subject of the main clause, being either “this/that”, “it”, or a semantically “empty” noun, which is similar in function to a nominalized verb, like e.g. “the fact”. To give some examples:

Nanogu imwau minana gala ema.
nano-gu i-mwau mi-na-na gala e-ma
 mind-my it-be heavy this-woman-this not she-come
 (For my mind the fact is heavy that she did not come)
 “I am so sorry that she did not come”.

Itutu nanogu mtona gala enukwali etatai.
i-tutu nano-gu m-to-na gala e-nukwali e-tatai
 it-hit mind-my this-man-this not he-know he-carve
 (The fact hits my mind that he does not know how to carve)
 “I am surprised that he does not know how to carve”.

Ikwami lopogu bagisi vivila namanabweta.
i-kwami lopo-gu ba-gisi vivila na-manabweta
 it-delight body-my I can-see girl woman-beautiful
 (The fact delights my body I can see a beautiful girl)
 “It delights me to see a beautiful girl”.

5.3.2.6. Object Clauses

Object clauses are subordinate clauses that are produced alternatively to a noun in object function; they convey information on a correlate in the main clause, being dependent on the verb (or an adjective) of the main clause. To give some examples:

Enukwali bivelau buva sula kweveaka.
e-nukwali bi-velau buva sula kwe-veaka
 he-know he will-steal betelnuts crime thing-serious
 “He knows that stealing betelnuts is a serious crime”.

Bogwa lagisi avaka kuvagi.

bogwa la-gisi avaka ku-vagi

already I did-see what you-do

“I have already seen what you are doing”.

Enigada yakidasi bakalosi va simla babanisi yena.

e-nigada yakidasi baka-lo-si va simla ba-bani-si

he-ask us we will-go-Pl. to island we will-fish-Pl.

yena

fish

“He asks us to go on a fishing expedition to the island”.

5.3.3. Verbless Sentences – Predicate Phrases

Verbless sentences like the sentence given in subsection 5.3.2.2. –

Ambe tetu gala molu.

ambe tetu gala molu

where yams no hunger

“Where there are yams, there is no hunger”. –

are quite frequent in Kilivila. Most of these sentences are verbless, because there is no equivalent of the verb “to be” in copulative function in Kilivila.

To give some examples:

Yokwa sogu.

yokwa so-gu

you friend-my

“You are my friend”.

Minana ula kwava.

mi-na-na ula kwava

this-woman-this my wife

“This is my wife”.

Weyei kaimapula Bwetadou

Weyei kaimapu-la Bwetadou

Weyei substitute-his Bwetadou

“Bwetadou is Weyei’s substitute /

Bwetadou is chosen as Weyei’s substitute”.

(see also 6.1.).

6. A Brief Excursus on Style

With all the main syntactic features given in the preceding sections, we have attained the aim of this grammar of Kilivila. However, before we come to the end of this monograph, there remain two more things to discuss.

It seems to be quite helpful for getting a more precise idea of the Kilivila language to make a brief excursus on style, on “stylistic means” in a broad sense that can be found in this language. Here, we first want to start with some general remarks on stylistic features (6.1.), and then look more closely at the system of address in Kilivila (6.2.).

Then we think it is useful to present a sample syntactic analysis of a sentence and sample texts with both its literal and free translations, where the attentive and interested reader can check and counter-check the information presented in this grammar and whether he has become a “competent” Kilivila language learner.

But let us first look at some “stylistic features and means” of Kilivila that are revealed in discourse.

6.1. Some General and Miscellaneous Remarks on Stylistic Features in Kilivila

As already stated in the first two chapters of this grammar, Kilivila native speakers distinguish local varieties of dialects of their language. This is not the only kind of differentiation of the language and its varieties, though. Besides the local varieties we find at least two more variety types, namely “situational-intentional varieties” and “socially stratifying and stratified varieties”.

Let us first look at what we have called “situational-intentional varieties”. With “situational-intentional varieties” of Kilivila we refer to language varieties or “registers” that are used in a given, special situation and that are produced to pursue (a) certain intention(s). Here the Kilivila native speakers differentiate at least the following seven varieties:

1. **Biga Bwena**

“Good Language”

This is the most general name for a language variety a speaker produces, matching both in style and lexicon the situation — with speaker and

hearer with their individual social status and the communicative issue involved – in an appropriate way. In choosing this variety, a speaker tries to make a good impression on the hearer, of course.

2. **Biga Gaga**

“Bad Language”

This is just the opposite of the **Biga Bwena** variety. It not only includes swear words, “four-letter words”, obscene speech, and the verbal breaking of taboos, but also encompasses all situationally inadequate verbal behaviour. The use of this variety most often implies distancing of the speaker to the hearer, and aggression by insulting or deriding the hearer. Its use is – at least officially and in public – not approved by the community.

3. **Biga Sopa**

“Joking or Lying Language, ‘Indirect’ Language”

This variety is characteristic for Trobriand discourse and communication. It is based on the fact that Kilivila, like any other natural language, is marked by certain features that include “vagueness” and “ambiguity”. Both vagueness and ambiguity are used by the speaker as a stylistic means to avoid possible distress, confrontation, or too much and – for a Trobriand Islander at least – too aggressive directness in certain speech situations. If a hearer signals that he may be insulted by a certain speech act, the speaker can always recede from what he has said by labelling it as **sopa**, as something he did not really mean to say. This stylistic means of Kilivila plays an important part in everyday social life on the Trobriand Islands. This kind of “situational-intentional variety” is also to be found in other cultures of Papua New Guinea and probably all over Melanesia (see Strathern 1975; Parkin 1984; Senft 1985 d).

4. **Biga Pe’ula / Biga Mokita**

“Heavy language / Hard Words / True Language / ‘Direct’ Language”

This variety is just the opposite of the **Biga Sopa** variety. It is rather rarely used; however, when used, the directness of the speaker indicates, that he/she is completely aware of the fact that he/she has to take all risks of stripping away ambiguity and vagueness with which one normally can disguise one’s own thoughts, and that he/she can stand to argue publicly in terms of the “heavy” dimension of truth. Thus the use of this variety implies an important personal and social impact of what is said; moreover, the use of this variety is explicitly marked by a speaker, declaring that what he is going to say or what he has said is not **Sopa** but **Biga Pe’ula** or **Biga Mokita**.

5. **Biga Tommwaya / Biga Baloma**

“Old People’s Language / Language of the Spirits of the Dead”

This archaic language variety is very rarely used as a kind of “sociolinguistic variable”, indicating high social status in everyday discourse and conversation. However, it is used in magic formulae and in special songs sung at the harvest festival (**milamala**) and during a certain period of mourning (see Senft: 1985 a, b, c); both magic formulae and songs have been passed on from generation to generation with the immanent claim to preserve their linguistic form. The majority of the people citing these magic formulae and singing these songs do not or no longer understand their semantic content, their meaning.

6. **Biga Megwa**

“Language of Magic”

This language variety is very similar to the **Biga Tommwaya / Biga Baloma** variety. However, the variety of magic formulae not only encompasses archaic Kilivila words, syntactic constructions, and shades of meaning, but also so-called “magic words” and loan words from other Austronesian languages (see Malinowski 1935: II; Senft 1985 b). This variety is highly situation-dependent, of course, very onomatopoeic and metaphoric. It is the most important part of the socially so eminent role of magic in Trobriand life.

7. **Biga Tapwaroro**

“Language of the Church”

This variety of Kilivila is only used in church. When the Overseas Missions Department of the Methodist Church commenced work in the Trobriand Islands in 1894, its headquarters was established in Kavataria. Thus this variety is heavily based on the language variety spoken in Kavataria and its neighbouring village Oyabia on Kiriwina Island; it shows traces of archaic language and it has borrowed quite a number of loan words from the Dobu language.

As stated above, there are not only local and situational-intentional varieties of Kilivila, but also, at least, varieties that indicate the social stratification of Trobriand society. These varieties are characterized by some “sociolinguistic variables”, the use of which implies higher or highest social status. The following list gives some examples of these sociolinguistic variables:

In discourse and conversation the dual inclusive and the verb stem are employed in making up the verbal expression as a defocusing, distancing, impersonalizing device, indicating an “elaborate” style of speaking (see also 4.1.1.). To give an example: Toybokwatauya, one of the chief’s sons,

described how to play a game where a stone is thrown so that it hops on the water in the following way:

Makena sulubebeva dakuna kaikapatala bitakau. Bitatoti bitagisi, bogwa bitavini vinavinela makala: Matauya kwekwedu sulubebeva — mesi — mesi — mesi — ve — ve — ve. E bitalei makena dakuna — bisipepela bila.

ma-ke-na	sulubebeva	dakuna	kai-kapatala
this-long-this	flat stone	stone	long-flat
bita-kau	bita-toti		
we two will-take	we two will-stand	straight	
bita-gisi	bogwa	bita-vina	
we two will-watch	already	we two will-say	
vinavine-la	makala	matauya	kwekwedu
verse-its	like	little stone	finger nail
sulubebeva	mesi	mesi	mesi
flat stone	mesi	mesi	mesi
e	bita-lei	ma-ke-na	dakuna
and we two will-throw	this-long-this	stone	
bi-sipepela	bi-la		
it will-hop	it will-go		

“One takes this flat stone, a flat stone. One stands straight and watches (the sea), then one recites the following verse: ‘Little stone, fingernail, flat stone: mesi — mesi — mesi — ve — ve — ve’. Then one throws this stone and it will hop away”.

The use of some “archaic” word forms or of some loan words either from Dobu or, nowadays, from English can also indicate a more “elaborate” speech style of the speaker, thus implying higher social status.

The “tandem pattern of verbal expressions” (see 4.1.4.) seems to be used more often in a more elaborate way by speakers with higher social status. The knowledge and production of a broad variety of formatives within the system of classificatory particles is another index for more “elaborate” speech and also seems to correlate with higher social status within the community (see also 4.4.).

There are some hints that indicate that elliptical constructions are not so often produced in a more “elaborate” stylistic level of speech.

This last example of a possible “sociolinguistic variable” leads us back to the question of ellipsis, which we excluded on purpose in section 5.3. Here we just want to use it as a means to start illustrating different stylistic variants for realizing an utterance in Kilivila. We will do this exemplarily with the following possible variations on a statement in Kilivila:

The fact, that a certain ship is at a certain harbour or other place at a certain time can be expressed in the following ways:

Labini Alotau.

Labini Alotau

Labini Alotau

“The Labini is in Alotau now”.

Labini besatuta Alotau.

Labini besatuta Alotau

Labini now Alotau

“The Labini is in Alotau now”.

Labini esisu Alotau.

Labini e-sisu Alotau

Labini it-stay Alotau

“The Labini is in Alotau now”.

Labini besatuta esisu Alotau.

Labini besatuta e-sisu Alotau

Labini now it-stay Alotau

“The Labini is in Alotau now”.

All these utterances are perfectly well-formed and completely acceptable sentences in Kilivila.

The quoting of ellipsis in the examples above leads us to another stylistic feature of Kilivila that is to be found in all varieties of the language; it is most prominently a morphophonemic phenomenon. Speakers of Kilivila like to link words, to slur syllables: Thus we find the following utterances and words – here first presented in an idealized canonical isolated form – most often realized in the following way:

Lagela eleisi tetu

lagela e-lei-si tetu

today they-make heaps-Pl. yams

Lageleisi tetu.

“Today they make heaps of yams”.

Sisimanabweta yoyu.

sisi-manabweta yoyu

bough-beautiful palm branch

Siminabweta yoyu.

“A beautiful palm branch”.

Ama akoma nuya.

a-ma a-koma nuya
I-come I-drink coconut-milk

Amakoma nuya.

“I come and drink coconut-milk”.

Kumeya sitana tobaki

ku-meya sitana tobaki
you-bring bit tobacco

Mesta tobaki

“Give me some tobacco”.

Bogwa evokuva.

bogwa e-vokuva
already it-be finished

Bogeokwa.

“It is already finished”.

These actual productions of the “canonical” forms can be explained and described, of course, by phonological rules — e.g. the first three examples follow so-called “allegro speech rules” — but this is of no interest within the scope of this grammar. The examples given above only serve the function to illustrate the stylistic preference of Kilivila speakers for slurring syllables.

We will conclude this section here with a very general remark on style in Kilivila, made by Baldwin, which is still true: We almost always find “this prevailing pattern of matching, linking and balancing phrase with phrase to contrast and compare (Baldwin n.d.: § 197)”.

After these general and miscellaneous remarks, we will look in our excursus on style in a more detailed way at the system of address in Kilivila.

6.2. On Address

Kilivila has a rather complex system of address which allows very subtle shades and colours of differentiation in expressing the relationship between addresser and addressee; moreover, it can be used sometimes to indicate the stylistic level of the addresser’s speech.

First of all we have the kinship terms that are used for address. However, some of them can be used in a broader sense for addressing people who have no kin-relationship with the addresser at all. Thus, beside the kinship-

terms proper, which we will not present here (but in the dictionary), we find the following forms of address:

bwada (-)		“brother (junior)”
bwadagu		
bwadu-gu		
brother-my		
“my brother (junior)”		
bwadagwe		“brothers (junior)”
boda		“brother / brothers (junior), you guys (less intimate than bwada)”
budagwe		“brothers, guys (less intimate than bwada)”
tuwa (-)		“brother (senior), elder, sir”
tuwagu		
tuwa-gu		
brother-my (senior)		
“my brother (senior)”		
tuwagwe		“brothers (senior), elders, sirs”
e tau		“man!”
tauwau e		“men!” (used if any kind of response, attention, help, support or understanding is expected; very casual)
mwa	also:	
	mo	“boy, chap”
mwalo		“boys, chaps”
luguta		“my sister (male speaking) my brother (female speaking)” (expressing respect)
	i.e.:	
	lu-gu-ta	
	sister-my-sister	
	brother-my-brother	
veve		“lady, ladies” (most honorific form of address, rarely used)
vivi		“girl” (quite casual)
vivilo	also:	
	vivile	“girls” (quite casual)
me		“women” (very casual, used if any kind of response or attention is expected)
gwadi		“child”

gugwadi	“children” (also used by old people to refer to young boys and girls, even to young men and women)
yokwamile	“you there” (used – most often by children – to address peer-group members)
lubegu	“my friend”
i.e.:	
lube-gu	
friend-my	
lubegwe	“friends”
so (-)	“mate, partner”*
sogu	
so-gu	
mate-my	
“my mate”*	
sagwe	“mates, partners”*
sigwaye	“mates, partners”*

*(these last four forms of address are even more intimate than **lubegu** and **lubegwe**)

It is also completely acceptable to call people by their name or by a shortened form of their name:

e.g.:

Lulusigweguyau – **Lulusasi** – **Lulu,**
Igogosa – **Gogo** – **Igo.**

7. Syntactic Analysis of a Kilivila Sentence and three Sample Texts with Morpheme-Interlinear and Free Translation

This chapter attempts to illustrate what was said in the preceding chapters in two ways: First we will perform a syntactic analysis of one given Kilivila sentence. Then we will present three sample texts.

The three texts are presented in orthographic and in narrow API-transcription. The first text is the transcription of an interview where one of my informants, Toybokwatauya, presented to me a shell (*Leptodonta*) that is used for magic while planting long yams tubers (**kuvi**) together with its magical formula. The second text is a joke the chief Kilagola told me; it was analyzed in detail elsewhere (Senft 1985 d). The third sample text was elicited from a school-boy, who has been learning English at school on the Trobriand Islands for about five years, with the intention to use this “made-up” text for grammatical analyses — in particular for the analysis of deixis in Kilivila, but this will be done elsewhere.

First, however, let us have a look on the syntactic analysis of the following sentence:

O mavalusi isisusi namanabweta vivila minasina ikebigasi magisi bimwasawasi.
o ma-valu-si i-sisu-si na-manabweta
 in our (excl.)-village-Pl. they-live-Pl. woman-beautiful
vivila mi-na-si-na i-kebiga-si magi-si
 girls this-woman-Pl.-this they-say-Pl. wish-their
bi-mwasawa-si
 they will-play-Pl.

It is possible to give the following two free translations of this sentence:
 “There are beautiful girls in our village who say that they want to play”.
 “There are beautiful girls in our village. They say they want to play”.

Now, first of all we can assign at least two phrase structures to the sentence as it is written down above: Either we describe it as a complex sentence consisting of a main clause and two subordinate clauses, or we describe it as a compound sentence consisting of two complex sentences. However, this problem is easy to solve in actual speech perception.

For illustration’s sake we will now look at each constituent of this sentence, which we will describe as one complex sentence (see also Figure 7.1.).

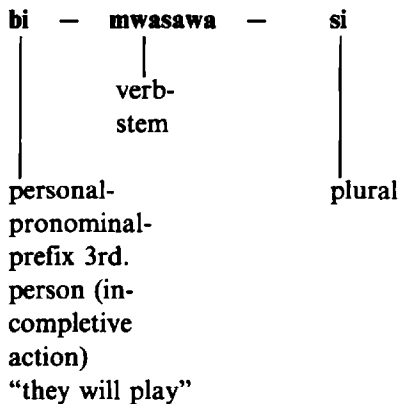
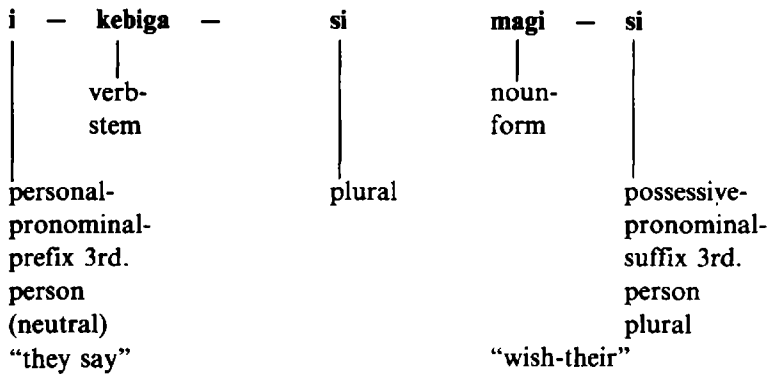
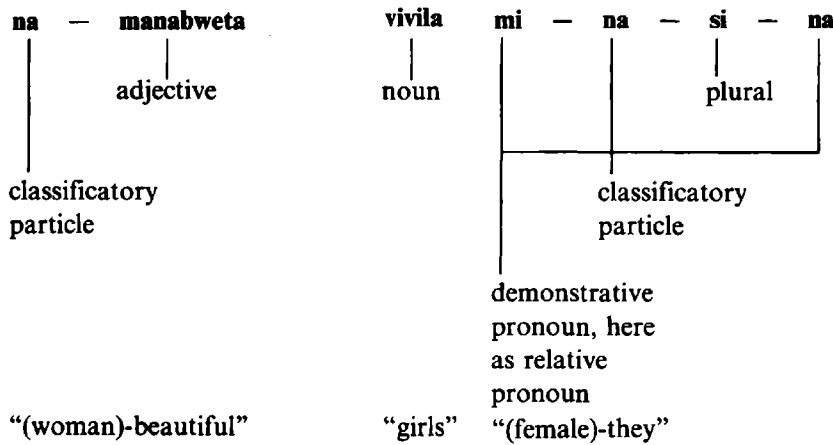
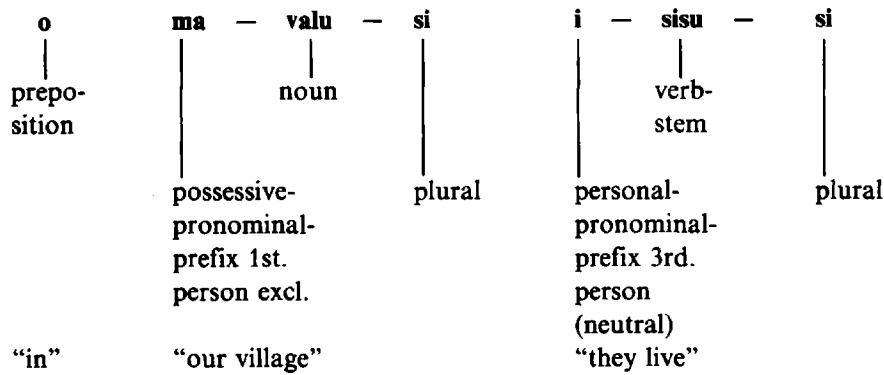


Figure 7.1. Syntactic Analysis of a Kilivila Sentence

The main clause starts with a local adverbial phrase consisting of a prepositional phrase. This prepositional phrase consists of the preposition **o** (= “in”) that is combined with a nominal phrase, consisting itself of the possessive-pronominal-prefix of 1st person plural exclusive, **ma-**, and the plural indicating suffix **-si** that both frame the noun **valu** (= “village”). Producing this nominal phrase, the speaker excludes the hearers – assuming that they do not belong to his and his companions’ village community.

The local adverbial phrase is followed by the verbal expression **isisusi**, consisting of the verb-stem **-sisu-**, the personal-pronominal-prefix of the 3rd person of the neutral subject-prefix series **i-**, and the plural indicating suffix **-si**.

The verbal expression in 3rd person plural indicates that the noun of the following nominal phrase **vivila** must be interpreted as plural. Within this nominal phrase we find also an attribute, being an adjective that consists of the classificatory particle **na** and the word-stem **-manabweta**.

The classificatory particle **na**, indicating that the referent of the noun phrase is female, is also a constituent of the demonstrative pronoun **minasina** that serves in our example as a relative pronoun; the plural indicating affix **si** after the classificatory particle must be mentioned, too.

The verbal expression of the relative clause **ikebigasi** consists of the verb-stem **-kebiga-**, the personal-pronominal prefix of the 3rd person of the neutral subject-prefix series **i-**, and the plural indicating suffix **-si**.

The subordinate clause within the relative clause consists of a nominal phrase with the noun form **magi-** (= “wish”) that has to be produced in connection with an appropriate possessive-pronominal-suffix IV; here we have the possessive-pronominal-suffix for 3rd person plural **-si**.

Finally, there is the verbal expression of the second subordinate clause, **bimwasawasi**, that consists of the verb-stem **-mwasawa-**, the personal-pronominal prefix of the 3rd person of the second series of subject-prefixes, expressing the concept of an incomplete action that may happen in the future, and the plural indicating suffix **-si**.

If we have a final look at all the constituents of this complex sentence, we see that there is concord in respect to person and number within the verbal expressions, with the demonstrative pronoun, and with the form **magi-** and its respective possessive-pronominal suffix; moreover, there is also concord of the noun and the classificatory particles referring to its noun-class in both adjective and demonstrative pronoun.

So much for the syntactic analysis of this Kilivila sentence. Let us look now at the Kilivila sample texts.

Kilivila Sample Text I

Gunter

Toybokwatauya, yokwa kulivala beya esisu makala megwa pela kaeki. Avaka — e — kulivala?

Toybokwatauya

Makena kaeki bitakau, bitakau bitaseli matamna kuvi, e bogwa ala biga simwa. Bitakau, bitatapu, bitatape, e bitasali bivokwa, e bitasewa bitasapu — e, bibudubadu makaina — mna, amyaga — kuvi. Tomwaya e livalela makala ekebiga: “Sali salivai salivai — sali salimai salimai. I’uva agu kuvi kuvitulava iki ... — i’ulakaseva ula bwema — i’ulakaseva ulu valu”. E, bogwa mesinau.

Gunter

E, bwena, agutoki.

API — Transcription

Gunter

[tɔybɔk^wa'tauya 'yɔk^wa kuli'vala 'beya ɛ'sisu ma'kala 'mɛg^wa 'pɛla ka'ɛki a'vaka ɛ: kuli'vala]

Toybokwatauya

[ma'kenə ka'ɛki bita'kau bita'kau bita'seli ma'tamna 'kuvɪ ɛ 'bɔg^wa 'ala 'biga 'sim^wa bita'kau bita'tapɔ bita'ta,pɛ: ɛ bita'sali bi'vok^wa ɛ bita'sewa bita'sapɔ ɛ bibudɔ'badɔ ma'kaina 'mna am'yaga 'kuvɪ to'm^waya ɛ livə'lela ma'kala ɛkɛ'biga 'sali salɪ'vai salɪ'vai 'sali salɪ'mai salɪ'mai i'ʉva 'agu 'kuvɪ kuvɪtu'lava iki... i'ʉlaka'seva 'ula 'b^wema iʉlaka'seva 'ulu 'valu ɛ 'bɔg^wa mesi'nau]

Gunter

[ɛ 'b^wɛna agu'tɔki]

Morpheme-interlinear translation

Gunter

Toybokwatauya	yokwa	ku-livala	beya	e-sisu	makala	megwa
Toybokwatauya	you	you-say	here	it-is	like	magic
pela kaeki	avaka	e ku-livala				
for kaeki-shell	what	eh you-say				

Toybokwatauya

ma-ke-na kaeki bita-kau
 this-long/thin-this kaeki-shell we two will-take
bita-kau bita-seli ma-tam-na
 we two will-take we two will-plant this-yams-this
kuvi e bogwa ala biga simwa bita-kau
 long yam and already its speech with we two will-take
bita-tapu bita-tape e
 we two will-cut off we two will-cut off yes
bita-sali bi-vokwa e bita-sewa
 we two will-cut it will be-finish yes we two will-put
bita-sapu e bi-budubadu ma-kai-na
 we two will-plant and it will-plenty this-long/thin-this
mna amyaga kuvi tomwaya e livale-la
 hm what name long yams old man yes speech-his
makala e-kebiga sali salivai salivai sali salimai
 like he-say sali salivai salivai sali salimai
salimai i-uva agu kuvi kuvitulava
 salimai it-get fruit my long yam kuvitulava-yams
iki ... i-ulakaseva ula bwema
 underground it ... it-get full my yams-house
i-ulakaseva ulu valu e bogwa me-sinau
 it-get full my village yes already it was-finish

Gunter

e bwena agutoki
 yes good my thanks

Free translation

Gunter

Toybokwatauya, you said for this here there is something like magic, for the kaeki-shell. What, eh, did you say?

Toybokwatauya

One takes this kaeki-shell, one takes this long yam to plant it, and at the same time this speech goes with it. One will take it and cut off a slice, and cut off a slice, and then yes, one will take it and plant it, and there will be plenty of these — hm, what's the name — long yams. The old man, yes, his speech is like this, he says: “Sali salivai salivai — sali salimai salimai*.”

(*“Sali salivai salivai sali salimai salimai” are magical words that can be translated as:

“cut cut long cut long — cut cut broad cut broad”)

It gets fruit, my long yam — kuvitulava yams underground; it is full my yams-house; it is full my village”. Yes, that’s it.

Gunter

Yes, good, thank you.

Kilivila Sample Text II

Gunter

Kilagola, yokwa kulivala pela beya tokwalu kukwanebu esisu.

Kilagola

E, kugisila, a ke, kumeya, kumeya bayosi balivala.

Gunter

E, bwena.

Kilagola

Sogu, mpana kukwanebu, ka, mpana kukwanebu — gala bavagi tetolula, tetolula bavagi — inasi, inasi. E, mtona yagala Mulagugula, e mtona yagala Mulakwaku. E mtona Mulakwaku tomanabweta, taga mtona Mulagugula tomigaga. Taga beya lavagi, ebwena. Taga kabulula beya bitoki, matala bima beya, matala bima beya. E inasi gala bavagi pela kai kekukupi. Adoki basela inasi beya e mtona Mulagugula beya e mtona bwadala Mulakwakula mtona. Bisususi bilosi ekalibomsi Omarakana, bilosi ekalibomsi. Bwadala — bilosi ekakayasi bilosi bimesi — bikau nuya ekukwali ekukwali; bivokwa iputuputuma makala pauda — e, bima isimwa. E mtonaga biloki popu, biloki popu bigaki la putuma. Epu ... eputuputuma bivokwa. Bilosi Omarakana. Bivesi. E, maina popu. Elagi evavagigo. Bitota: eseki pwami tolivalu — yakamesi ugwavaga. E eta’inaga evava’isi kesosau. Bitita’inaga ekalibomsi. E, maina popu tauwau! Eseki pwami tolivalu. Bitita’ina bitita’ina bikalibom bogwala: e, maina popu! Tauwau kuvagisi! Avela pwala? Eseki maina pwami — kweyasi mi kukwava komasi ami popu. Ayobali ayobilibaliga — sulubebeva kwanadugumasi. Mtona Mulakwa ... Mulagugula la biga makala. Eta’ina, bima — bimesi — sola bwadala. Bimeki minana bunukwa, bikamkwam o kala kevaga o kala kaboma. Yai, yai! Kamwala koma am popu! Esakaula bunukwa. Itoliga ikam bikamkwam, bivokwa ekabi. Bima o si valu sola inala. Bwadalaga ivakola vivila. Oluvi ilola. Yam yam lapaisewa. Makala mtona Mulagugula. E mtonaga Mulakwakula mtona tomanabweta. Vivila bivakola e ivai mtona.

Mtonaga gala vevai — sena tomigaga. E kugisi, lateya beya taga uula kai kekukupi, basela inasi, inasi vivila, basela beya, Mulagugula Mulakwakula.

Gunter

E avaka beya?

Kilagola

Beya, beya adoki makala vatunu, vatunu, adoki. Bavagi vatunu yabwabava, taga avagi gala. Kekekita kai — e bogwa mesinau. Beya evagi ibubuli kunula beya, kidamwa lakabogigisa mwata — makala mwata; e beyaga vatunu makala esekwani yata — miyana ele'i ema beya, ema ikikola beya vatunu miyana — yatala yayu miyasita vatunu.

Gunter

Bwena agutoki.

Kilagola

Bateya ketala bavagi migila Mulagugula, bibwena — tomigaga, e kabulula beya, matalaga bimwa itomwa beya, inasi, bavagi vivila, inasi. E, bukugisi.

Gunter

Sena bwena.

API — Transcription

Gunter

[kila'gola 'yok^wa kuli'vala 'pela 'beya to'k^walu kuk^wa'nebu ε'sisu]

Kilagola

[ε kugi'sila a'ke ku'meya ku'meya ba'yosi bali'vala]

Gunter

[ε 'b^wena]

Kilagola

[sog^u m'pana kuk^wa'nebu gala ba'vagi teto'lula teto'lula ba'vagi i'nasi i'nasi ε m'tona ya'gala mola'gugula ε m'tona ya'gala mola'k^waku ε m'tona mola'k^waku tomana'b^weta 'taga m'tona mola'gugula tomi'gaga 'taga 'beya la'vagi ε'b^wena 'taga kabu'lula 'beya bi'toki ma'tala 'bima 'beya ma'tala 'bima 'beya ε i'nasi 'gala ba'vagi 'pela 'kai kek^u'kupi a'doki ba'sela i'nasi 'beya ε m'tona mola'gugula 'beya ε m'tona b^wa'dala mola'k^wakula m'tona bisi'susi bi'losi ekali'b^omsi oma'rakana bi'losi ekali'b^omsi b^wa'dala bi'losi ekaka'yasi bi'losi bi'mesi bi'kau 'nuya ek^u'k^wali ek^u'k^wali bi'vok^wa iputu'putuma ma'kala 'pauda ε 'bima i'sim^wa ε m'tonaga bi'loki 'popu bi'loki 'popu bi'gaki 'la 'putuma εpu... εputu'putuma bi'vok^wa bi'losi oma'rakana bi'vesi 'ε 'maina 'popu ε'lagi eva'vagigo bi'tota ε'seki 'p^wami toli'valu yaka-

'mesi ug^wa'vaga ε eta'inaga εvava?'isi ke'sosaυ bitita?'inaga ekali'bōmsi 'ε
 'maina 'pōpū 'tauwau ε'seki 'p^wami k^wε'yasi 'mi kū'k^wava kō'masi 'ami
 'pōpū ayō'bali ayōbili'baliga sūlobē'beva k^wanadūgū'masi m'tōna mūla'k^wa
 ... mūla'gugūla 'la 'biga ma'kala eta?'ina 'bima bi'mesi 'sōla b^wa'dala bi'meki
 mi'nana bū'nuk^wa bi'kamk^wam 'ō 'kala ke'vaga 'ō 'kala ka'bōma 'yai 'yai
 kam'wala 'kōma 'am 'pōpū esa'kaula bū'nuk^wa itō'liga i'kam bi'kamk^wam
 bi'vōk^wa ε'kabi 'bima 'ō 'si 'valū 'sōla i'nala b^wa'dalaga iva'kōla vi'vila
 ō'lūvi i'lōla 'yam 'yam la'paisewa ma'kala m'tōna mūla'gugūla ε mtō'naga
 mūla'k^wakūla m'tōna tōmana'b^weta vi'vila biva'kōla ε 'ivai m'tōna mtō'naga
 'gala 'vevai 'sena tōmi'gaga ε kū'gisi la'teya 'beya 'taga ō'ula 'kai kēkū'kupi
 ba'sela i'nasi i'nasi vi'vila ba'sela 'beya mūla'gugūla mūla'k^wakūla]

Gunter

[ε a'vaka 'beya]

Kilagola

[beya 'beya a'dōki ma'kala va'tunū va'tunū a'dōki ba'vagi va'tunū yab^wa-
 'bava 'taga a'vagi 'gala keke'kita 'kai ε 'bōg^wa mesi'nau 'beya ε'vagi ibu'buli
 kū'nula 'beya ki'dam^wa lakabōgi'gisa 'm^wata ma'kala 'm^wata ε 'beyaga
 va'tunū ma'kala ese'k^wani 'yata mi'yana ε'le'i 'ema 'beya 'ema iki'kōla 'beya
 va'tunū mi'yana 'yatala 'yayu mi'yasita va'tunū]

Gunter

[b^wena agū'tōki]

Kilagola

[ba'teya 'ketala ba'vagi mi'gila mūla'gugūla bi'b^wena tōmi'gaga ε kabū'lula
 'beya ma'talaga 'bim^wa i'tōm^wa 'beya i'nasi ba'vagi vi'vila i'nasi 'ε bukū'gisi]

Gunter

[sena 'b^wena]

Morpheme-interlinear translation

Gunter

Kilagola yokwa ku-livala pela beya tokwalu

Kilagola you you-say for this carving

kukwanebu e-sisu

story it-exist

Kilagola

e ku-gisi-la a ke ku-meya ku-meya

yes you-see-EMPHASIS ah well you-bring you-bring

ba-yosi ba-livala

I will-hold I will-tell

Gunter
e bwena
 yes good

Kilagola

so-gu m-pa-na kukwanebu ka m-pa-na
 friend-my this-part-this story well this-part-this
kukwanebu gala ba-vagi te-tolu-la
 story not I could-make human-three-EMPHASIS
te-tolu-la ba-vagi ina-si
 human-three-EMPHASIS I should-make mother-their
ina-si e m-to-na ya-gala Mulagugula
 mother-their yes this-man-this name-his Mulagugula
e m-to-na ya-gala Mulakwaku e m-to-na
 and this-man-this name-his Mulakwaku and this-man-this
Mulakwaku to-manabweta taga m-to-na
 Mulakwaku man-beautiful but this-man-this
Mulagugula to-migaga taga beya la-vagi e-bwena
 Mulagugula man-ugly but this I did-do it-be good
taga kabulu-la beya bi-toki mata-la
 but nose-his here it will-stand out eye-his
bi-ma beya e ina-si gala ba-vagi
 it will-come here and mother-their not I could-make
pela kai ke-kukupi a-doki ba-seli ina-si
 for wood wooden-short I-think I will-put mother-their
beya e m-to-na Mulagugula beya e m-to-na
 here and this-man-this Mulagugula here and this-man-this
bwada-la Mulakwakula m-to-na
 brother-his Mulakwakula this-man-this
bi-sisu-si bi-lo-si
 they might have-live-PLURAL they would-go-PLURAL
e-kalibom-si Omarakana
 they-do "kalibom"-PLURAL Omarakana
bi-losi e-kalibom-si
 they would-go-PLURAL they-do "kalibom"-PLURAL
bwada-la bi-lo-si e-kakaya-si
 brother-his they would-go-PLURAL they-bathe-PLURAL
bi-lo-si bi-me-si
 they would-go-PLURAL they would-come-PLURAL
bi-kau nuya e-kukwali e-kukwali
 he would-fetch coconut he-scrape he-scrape

bi-vokwa i-putuputuma makala pauda
 he will-finish he-oil like powder
e bi-ma i-simwa e m-to-na-ga
 yes he will-come he-stay and this-male-this-EMPHASIS
bi-loki popu bi-loki popu
 he will-go for shit he will-go for shit
bi-gaki la putuma e-pu ... e-putuputuma
 he will-make his oil he-oi ... he-oil
bi-vokwa bi-lo-si Omarakana
 he will-finish they will-go-PLURAL Omarakana
bi-ve-si e maina popu e-lagi
 they-be on the way-PLURAL hey smell shit he-hear
e-vavagi-go bi-tota e-seki puva-mi
 he-do-EMPHASIS he will-stand it-show shit-your (PLURAL)
tolivalu yakamesi ugwavaga e
 village-people we stranger yes
e-ta'ina-ga e-vava'i-si kesosau
 he-walk around-EMPHASIS they-hit-PLURAL big drum
bi-ti-ta'ina-ga e-kalibom-si
 he will-INTENSITY-walk-EMPHASIS they-do "kalibom"-PLURAL
e maina popu tauwau e-seki pwa-mi
 hey smell shit men it-show arses-your
tolivalu bi-ta'ina bi-kalibom
 village-people he will-walk around he will-do "kalibom"
bogwa-la e maina popu tauwau ku-vagi-si
 already-EMPHASIS hey smell shit men you-do-PLURAL
avela pwa-la e-seki maina pwa-mi kweya-si
 who arse-his it-show smell arses-your (you) fuck-PLURAL
mi kukwava koma-si ami popu a-yobali
 your wives (you) eat-PLURAL your shit I-stay
a-yobili-bali-ga sulubebeva
 I-stay-INTENSITY-EMPHASIS tumbling down
kwanadu-gu-ma-si m-to-na
 (you) rush to fight-me-come-PLURAL this-man-this
Mulakwa ... Mulagugula la biga makala e-ta'ina
 Mulakwa ... Mulagugula his speech like he-walk around
bi-ma bi-me-si so-la
 he will-come they will-come-PLURAL companion-his
bwada-la bi-ma mi-na-na bunukwa
 brother-his he will-come this-animal-this pig
bi-kam-kwam o kala kevaga o kala
 he will-eat-INTENSITY on his wooden plate on his

kaboma yai yai kam-wala koma am popu
 plate oh no oh no your-only food your shit
e-sakau-la bunukwa e-toli-ga i-kam
 it-run-EMPHASIS pig he-stand-EMPHASIS he-eat
bi-kam-kwam bi-vokwa e-kabi
 he will-eat-INTENSITY he will-finish he-walk off
bi-ma o si valu so-la ina-la
 he will-come to their village companion-his mother-his
bwada-la-ga i-vakola vivila
 brother-his-EMPHASIS he-hold hands with girl
oluvi i-lola yam yam la-paisewa makala
 later he-go away day day his-work like
m-to-na Mulagugula e m-to-na-ga
 this-man-this Mulagugula and this-man-this-EMPHASIS
Mulakwakula m-to-na to-manabweta vivila
 Mulakwakula this-man-this man-beautiful girl
bi-vakola e i-vai m-to-na
 he may-hold hands with and he-marry this-man-this
m-to-na-ga gala ve-vai sena to-migaga
 this-man-this-EMPHASIS not he-marry very man-ugly
e ku-gisi la-teya beya gala uula kai
 yes you-see I did-carve here but cause wood
ke-kukupi ba-sela ina-si ina-si
 wooden-small I will-put mother-their mother-their
vivila ba-sela beya Mulagugula Mulakwakula
 girl I will-put here Mulagugula Mulakwakula

Gunter

e avaka beya
 and what this

Kilagola

beya beya a-doki makala vatunu vatunu a-doki
 this this I-think like string string I-think
ba-vagi vatunu ya-bwabava taga a-vagi gala
 I will-do string string-plenty but I-do not
ke-kukupi kai e bogwa me-sinau
 wooden-small wood and already it was-finish
beya e-vagi i-bubuli kunu-la beya kidamwa
 this it-make it-be carved hair-its here if
la-kabogigisa mwata makala mwata e beya-ga
 its-appearance snake like snake and this-EMPHASIS

vatunu makala e-sekwani ya-ta mi-ya-na
 string like he-roll string-one this-string-this
e-le'i bi-ma beya e-ma i-kikola beya
 he-throw it will-come here it-come it-stop here
vatunu mi-ya-na ya-tala ya-yu
 string this-string-this string-one string-two
mi-ya-si-ta vatunu
 this-string-PLURAL-this string

Gunter

bwena agutoki
 good my thanks

Kilagola

ba-teya ke-tala ba-vagi migi-la
 I will-carve wooden-one I will-do face-his
Mulagugula bi-bwena to-migaga e
 Mulagugula it will-be good man-ugly and
kabulu-la beya mata-la-ga bi-mwa
 nose-his here eye-his-EMPHASIS it will-come
i-tomwa beya ina-si ba-vagi vivila
 it-stand here mother-their I will-do girl
ina-si ba-vagi ina-si e buku-gisi
 mother-their I will-do mother-their yes you will-see

Gunter

sena bwena
 very good

Free translation

Gunter

Kilagola, you said with this piece of carving there is a story.

Kilagola

Yes, you see, indeed; ah – well – bring it, bring it, I will hold it and I will tell the story.

Gunter

Yes, good.

Kilagola

My friend, this story, well, this story ... – I could not make three persons; three persons I should carve – it's their mother, their mother. Well, this man here, his name is Mulagugula, and this man there, his name is Mula-

kwaku. And Mulakwaku is beautiful, but Mulagugula is an ugly man. Anyhow, here I did it, it is good. Indeed, his nose here, it may be called prominent and he is cross-eyed, he is cross-eyed. And I could not carve their mother, because the stick was too small. I think I should put their mother here, and this one, Mulagugula, here, and this one, his brother Mulakwakula, this one here. They might have lived, they would go to do the “kalibom” (i.e.: they drum and sing or walk around the drummers and singers) at Omarakana village, they would go to do the “kalibom”. His brother – they go to have a bath, they go, they come – he would fetch a coconut, he scrapes it, he scrapes it; then he oils his body – like powder – yes, he will come and stay there. Well, and this one there he will go for shit, he will go for shit to make it his oil. He oi ... he “oils” his body. Then they will go to Omarakana. They will be on their way. “Hey! The smell of shit!” He hears it, he who has done this. He will stand there and say: “Maybe it is your shit, villagers – we are strangers”. Yes, he walks around again, they hit the big drum. He will walk around and around, they do the “kalibom”. “Hey, the smell of shit, men!” “Maybe it is your shit, villagers!” He will walk around, he will walk around, he will do the “kalibom” again, suddenly: “Hey! the smell of shit!” “Men, you did it!” “Whose arse is it?” “Maybe it is the smell of your arses – fuck your wives, eat your shit! I stay here, I stay here, indeed – there will be much tumbling down if you try to rush at me to fight me!” This Mulakwa ... Mulagugula’s speech was so. He walks around, he will come – they will come – he together with his brother. He will come to this pig, he would like to eat it on his wooden plate, on his plate. “Oh no, oh no! Your only food will be: eat your shit!” And with this said the pig runs away. He stands there, he eats, he will eat and then walk off. He will come to their village together with his mother. His brother, indeed, he is holding hands with a girl, bringing her to his house. Then he goes away. Day by day he did his work. Like this was Mulagugula. And this one, Mulakwakula, he was beautiful. He may hold hands with a girl, bringing her to his house, and he marries her, this one. But this one does not marry a girl, he is so ugly. Well, you see, I carved it here, however, because the stick is so small, I will put their mother, their mother and the girl I will put here, and Mulagugula and Mulakwakula.

Gunter

And what is this?

Kilagola

This, this, I think, is like a string, a string, I think. I could carve strings, plenty of them, but I did not do it. The small stick – and it is finished already. This makes – this is carved at its top, here, as if a snake appeared – like a snake; and here a string, like one being rolled up – this one is

thrown and comes this way here, it comes, it stops here, this string — one, two of these strings there.

Gunter

Good, thank you.

Kilagola

I will carve another one, I will do Mulagugula's face again, it will be good — such an ugly man, and his nose here, his eye, it will look like this, he will stand here, their mother, I will carve the girl, their mother. Yes, you will see.

Gunter

Very good.

Kilivila Sample Text III

Kevasaki kokeva deli Kilivila waga

Besatuta yakidasi tommotala Tauwema. Tauwema kwekekita valu o bomatu kabulula Kaile'una simla oluvalela milaveta e deli yakidasi kesisakaula dawagasi e deli yakidasi minupwalova waga. Lova kakeyakusi oluvalela davalusi kalivonasi bakalosi kapolasi va simla Tuma. Sena budubadu yena. Kidamwago tammayasi ilolosi ibinibanisi beya beya tuta tokunabogwa. E besatuta kakatubayasasi gugua pela guguveta pola. Besatuta bakaito'ulasi o valu bila okwadeva. Makesina mawagasi. Bakaselasi vania bakaleyasi bila va waga bila va pitapatila. O pitapatila naya katubayasa bila olakeva oluvalela bwalita. Besatuta lakatulatulasi tetala samesi. Ila o laodila bikeli tuva pikekita bikanobusi o laodila katitekina Tauwema bila Koma. Oluvi o makekokevasi bikatubiyasi tuva. E besatuta bogwa ema enanakwa ema o mawagasi. Kalibusu waga ila o bwalita — e besatuta o korikeda taga yakamesi kadaveaka kalikeda omatala mavalusi. Katolisi mawagasi o vadola kalikeda ala igimkoila kalikeda olumolela katulubwabwau. Oluvi kavolasi o mawagasi o bwalimila omakava. E besatuta kavabibisi yaveaka naya. Vania omatala waga — lamila okakata — tutatuta okepapala yagila. Yegu lasisu oluvalela waga, bwadagu okobubunela waga, tamagu esisu okopo'ugu omwewagela waga. Besatuta bwena yagila — avetuta lagisi Tauwema agisi Tauwema tommotela etotasi okwadeva — besatuta gala bavitusi avela avela — makateki tommota e deli valu bitamwa'usi. E tommotala Tauwema bilivalasi makala: E wagela tommota bogwa eta-

mwa'usi. E besatuta oluvalela milaveta — Tauwema Kaile'una okopomesi Kilivila omakakatasi Buliwada omakikivamisi e Bwemvaga deli Tuma omatamesi. E yagila epe'ula e mawagasi esakaula — e besatuta lataligemwesi Buliwada e besatuta bogwa lagisi valu ambeya batavevasisi Tuma oluvi batanisi. Kadamasi isile'i Tauwema oluvi oluvi yakamesi — kaukwau pikekita avetuta lili epola. Besatuta lili bogwa etovota lili bogwa etota olakeva taga pikekita batadolagwasi Tuma. E besatuta lagisi kadagu la waga e besatuta tommota tokuyuva imesi o matagu okwadeva. Kavo'ulasi naya e kavolasi kalosi o kalikeda e katolasi kalosi okwadeva e kayosalisi ila okwadeva. E bogwa lakakotasi. E kalosi Kovalava o Kobusikeva tuta la pola. Tuta bogwa ekalisau. Lili bogwa esili sivayu. Kweyu yam e kakotasi Tuma — e beya kabiyasi yena budubadu — e besatuta lakakatubayasasi bakake'itasi o mavalusi. E tuvela kadamasi isile'i simla oluvi yakamesi — e besatuta bogwa etamwau e besatuta bakasile'isi Tuma. Yagila ema odabala lamila tuvela — bogwa kunukwali — taga besatuta lamila omakikivamisi. Yakamesi bogwa lakakokeyasi bakalosi Tauwema. E pikekita valu biyonapula. Anukwali kumwedona gugwadi bikatugogovasi mawagasi esakaula bima Tauwema avetuta lakamesi omakava. Kakevasi o milaveta e manayasi iweya yagila budubadu. E kumwedona yena o mawagasi ikasewa taga kesai itilatata ilola va waga taga sena sakaula. E kaligemwesi Bwemvaga Bwemvaga omakakatasi, omakabusikevasi Tuma bogwa etamwau, etasopusi, Tuma ivagi kwekekita o makabogogosasi, taga bogwa lakagisesi nuya Tauwema. Mavalusi ema o matamesi. Kauvalisi naya, talia, ekaligemwesi kalikeda, e kamesi okwadeva. E kabiasi mawagasi ila okwadeva. E kakotasi. Deli topilasi vemayasi e katapelisi gugua. Besatuta omavalusi lakake'itasi metoya omamwasawasi pela kapolisi yena budubadu. E yegu avagi makala iga tokunabogwa e igau bavagi tuvela. Avetuta latomwaya oluvi baluki latugwa livalela tuta avetuta yegu gwadi e alola va simla Tuma o la waga tamagu.

API — Transcription

[keva'saki kɔ'keva 'deli 'waga]

[besa'tuta yaki'dasi tommɔ'tala tau'wema tau'wema kʷɛkɛ'kita 'valɔ 'o bɔ'matɔ kabɔ'lula kaile'una 'simla ɔlɔva'lɛla mila'veta 'ɛ 'deli yaki'dasi kesisa'kaula dawa'gasi 'ɛ 'deli yaki'dasi minɔpʷa'lɔva 'waga 'lɔva kakeya'kusi ɔlɔva'lɛla dawa'lusi kalivɔ'nasi baka'lɔsi 'va 'simla 'tuma 'sena bɔdɔ'badɔ 'yena ki'damʷagɔ tamma'yasi ilɔ'lɔsi ibiniba'nisi 'beyɔ 'beyɔ 'tuta tɔkuna'bɔgʷa 'ɛ besa'tuta kakatubaya'sasi gɔ'gua 'pela gɔgɔ'vela 'pola besa'tuta bakaitɔʷ'lasɪ 'o 'valɔ 'bila okʷa'dɛva ma'kesina mawa'gasi bakase'lasɪ 'vania bakale'yasi 'bila 'va 'waga 'bila 'va pita'patila 'o pita'patila 'naya katɔba'yasa 'bila ɔla'keva ɔlɔva'lɛla 'bʷalita besa'tuta lakatɔlatɔ'lasɪ

'tetala sa'mesi 'ila 'o la'odila bi'keli 'tuva pike'kita bikano'busi 'o la'odila kati'tekina tau'wema 'bila 'koma o'luyi 'o makekoke'vasi bikatubi'yasi 'tuva 'e besa'tuta 'bog'wa 'ema ena'nak'wa 'ema 'o mawa'gasi kali'busi 'waga 'ila 'o 'b'walita 'e besa'tuta 'o kori'keda 'taga yaka'mesi kadave'aka kali'keda oma'tala mava'lusi kato'lisi mawa'gasi 'o va'dola kali'keda 'ala igim'koila kali'keda olomolela katulob'wab'au o'luyi kavolasi 'o mawa'gasi 'o b'walimila oma'kava 'e besa'tuta kavabi'bisi yave'aka 'naya 'vania oma'tala 'waga 'lamila oka'kata tota'tuta okepa'pala 'yagila 'yegu la'sisu oluva'lala 'waga b'wadagu okobubu'nela 'waga ta'magu e'sisu okopo'uguo om'ewa'gela 'waga besa'tuta 'b'ena 'yagila ave'tuta la'gisi tau'wema a'gisi tau'wema tommotela eto'tasi ok'wa'deva besa'tuta 'gala bavi'tusi a'vela a'vela maka'teki tom'mota 'e 'deli 'valu bitam'wa'usi e tommotala tau'wema biliva'las ma'kala 'e wa'gela tom'mota 'bog'wa etam'wa'usi 'e besa'tuta oluva'lala mila'veta tau'wema kaile'una okopo'mesi kili'vila omakaka'tasi boli'wada omakikiva'misi 'e b'em'vaga 'deli 'tuma omata'mesi 'e 'yagila ep'e'ula 'e mawa'gasi esa'kaula 'e besa'tuta lataligem'wesi boli'wada 'e besa'tuta 'bog'wa la'gisi 'valu am'beya bataveva'sisi 'tuma o'luyi bataba'nisi kada'masi isi'le'i tau'wema o'luyi o'luyi yaka'mesi 'kauk'au pike'kita ave'tuta 'lilu e'pola besa'tuta 'lilu 'bog'wa eto'vota 'lilu 'bog'wa e'tota ola'keva 'taga pike'kita batadola'g'vasi 'tuma 'e besa'tuta la'gisi ka'dagu 'la 'waga 'e besa'tuta tom'mota toku'yuva i'mesi 'o ma'tagu ok'wa'deva kavolo'las 'naya 'e kavolasi ka'losi 'o kali'keda 'e katolasi ka'losi ok'wa'deva 'e kayosa'lisi 'ila ok'wa'deva 'e 'bog'wa lakako'tasi 'e ka'losi kova'lava 'o kobusi'keva 'tuta 'la 'pola 'tuta 'bog'wa ekali'sau 'lilu 'bog'wa e'sili si'vayuo 'k'weyuo 'yam 'e kako'tasi 'tuma 'e 'beya kabi'yasi 'yena budu'badu 'e besa'tuta lakakatubaya'sasi bakake'i'tasi 'o mava'lusi 'e'tuvela kada'masi isi'le'i 'simla o'luyi yaka'mesi 'e besa'tuta 'bog'wa e'tam'au 'e besa'tuta bakasile'i'si 'tuma 'yagila 'ema oda'bala 'lamila 'tuvela 'bog'wa kunu'k'ali 'taga besa'tuta 'lamila omakikiva'masi yaka'mesi 'bog'wa lakakoke'vasi baka'losi tau'wema 'e pike'kita 'valu biyo'napola anu'k'ali kumwe'dona gu'g'wadi bikatugogo'vasi mawa'gasi esa'kaula 'bima tau'wema ave'tuta laka'mesi oma'kava kake'vasi 'o mila'veta 'e mana'yasi i'weya 'yagila budu'badu 'e kumwe'dona 'yena 'o mawa'gasi ika'sewa 'taga 'kesai itila'tala i'lola 'va 'waga 'taga 'sena sa'kaula 'e kaligem'wesi b'em'vaga b'em'vaga omakaka'tasi omakabusike'vasi 'tuma 'bog'wa e'tam'au etaso'pusi 'tuma i'vagi k'ek'e'kita 'o makabogogo'sasi 'taga 'bog'wa lakagi'sesi 'nuya tau'wema mava'lusi 'ema 'o mata'mesi kauva'lisi 'naya 'talia ekaligem'wesi kali'keda 'e ka'mesi ok'wa'deva 'e kabi'asi mawa'gasi 'ila ok'wa'deva 'e kako'tasi 'deli topi'las vema'yasi 'e katape'lisi gu'gua besa'tuta omava'lusi lakake'i'tasi me'toya omam'asa'wasi 'pela kapo'lisi 'yena budu'badu 'e 'yegu a'vagi ma'kala 'iga tokuna'bog'wa 'e 'igau ba'vagi 'tuvela ave'tuta lato'm'aya o'luyi ba'luki la'tug'wa liva'lala 'tuta ave'tuta 'yegu 'g'wadi 'e a'lola 'va 'simla 'tuma 'o 'la 'waga ta'magu]

Morpheme-interlinear translation:

kevasaki kokeva deli Kilivila waga
 acting trip with Kiriwina canoe
besatuta yakidasi tommotala Tauwema Tauwema kwe-kekita
 now we people of Tauwema Tauwema thing-small
valu o bomatu kabulu-la Kaile'una simla
 village in north tip-its Kaile'una Island
oluvalela milaveta e deli yakidasi
 in the middle of ocean and with us
ke-si-sakaula da-waga-si e deli
 wooden-INTENSITY-fast our-canoe-PLURAL and with
yakidasi minu-pwalova waga
 us they from-brought up (with) canoe
lova ka-keyaku-si oluvalela
 yesterday we-discuss-PLURAL in the middle of
da-valu-si ka-livona-si baka-lo-si
 our-village-PLURAL we-decide-PLURAL we will-go-PLURAL
ka-pola-si va simla Tuma sena budubadu yena
 we-fish-PLURAL at island Tuma very many fish
kidamwa-go tam-ma-ya-si
 if-EMPHASIS ancestor-our-ancestor-PLURAL
i-lo-lo-si i-bini-bani-si
 they-INTENSITY-go-PLURAL they-INTENSITY-fish-PLURAL
beya beya tuta to-kunabogwa e besatuta
 there this time people-long ago and now
ka-katubaya-si gugua pela guguve-la pola
 we-prepare-PLURAL things for things-its fishing
besatuta baka-ito'ula-si o valu bi-la
 now we will-start-PLURAL from village it will-go
okwadeva ma-ke-si-na ma-waga-si
 to the beach this-wooden-PLURAL-this our-canoes-PLURAL
baka-sela-si vania baka-leya-si
 we will-put up-PLURAL mast we will-tie-PLURAL
bi-la va waga bi-la va pitapatila
 it will-go to canoe it will-go to outrigger-platform
o pitapatila naya ka-tubayasa bi-la
 on outrigger-platform sail we two-prepare it will-go
olakeva oluvalela bwalita besatuta
 up in the middle of sea now
laka-tulatula-si te-tala sa-me-si i-la
 we did-wait-PLURAL man-one friend-our-PLURAL he-go

o laodila bi-keli tuva pikekita
 to bush he will-dig out "tuva"-root a little
bi-kanobusi o laodila katitekina Tauwema
 he will-come out from bush close to Tauwema
bi-la Koma oluvi o ma-kekokeva-si
 it will-go Koma later on our-trip-PLURAL
bi-katubayasi tuva e besatuta
 he will-prepare "tuva"-fish poison yes now
bogwa e-ma e-nanakwa e-ma o ma-waga-si
 already he-come he-come fast he-come to our-canoe-PLURAL
ka-libu-si waga i-la o bwalita e besatuta
 we-push-PLURAL canoe it-go to sea and now
o korikeda taga yakamesi kada-veaka kalikeda
 in reef-way but we road-big reef-channel
omatala ma-valu-si ka-toli-si
 in front of our-village-PLURAL we-punt-PLURAL
ma-waga-si o vado-la kalikeda ala igimkoila
 our-canoe-PLURAL in mouth-its reef-channel its end of
kalikeda olumolela katulubwabwau oluvi ka-vola-si
 reef-channel inside black sea then we-paddle-PLURAL
o ma-waga-si o bwalimila omakava e
 in our-canoe-PLURAL into South-Easterly outside and
besatuta ka-vabibi-si ya-veaka naya vania
 now we-set-PLURAL flexible-big sail mast
omatala waga lamila okakata tutatuta
 in front of canoe outrigger on the right always
okepapala yagila yegu la-sisu oluvalela
 at the side of wind I I did-sit in the middle of
waga bwada-gu okobubunela
 canoe brother-my behind the canoe prow in the front
waga tama-gu e-sisu okopo'u-gu omwewagela
 canoe father-my he-is behind-me in the back of the canoe
waga besatuta bwena yagila avetuta la-gisi Tauwema
 canoe now good wind when I did-look Tauwema
a-gisi Tauwema tommote-la e-tota-si okwadeva
 I-see Tauwema people-its they-stand-PLURAL on the beach
besatuta gala ba-vitusi avela avela makateki
 now not I can-recognize who who soon
tommota e deli valu bi-tamwa'u-si e
 people and with village they will-get lost-PLURAL and
tommota-la Tauwema bi-livala-si makala
 people-its Tauwema they will-say-PLURAL like

e wage-la tommota bogwa e-tamwa'u-si e
 yes canoe-his people already they-lost-PLURAL and
besatuta oluvala milaveta Tauwema Kaile'una
 now in the middle of ocean Tauwema Kaile'una
okopo-me-si Kilivila o-ma-kakata-si
 in back-our-PLURAL Kilivila on-our-right side-PLURAL
Buliwada o-ma-kikivama-si e Bwemvaga deli
 Buliwada on-our-left side-PLURAL and Bwemvaga and
Tuma o-mata-me-si e yagila e-pe'ula e
 Tuma in-front-our-PLURAL and wind it-get-strong and
ma-waga-si e-sakaula e besatuta lata-ligemwe-si
 our-canoe-PLURAL it-run and now we did-pass-PLURAL
Buliwada e besatuta bogwa la-gisi valu ambeya
 Buliwada and now already I did-see place where
bata-vevasi-si Tuma oluvi bata-bani-si
 we will-rest-PLURAL Tuma before we will-fish-PLURAL
kada-ma-si i-sile'i Tauwema oluvi oluvi
 uncle-our-PLURAL he-leave Tauwema before before
yakamesi kaukwau pikekita avetuta lilu e-pola besatuta
 us morning little when sun it-rise now
lilu bogwa e-tovota lilu bogwa e-tota
 sun already it-stand straight sun already it-stand
olakeva taga pikekita bata-dolagwa-si Tuma e
 on top but little we will-reach-PLURAL Tuma and
besatuta la-gisi kada-gu la waga e besatuta
 now I did-see uncle-my his canoe and now
tommota to-kuyuva i-me-si o mata-gu
 people man-company they-come-PLURAL in eye-my
okwadeva ka-vo'ula-si naya e
 at the beach we-take down-PLURAL sail and
ka-vola-si ka-lo-si o kalikeda e
 we-paddle-PLURAL we-go-PLURAL to reef-channel and
ka-tola-si ka-lo-si okwadeva e
 we-punt-PLURAL we-go-PLURAL to the beach and
ka-yosali-si i-la okwadeva e bogwa
 we-push up-PLURAL it-go on the beach and already
laka-kota-si e ka-lo-si Kovalava
 we did-arrive-PLURAL and we-go-PLURAL "Kovalava"-beach
o Kobusikeva tuta la pola
 at "Kobusikeva"-resting place time its fishing
tuta bogwa e-kalisau lilu bogwa e-sili siva-yu
 time already it-run out sun already it-set time-two

kwe-yu yam e ka-kota-si Tuma e beya
 thing-two day yes we-arrive-PLURAL Tuma and here
ka-biya-si yena budubadu e besatuta
 we-catch-PLURAL fish plenty and now
laka-katubayasa-si baka-ke'ita-si o
 we did-prepare-PLURAL we will-return-PLURAL to
ma-valu-si e tuvela kada-ma-si i-sile'i
 our-village-PLURAL and again uncle-our-PLURAL he-leave
simla oluvi yakamesi e besatuta bogwa e-tamwau
 island before us and now already he-get lost
e besatuta baka-sile'i-si Tuma yagila e-ma
 and now we will-leave-PLURAL Tuma wind it-come
odabala lamila tuvela bogwa ku-nukwali taga
 on outrigger again already you-know but
besatuta lamila o-ma-kikivama-si yakamesi
 now outrigger on-our-left side-PLURAL we
bogwa laka-kokeva-si baka-lo-si Tauwema
 already we did-trip-PLURAL we will-go-PLURAL Tauwema
e pikekita valu bi-yonapula a-nukwali
 and little village it will-come in sight I-know
kumwedona gugwadi bi-katugogova-si
 all children they will-shout "u u u"-PLURAL
ma-waga-si e-sakaula bi-ma Tauwema
 our-canoe-PLURAL it-run it will-come Tauwema
avetuta laka-me-si omakava ka-keva-si
 when we did-come-PLURAL outside we-rush-PLURAL
o milaveta e ma-naya-si i-weya yagila
 over ocean and our-sail-PLURAL it-hit wind
budubadu e kumwedona yena o ma-waga-si i-kasewa
 plenty and all fish in our-canoe-PLURAL it-full
taga kesai i-tilatala i-lola va waga taga sena
 but wave it-shake it-go in canoe but very
sakaula e ka-ligemwe-si Bwemvaga Bwemvaga
 fast and we-leave behind-PLURAL Bwemvaga Bwemvaga
o-ma-kakata-si o-ma-kabusikeva-si
 on-our-right side-PLURAL and-our-"Kabusikeva"-place-PLURAL
Tuma bogwa e-tamwau e-tasopusi Tuma
 Tuma already it-get lost it-be out of sight Tuma
i-vagi kwe-kekita o ma-kabogigisa-si taga bogwa
 it-make thing-small in our-sight-PLURAL but already
laka-gise-si nuya Tauwema ma-valu-si
 we did-see-PLURAL coconut Tauwema our-village-PLURAL

e-ma o mata-me-si ka-uvali-si naya
 it-come in eye-our-PLURAL we-put down-PLURAL sail
talia e ka-ligemwe-si kalikeda
 high tide and we-leave behind-PLURAL reef-channel
e ka-me-si okwadeva e ka-bia-si
 and we-come-PLURAL to the beach and we-push-PLURAL
ma-waga-si i-la okwadeva e ka-kota-si
 our-canoe-PLURAL it-go to the beach and we-arrive-PLURAL
deli topilasi ve-ma-ya-si e
 with helpers relative-our-relative-PLURAL yes
ka-tapeli-si gugua besatuta o-ma-valu-si
 we-unload-PLURAL things now in-our-village-PLURAL
laka-ke'ita-si metoya oma-mwasawa-si pela
 we did-return-PLURAL from our-play-PLURAL for
ka-poli-si yena budubadu e yegu a-vagi makala
 we-catch-PLURAL fish plenty and I I-do alike
iga tokunabogwa e igau ba-vagi tuvela avetuta
 later old times and later I will-do again when
la-tomwaya oluvi ba-luki latu-g-wa
 I did-be old man then I will-tell child-my-PLURAL
livalela tuta avetuta yegu gwadi e a-lola va simla
 story time when I child and I-go to island
Tuma o la waga tama-gu
 Tuma in his canoe father-my

Free translation:

An imaginary trip with a Trobriand canoe

Here we are, the people of Tauwema. Tauwema is a small village on the northern tip of Kaile'una Island in the middle of the Solomon Sea — and we are famous for our fast canoes and for being excellent sailors. Yesterday we had a meeting in the middle of our village, and we decided to go on a fishing expedition to Tuma Island. Usually there are a lot of fish. Even our ancestors used to go fishing there — and this was a long time ago. Well — today we have prepared everything for our trip. Now we start to go from the village down to the beach. Here are our canoes. We put up the mast and tie it to the canoe and to the outrigger-platform. On the platform there is the sail ready to be set as soon as we are in the open sea. We are now waiting for one of our friends. He went to the bush to dig out some roots; soon he will come out of the bush, close to the main path from Tauwema to Koma. Later, during our trip, he will prepare a fish-poison out of these fibres. Here he comes, hurrying down to our canoes. We push the canoe to

the sea — we are still on the reef, but we have a deep reef-channel in front of our village. We punt our canoe through this channel to the edge of the reef into the deep sea. Then we paddle the canoe right into the South-Easterly. It is now that we set the big pandanus sail. The mast is in the front part of the canoe, the outrigger is on the right hand side — it is always to the wind. I am sitting in the middle of the canoe, my brother is just behind the canoe prow in the front part of the canoe, and my father is sitting behind me in the back of the canoe. We have a good wind — when I looked back before to Tauwema I could see the people of Tauwema standing on the beach, now I can hardly distinguish the individual persons — and soon the people of Tauwema will say, too, “The canoe of our people is already out of sight”. Here we are now, in the middle of the sea — with Tauwema and Kaile’una Island at our back, Kiriwina on our right side, with Buliwada on our left side, and with Bwemvaga and Tuma Island in front of us. The wind is strong and our canoe is fast. Now we are passing Buliwada Island, and I can already see the place where we will have our rest on Tuma Island before we start fishing. Our uncle left Tauwema before us — very early in the morning, just with the rising of the sun. Now it is nearly noon, the sun stands high, but soon we will reach Tuma. Now I can see my uncle’s canoe, and now the people accompanying him come in sight at the beach. We take down our sail and paddle to the reef; then we punt the canoe to the beach and push it up on the sand. We have arrived. We go up to the place where we will stay during our fishing expedition. Time passes quickly. The sun has already set twice. Two days ago we arrived here at Tuma — here we caught a lot of fish, and now we are preparing ourselves for our trip back home. Again our uncle left the island before us — he is already out of sight. Now we leave Tuma, too. The wind comes over the outrigger again, of course, but now the outrigger is on our left hand side. We are heading for Tauwema. Soon the village comes in sight. I know that all the children will shout to announce that our canoe comes towards Tauwema, when we get into their sight. We rush over the deep sea — our sail full in the wind. With all the fish our canoe is deep in the waves, but we are fast. We pass Bwemvaga Island on the right hand side. Our resting place on Tuma is already out of sight, Tuma gets smaller and smaller in our view — but we can already see the palm trees of Tauwema. Our village comes into sight. We put down the sail, it is high tide, we pass over the edge of the reef, we come to the shore, we push our canoe to the sand — we have arrived. With the help of our relatives we unload the canoe, we go up to the village with plenty of fish. We are back home again, having returned from a very successful fishing trip. I have done trips like this before, and I will do them later, too. And when I am an old man — then I will tell my children about the times when I was a little boy and went over to Tuma in my father’s canoe.

8. In lieu of Concluding Remarks

Die Phänomene, die wir andern auch wohl Fakta nennen, sind gewiß und bestimmt ihrer Natur nach, hingegen oft unbestimmt und schwankend, insofern sie erscheinen. Der Naturforscher sucht das Bestimmte der Erscheinungen zu fassen und festzuhalten, er ist in einzelnen Fällen aufmerksam nicht allein, wie die Phänomene erscheinen, sondern auch wie sie erscheinen sollten. Es gibt, wie ich besonders in dem Fache, das ich bearbeite, oft bemerken kann, viele empirische Brüche, die man wegwerfen muß, um ein reines konstantes Phänomen zu erhalten; allein sobald ich mir das erlaube, so stelle ich schon eine Art von Ideal auf.

...

Was wir also von unserer Arbeit vorzuweisen hätten, wäre:

1. Das empirische Phänomen,
das jeder Mensch in der Natur gewahr wird, und das nachher
2. zum wissenschaftlichen Phänomen
durch Versuche erhoben wird, indem man es unter anderen Umständen und Bedingungen, als es zuerst bekannt gewesen, und in einer mehr oder weniger glücklichen Folge darstellt.
3. Das reine Phänomen
steht nun zuletzt als Resultat aller Erfahrungen und Versuche da. Es kann niemals isoliert sein, sondern es zeigt sich in einer stetigen Folge der Erscheinungen. Um es darzustellen, bestimmt der menschliche Geist das empirisch Wankende, schließt das Zufällige aus, sondert das Unreine, entwickelt das Verworrene, ja entdeckt das Unbekannte.

...

Eigentlich möchte diese Arbeit nicht spekulativ genannt werden, denn es sind am Ende doch nur, wie mich dünkt, die praktischen und sich selbst rektifizierenden Operationen des gemeinen Menschenverstandes, der sich in einer höhern Sphäre zu üben wagt.

Weimar, den 15. Januar 1798

Johann Wolfgang Goethe

References

- API (1949): *The Principles of the International Phonetic Association*. (London: IPA (reprinted 1977)).
- Baldwin, B. (n.d.): *Biga Boyowa*. (Gusaweta, unpublished manuscript) (see Appendix B).
- Capell, A. (1969): *A Survey of New Guinea Languages*. (Sydney: Sydney University Press) (see Appendix B).
- Carter, J., ed.: (1981): *Pacific Islands Year Book*. (Sydney: Pacific Publications, 14th edition (1st edition: 1932)).
- Fellows, S. B. (1901): "Grammar of the Kiriwina Dialect (Together with a Vocabulary)", in: *Annual Report on British New Guinea 1900 – 1901*. (Brisbane: G. A. Vaughan, Government Printer) Appendix N 2. 171 – 177. Appendix O 2. 177 – 196.
- Goethe, J. W. (1798): "Erfahrung und Wissenschaft", in E. Beutler, ed.: (1977): *Johann Wolfgang Goethe Sämtliche Werke* Vol. 16. (München: Artemis, dtv) 869 – 871.
- Haugen, E. (1976): *The Scandinavian Languages*. (Cambridge: Harvard University Press).
- Helbig, G., Buscha, J. (1975): *Deutsche Grammatik Ein Handbuch für den Ausländerunterricht*. (Leipzig: Verlag Enzyklopädie (3rd edition)).
- Humboldt, W. von (1836): *Über die Verschiedenheit des menschlichen Sprachbaues und ihren Einfluß auf die geistige Entwicklung des Menschengeschlechts*. Berlin: Königliche Akademie der Wissenschaften (reprinted 1968 (Bonn: Dümmler)).
- Klein, W., Dittmar, N. (1979): *Developing Grammars The Acquisition of German Syntax by Foreign Workers*. (Berlin: Springer).
- Klix, F. (1980): *Erwachendes Denken Eine Entwicklungsgeschichte der menschlichen Intelligenz*. (Berlin: Deutscher Verlag der Wissenschaften).
- König, E., Legenhausen, L. (1972): *Englische Syntax 1 Komplexe Sätze*. (Frankfurt am Main: Athenäum Fischer).
- König, E. (1973): *Englische Syntax 2 Struktur des einfachen Satzes*. (Frankfurt am Main: Athenäum Fischer).
- Lambrecht, A. (1970): *Grammatik der englischen Sprache*. (Berlin, Bielefeld: Volk und Wissen, Cornelsen).

- Lawton, R. (1978): *Some Aspects of the Language of Kiriwina*. (Canberra: Mimeo).
- Lawton, R. (1979): *Bulogala Bwaina*. (Port Moresby, Lae: The Bible Society of Papua New Guinea).
- Lawton, R. (1980): *The Kiriwinan Classifiers*. (M.A.-thesis, S.G.S., Australian National University, Canberra, A.C.T.; to be published in Pacific Linguistic Series).
- Lithgow, D. (1976): "Austronesian Languages: Milne Bay Province And Adjacent Islands (Milne Bay Province)", in S. A. Wurm, ed.: (1976): *Austronesian Languages – New Guinea Area Languages And Language Study*. Vol. 2. Pacific Linguistics, Series C, No. 39. (Canberra: The Australian National University) (see Appendix B).
- Malinowski, B. K. (1920): "Classificatory Particles in the Language of Kiriwina", in: *Bulletin of the School of Oriental Studies*, London Institution, Vol. 1. Part IV. 33–78.
- Malinowski, B. K. (1935): *Coral Gardens and Their Magic. Vol. II. The Language of Magic and Gardening*. (London: Allen & Unwin (2nd. edition 1966)).
- Menninger, K. (1958): *Zahlwort und Ziffer*. (Göttingen: Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht).
- Parkin, D. (1984): "Political Language", in: B. J. Siegel, ed.: (1984): *Annual Review of Anthropology*. Vol. 13. 345–365.
- Quirk, R., Greenbaum, S., Leech, G., Svartvik, J. (1972): *A Grammar of Contemporary English*. (London: Longman).
- Senft, B. (1985): *Kindheit in Tauwema Die ersten 7 Jahre im Leben der Kinder auf den Trobriand Inseln / Papua Neuguinea*. (Seewiesen: Mimeo).
- Senft, B., Senft, G. (1984): *Ninikula – Fadenspiele auf den Trobriand Inseln / Papua Neuguinea*. (Seewiesen: Mimeo (to appear in: *Baessler-Archiv*, 34)).
- Senft, B., Senft, G., Eibl-Eibesfeldt, I. (1985): *Humanethologisches Filmarchiv der MPG Trobriand Inseln – Papua Neuguinea – Fadenspiele* (Seewiesen: Mimeo).
- Senft, G. (1982 a): *Sprachliche Varietät und Variation im Sprachverhalten Kaiserslauterer Metallarbeiter*. (Bern, Frankfurt am Main: Lang).
- Senft, G. (1982 b): *Descriptive analysis of the "biga galawala"-variety of Kilivila language – results of the first period of field research*. (Boroko, IPNGS, Seewiesen, MPIV: Mimeo).
- Senft, G. (1983): *The System of Classificatory Particles in Kilivila Reconsidered – First Results on its Inventory, its Acquisition, and its Usage*. Paper presented at the Annual Meeting of the Linguistic Society of PNG, Port Moresby, July 4–6, 1983.

- Senft, G. (1984 a): *Kilivila Color Terms*. (Seewiesen: Mimeo).
- Senft, G. (1984 b): *Nanam'sa Bwena – Gutes Denken Eine ethnolinguistische Fallstudie über eine Dorfversammlung auf den Trobriand Inseln / PNG*. (Seewiesen: Mimeo).
- Senft, G. (1985 a): “Kilivila – die Sprache der Trobriander”, in: *Studium Linguistik*, 17/18, 127–138.
- Senft, G. (1985 b): “Weyeis Wettermagie Eine ethnolinguistische Untersuchung von fünf magischen Formeln eines Wettermagiers auf den Trobriand Inseln”, in: *Zeitschrift für Ethnologie*, 10, Heft 1, 67–90, Heft 2, Erratum.
- Senft, G. (1985 c): “Trauer auf Trobriand Eine ethnologisch/linguistische Fallstudie”, in: *Anthropos*, 80, 471–492.
- Senft, G. (1985 d): “How to tell – and understand – a ‘dirty’ joke in Kilivila”, in: *Journal of Pragmatics*, 9, 815–834.
- Senft, G. (1985 e): “Klassifikationspartikel im Kilivila Glossen zu ihrer morphologischen Rolle, ihrem Inventar und ihrer Funktion in Satz und Diskurs”, in: *Linguistische Berichte*, 99, 373–393.
- Strathern, A. (1975): “Veiled Speech in Mount Hagen”, in: M. Bloch, ed.: (1975): *Political Language and Oratory in Traditional Society*. (London: Academic Press). 185–203.

Appendix A

Notes on the History of Research on Austronesian Languages in Papua New Guinea, especially in Milne Bay Province, Papua New Guinea

This appendix attempts to give a brief survey of the literature on linguistic research on Austronesian languages with the emphasis on publications that are in one way or another relevant to research on the Kilivila language.

It starts with more general contributions to the research on Austronesian languages in Papua New Guinea, briefly presents an overview of the history and the situation of research in this area, and finally refers to publications that are in particular relevant for research on the Kilivila language.

The survey presented here tries to give a first orientation on the subject; like Appendix B which gives all the literature Appendix A refers to, it does not claim to be exhaustive in dealing with its topic, however, it is intended to serve as a stimulating device for further reading and a broader engagement of linguists within this interesting, though for most people rather exotic, branch of our discipline.

The Austronesian (or Malayo-Polynesian) language family encompasses with its estimated 300 to 500 individual languages almost 10% of all the languages of the world; these languages are spoken in the geographical area reaching from Madagascar to the Easter Islands and from Hawaii to New Zealand, thus covering all or part of Indonesia, the Philippines, Formosa, Micronesia, New Guinea, Polynesia, the Malayan peninsula, and — with the Chamic languages — even Vietnam and Cambodia (see: Dyen 1971: 5; Haudricourt 1965: 315; also O'Grady, Zisa: 1971).

With the research on Austronesian languages within this geographic area, one can distinguish at least two periods in respect of the history of research:

1. the period of discovery,
2. the period of classificatory and explanatory studies (Grace 1971: 55, 58).

The languages of New Guinea became known relatively late. Grace (1976) quotes first word-lists of the languages of New Ireland and Tabar as a result of the Le Maire and Schouten expedition in 1615–1617, the vocabulary of Numfoor-Biak, published in Forrest (1779) and revised by Latham (1860), however, he also emphasizes the fact that it was only by the activities of missionaries in the late nineteenth century that we acquired adequate mate-

rial on the languages of New Guinea.¹ In 1868 and in 1876 it was Hasselt who published first descriptive analyses on the language of Numfoor Island; in 1882 Gabelentz and Meyer published a vocabulary of these languages in their “Beiträge zur Kenntnis der melanesischen, mikronesischen und papuanischen Sprachen”. Finally, we also have descriptive monographs on Motu and Yabêm by Lawes (1885) and Schellong (1890). All these linguistic analyses dealt with Austronesian languages.

It was not till 1892 that Sidney Ray (1893) could prove the existence of non-Austronesian languages in New Guinea; before Ray only Müller (1876–1888) hinted at the possible existence of “Papuan languages” in New Guinea; his examples, however, were reclassified as belonging to Austronesian languages by Kern (1885) and Schmidt (1889). It was Schmidt (1900–1902), too, who could later prove that Austronesian and Papuan languages were spoken in the area belonging to the German colony in New Guinea.

With the beginning of our century, word-lists for quite a number of New Guinea languages had been published; scholars working in the discipline of comparative linguistics were able to reinforce their hypothesis that New Guinea was first settled by speakers of Papuan languages; it was only later that speakers of Austronesian languages came and settled in this area.

These considerations, made at the end of the first period of Austronesian linguistics, led to the classificatory and explanatory studies of the second period of research. However, these studies would have been impossible without the sound descriptive linguistic publications like those by Ray (1895; 1907; 1919), Zöllner (1890; 1891), Schmidt (1900–1902), Dempwolff (1905), Capell (1943; 1954; 1969; 1971), and Cowan (1935) (see: Grace 1976: 58).

The second period of research in Austronesian languages concentrates, according to Grace (1976), on the following three basic questions:

1. Is it possible to explain characteristic features of Melanesian languages by the spreading of Indonesian people to and in Melanesia?
2. How are Austronesian languages to be subdivided linguistically and is there a justification for hypothetically claiming the existence of an Oceanic subgroup?
3. What about Austronesian languages with word-order patterns that are characteristic for Papuan languages?

All these questions deal with aspects of language typology. I do not want to give a survey of all the research in connection with these three crucial

¹ It has to be noted that the similarities among these languages, which have been classified since Humboldt (1836–1839) as Malayo-Polynesian, were recognized by Reland (1706) and Hervas Y Panduro (1784); see Dyen: 1971, 5; Ray: 1926, 19 ff.

questions mentioned above, I just list a few important contributions and only deal with those aspects that seem to be relevant for the typological classification and for a better understanding of the Kilivila language.

Brandes (1884), MacGregor (1897), Friederici (1912; 1913), Lafeber (1914), Capell (1943), Chrétien (1956), and Milke (1961) worked on the question of a possible influence of the spreading of Indonesian people to Melanesia and New Guinea on Melanesian languages, however, their contributions did not lead to a homogenous result based on empirical data (see: Grace 1976, especially Chapter 4.2.1.2.1.).

The question of a possible subcategorization and subclassification of Austronesian languages and the question of a possible Oceanic subgroup was tackled among others by Dempwolff (1920; 1924/25; 1927; 1937), Grace (1955), Milke (1958; 1965), Held (1942), Dyen (1962; 1971), Haudricourt (1965), Anceaux (1965), and Capell (1976 b), however, these considerations did not lead to a clear-cut result, yet, either.²

The problem of classifying Austronesian languages according to typological criteria was attempted especially by Cowan (1949/50), Milke (1965), Chowning (1973), Lithgow (1976), and Capell (1969; 1971; 1976 a). In his contributions Capell distinguishes between Austronesian languages with SVO-word-order pattern (= AN₁, Capell 1971: 241 – 244) and Austronesian languages with SOV-word-order pattern (= AN₂, Capell 1971: 241 – 244). In this typological research he also isolates a so-called “Papuan-Tip-Cluster” (PTC) that itself can be subdivided into subclasses and subgroups. One of these subgroups is the “Kiriwina-subgroup”; Capell (1976 a: 6, 9; 1976 b: 269) classifies it as typologically belonging to the AN₁-languages (but see 5.2. above).

With these rather general remarks I would like to finish this general survey and to go on to sketch both the history and situation of linguistic research in Milne Bay Province, Papua New Guinea. However, before doing this, I would like to make the concluding remark and to emphasize that the research on historical, diachronical connections among the individual languages of PNG and the research on their typological characteristics is still in the phase of discussion; therefore we can hardly expect final results in the near future (see also Grace 1976: 65).

But let us deal now with linguistics in Milne Bay Province. Within this province of Papua New Guinea we find about 40 Austronesian and at least 8 non-Austronesian languages (see Chapter 2 of this grammar). The 40

² These contributions within the comparative paradigm try to refer all Austronesian languages back to a common “language of origin”, a kind of “proto-language” called “Proto-Austronesian” (see: Capell 1976 a, b; Dyen 1971); this “Proto-Austronesian” is reconstructed by using known pieces of linguistic information on the languages (for information on paradigm and method see e.g.: Hoenigswald 1973; Kuryłowicz 1973).

Austronesian languages are subdivided into 12 language-families, according to grammatical comparison of the individual languages and according to the methodological device of “cognate-counting”.³

Lithgow pools the Austronesian languages of Milne Bay Province within the subgroup of the “Papuan-Tip-Cluster” (Lithgow 1976 b: 446; see Capell 1976 a: 9).

With respect to the history of linguistic research on these languages Lithgow differentiates the following three stages:

1. the early period of research, sponsored by the British and Australian government,
2. the research of Ray and Capell,
3. the research of anthropologists, missionaries and members of the Summer Institute of Linguistics, and other linguists (see Lithgow 1976 a).

Let us look at these three periods of research in a more detailed way.

The early period of linguistic research is dominated by the annual reports, published by Sir William MacGregor, His Excellency the Administrator of British New Guinea. The data presented in these annual reports were collected partly by MacGregor himself, partly by his provincial administrators, clerks, kiaps⁴, and by missionaries. Here Lithgow especially put his emphasis on the contributions of Reverend S. B. Fellows on Kiriwina, published in the annual report 1900–1901. The annual reports of 1892–1893 and of 1916–1917 with contributions by MacGregor and by Bellamy also give some information on the Kilivila language. The work, started by MacGregor, was continued by Strang and Armstrong up to 1925 (see Lithgow 1976 a: 4.2.7.2.).

Linguistic research in Milne Bay Province more and more was carried out by missionaries and by a few professional linguists. The most important contributions within this period of research were made by Ray (1893–1938) and Capell (1937–1969). For us and our interest in Kilivila the following results of the work of these two linguists are of special importance: Ray classifies Kilivila as “Melano-Papuan” in his three-fold classifying system with “Melanesian”, “Melano-Papuan”, and “Papuan” as subclasses. In his “Survey of New Guinea Languages” Capell (1969) distinguishes Austronesian languages which are “event-dominated” and those which are “object-dominated”. Lithgow (1976 a: 162) takes this differentiation to describe the linguistic situation of Milne Bay Province:

³ For the principles of “cognate-counting” see: Wurm, McElhanon 1975: 152.

⁴ The term “Kiap” refers to patrol officers who performed general administration functions in colonial times and for some years thereafter. The term derives from German “Kapitän”.

The Austronesian languages of the Milne Bay District are predominantly event-dominated with the compounding of many semantic elements in the verb structure. However in the Kiriwina language family, the preferred word-order of subject-verb-object rather than the subject-object-verb order found in the rest of the Milne Bay District suggests that it is in the object-dominated group, as does Kiriwina's complex system of noun classifiers ... In all other respects, however, the Kiriwina family is event-dominated.

Lithgow 1976 a: 162

Capell's work on Kilivila is documented in Capell (1943: 85–95, 232–253) and Capell (1968, see also Capell 1971: 272–274).

Anthropologists that have documented linguistic information within their research are Malinowski, Seligman, Armstrong, Jeness and Ballentyne, Fortune, Chowning, and Róheim. Lithgow (1976 a: 163) gives a brief survey of their contributions.

Missionaries considerably contributed in writing down word-lists and sometimes even grammars of the individual languages. In connection with Kilivila I want to mention here especially Baldwin and Lawton (see also Lithgow 1976 a: 165).

More recently, linguists like Dyen, Cooper, Pawley, Dutton, Thomson, and members of the Summer Institute of Linguistics (SIL) did and some still do research on Austronesian languages in Milne Bay Province. Here, too, Lithgow gives a good survey. However, and strange as it may seem, there are – with the exception of Hutchins (1980) and Lawton's (still unpublished) results – no research publications on the Kilivila language. We only have the results of Daphne and David Lithgow's research on Muyuw, the language spoken by the Woodlark islanders, which belongs to the Kilivila language family (see chapter 2 of this grammar).

Appendix B

Selected Bibliography on Linguistic Research on Austronesian Languages with the Emphasis on Languages in Milne Bay Province and on Anthropological Research in Milne Bay Province

The following selected bibliography does not list the works of Bronislaw Malinowski. For a bibliography of his works see:

Metraux, R. (1968): "Bronislaw Malinowski", in: *International Encyclopedia of Social Sciences* Vol. 9, (Macmillan, Crowell Collier; No. 68 – 10023) 541 – 549.

For information on current and projected research in Papua New Guinea see:

Research in Melanesia A Newsletter of Social Science Research in Melanesia with Special Emphasis on Papua New Guinea Prepared by the Department of Anthropology and Sociology,
University of Papua New Guinea
Box 320
University
Papua New Guinea.

Ahab, M. (1974): "Fishing in the Trobriand Islands", in: *Oral History*, Vol. 2. 40-42.

Anceaux, J. C. (1965): "Austronesian Linguistics and Intra-Subgroup Comparison", in: *Lingua*, 14, 309 – 314.

Annual Report for British New Guinea 1892 – 1902, 1916 – 1972.

Austen, L. (1934): "Procreation among the Trobriand Islanders", in: *Oceania*, 5, 102 – 113.

Austen, L. (1939): "The seasonal gardening calendar of Kiriwina, Trobriand Islands", in: *Oceania*, 9, 237 – 253.

Austen, L. (1940): "Botabalu: A Trobriand Chieftainess", in: *Mankind*, 2, 270 – 273.

Austen, L. (1945): "Cultural Changes in Kiriwina", in: *Oceania*, 16, 15 – 60.

Austen, L. (1949/50): "A note on Dr. Leach's 'Primitive Calendars'", in: *Oceania*, 20, 333 – 335.

Baldwin, B. (n.d.): *Biga Boyowa*. (Gusaweta Mission Station, unpublished manuscript).

Baldwin, B. (1945): "Usituma! A Song of Heaven", in: *Oceania*, 15, 201 – 238.

Baldwin, B. (1950): "Kadaguwai Songs of the Trobriand Isles", in: *Oceania*, 20, 263 – 285.

- Barrs, P., Wallace, K. (1983): "Grass-Skirt Burns in Papua New Guinea", in: *The Lancet*, April 2, 733–734.
- Beier, U. (1974): "Aesthetic Concepts in the Trobriand Islands", in: *Gigibori*, 1, 36–39.
- Beier, U. (1975): "Kabisawali: The Impact of Selfhelp Movement on Cultural Life in the Trobriand Islands", in: *Gigibori*, 2, 18–24.
- Bellamy, R. L. (1916): *Commonwealth of Australia 1916 Papua Annual Report for the Year 1914–15 Trobriand Group District*, 37–39.
- Bellwood, P. S. (1980): "The peopling of the Pacific", in: *Scientific American*, 243, 138–147.
- Böhm, K. (1983): *The Life of Some Island People on New Guinea*. (Berlin, Reimer).
- Brandes, J. L. A. (1884): *Bijdrage tot de vergeleijkende klankleer der westerse afdeeling van de Maleisch-Polynesische taalfamilie*. (Utrecht).
- Bradfield, R. M. (1964): "Malinowski and 'the chief'", in: *Man*, 64, 224–225.
- Brindley, M. (1984): *The Symbolic Role of Women in Trobriand Gardening*. *Miscellanea Anthropologica* 5. (Pretoria, University of South Africa).
- Brunton, R. (1975): "Why do the Trobriands have Chiefs?", in: *Man*, 10, 544–558.
- Capell, A. (1937–1939): "Word-building and Agglutination in South-Eastern Papua", in: *BSOAS*, 9, 765–780.
- Capell, A. (1938): "The Word Mana: A Linguistic Study", in: *Oceania*, 9, 89–96.
- Capell, A. (1943): *The Linguistic Position of South-Eastern Papua*. (Sydney, Australian Medical Publishing Co.).
- Capell, A. (1954): *A Linguistic Survey of the South-Western Pacific*. (Noumea, South Pacific Commission, Technical Paper 136).
- Capell, A. (1962): "Oceanic Linguistics Today", in: *Current Anthropology*, 3, 371–431.
- Capell, A. (1968): "A lost Tribe in New Ireland", in: *Mankind*, 6/10, 499–509.
- Capell, A. (1969): *A Survey of New Guinea Languages*. (Sydney, Sydney University Press).
- Capell, A. (1971): "The Austronesian Languages of Australian New Guinea", in: T. A. Sebeok, ed.: *Current Trends in Linguistics*, Vol. 8, 1. (Den Haag, Mouton), 240–340.
- Capell, A. (1976 a): "General Picture of Austronesian Languages, New Guinea Area", in: S. A. Wurm, ed.: (1976), 5–52.
- Capell, A. (1976 b): "Features Of Austronesian Languages In The New Guinea Area In General Contrast With Other Austronesian Languages Of Melanesia", in: S. A. Wurm, ed.: (1976), 235–282.
- Chowning, A. (1973 (1976)): "Milke's 'New Guinea Cluster': The Evidence from Northwest New Britain", in: *Papers of the 1st International Conference on Comparative Austronesian Linguistics, 1974 – Oceanic. OL*, 12, 189–244.
- Chrétien, C. D. (1956): "Word Distributions in South-Eastern Papua", in: *Language*, 32, 88–108.
- Cowan, H. K. J. (1949–1950): "Indonesisch of Melanesisch op Noord Nieuw-Guinea?", in: *Indonesië*, 3, 351–359.

- Damon, F. H. (1984): "Muyuw Kinship and the Metamorphosis of Gender Labour", in: *Man*, 18, 305–326.
- Dempwolff, O. (1905): "Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Sprachen von Deutsch-Neuguinea", in: *Mitteilungen des Seminars für Orientalische Sprachen Berlin*, 8, 182–254.
- Dempwolff, O. (1920): "Die Lautentsprechungen der indonesischen Lippenlaute in einigen anderen austronesischen Südseesprachen", in: *Zeitschrift für Eingeborenen-Sprachen*, Beiheft 2.
- Dempwolff, O. (1924–1925): "Die L-, R- und D-Laute in austronesischen Sprachen", in: *Zeitschrift für Eingeborenen-Sprachen*, 15, 19–50, 116–138, 223–238, 273–320.
- Dempwolff, O. (1927): "Das austronesische Sprachgut in den melanesischen Sprachen", in: *Folia Ethnoglologica*, 32–43.
- Dempwolff, O. (1937): "Deduktive Anwendung des Urindonesischen auf austronesische Einzelsprachen", in: *Zeitschrift für Eingeborenen-Sprachen*, Beiheft 17.
- Dixon, R. M. W. (1977) "Where have all the adjectives gone?", in: *Studies in Language*, 1, 19–80.
- Dutton, T. E. (1977): "The Linguistic Society of Papua New Guinea", in: S. A. Wurm, ed.: (1977 a), 1273–1278.
- Dyen, I. (1962): "The Lexicostatistical Classification of the Malayopolynesian Languages", in: *Language*, 38, 38–46.
- Dyen, I. (1971): "The Austronesian Languages And Proto-Austronesian", in: T. A. Sebeok, ed.: *Current Trends in Linguistics*, Vol. 8,1. (Den Haag, Mouton), 5–54.
- Egloff, B. (1978): "The Kula Before Malinowski A Changing Configuration", in: *Mankind*, 11, 429–435.
- Evans-Pritchard, E. E. (1929): "The Morphology and Function of Magic: A Comparative Study of Trobriand and Zande Ritual and Spells", in: *American Anthropologist*, 31, 618–641.
- Fellows, S. B. (1901): "Grammar of the Kiriwina Dialect (Together with a Vocabulary)", in: *Annual Report on British New Guinea 1900–1901*. (Brisbane: G. A. Vaughan, Government Printer), Appendix N 2. 171–177. Appendix O 2. 177–196.
- Firth, R., ed.: (1957): *Man and Culture: An Evaluation of the Work of Bronislaw Malinowski*. (London, Routledge & Kegan Paul).
- Firth, R. (1975): "Seligman's Contribution to Oceanic Anthropology", in: *Oceania*, 45, 272–282.
- Fischer, J. L. (1971): "Style Contrasts in Pacific Languages", in: T. A. Sebeok, ed.: *Current Trends in Linguistics*, Vol. 8,2, (Den Haag, Mouton), 1129–1162.
- Forrest, T. (1779): *A Voyage to New Guinea and the Moluccas*. (London, Scott).
- Forge, A. (1972): "The Golden Fleece", in: *Man*, 7, 527–540.
- Fortune, R. (1932): *The Sorcerers of Dobu*. (New York, Dutton).
- Fortune, R. (1964): "Malinowski and 'the chief'", in: *Man*, 64, 102–103.
- Franklin, K. J. (1977): "Institutional Framework Of Language Study: Summer Institute Of Linguistics", in: S. A. Wurm, ed.: (1977 a), 1225–1244.

- Friederici, G. (1912): "Wissenschaftliche Ergebnisse einer amtlichen Forschungsreise nach dem Bismarck-Archipel im Jahre 1908. II. Beiträge zur Völker- und Sprachkunde von Deutsch-Neuguinea", in: *Mitteilungen aus den Deutschen Schutzgebieten*, Ergänzungsheft 5.
- Friederici, G. (1913): "Wissenschaftliche Ergebnisse einer amtlichen Forschungsreise nach dem Bismarck-Archipel im Jahre 1908. III. Untersuchungen über eine melanesische Wanderstraße", in: *Mitteilungen aus den Deutschen Schutzgebieten*, Ergänzungsheft 7.
- von der Gabelentz, G., Meyer, A. B. (1882): "Beiträge zur Kenntnis der melanesischen, mikronesischen und papuanischen Sprachen", in: *Abhandlungen der Königlich Sächsischen Gesellschaft zu Leipzig, Philologisch-Historische Klasse*, 8, 375–542.
- Gerrits, G. J. M. (1974): "Burial Canoes and Canoe Burials in the Trobriands and Marshall Bennett Islands (Melanesia)", in: *Anthropos*, 69, 224–231.
- Goodenough, W. (1957): "Cultural Anthropology and Linguistics", in: P. Garvin, ed.: *Report of the 7th Annual Round Table Meeting on Linguistics and Language Study*. (Georgetown University Monograph Series on Language and Linguistics, 9), 167–173.
- Grace, G. W. (1955): "Subgrouping of Malayo-Polynesian: A report on Tentative Findings", in: *American Anthropologist*, 57, 337–339.
- Grace, G. W. (1971): "Notes on the Phonological History of the Austronesian Languages of the Sarmi Coast", in: *Oceanic Linguistics*, 10, 11–37.
- Grace, G. W. (1975): "Linguistic Diversity in the Pacific: On the Sources of Diversity", in: *University of Hawaii Working Papers in Linguistics*, 7, 3, 1–7.
- Grace, G. W. (1976): "History of Research in Austronesian Languages of the New Guinea Area: General", in: S. A. Wurm, ed.: (1976), 55–71.
- Greenfield, S. M. (1968): "The Bruce Effect and Malinowski's Hypothesis on Mating and Fertility", in: *American Anthropologist*, 70, 759–761.
- Haberland, H. (1984): "A Field Manual For Readers Of "The Problem Of Meaning In Primitive Languages" By Bronislaw Malinowski", in: *Rolig papir*, 31, Roskilde Universitetscenter Lingvistgruppen, 17–51.
- van Hasselt, J. L. (1868): *Allereerste beginselen der Papoesch-Mefoorsche taal*. (Utrecht).
- van Hasselt, J. L. (1876 a): *Beknopte spraakkunst der Noefoorsche taal*. (Utrecht).
- van Hasselt, J. L. (1876 b): *Hollandsch-Noefoorsch en Noefoorsch-Hollandsch Woordenboek*. (Utrecht, Kemink).
- Haudricourt, A. G. (1965): "Problems of Austronesian Comparative Philology", in: *Lingua*, 14, 315–329.
- Held, G. J. (1942): "Grammatica van het Waropensch (Nederlandsch Noord Nieuw-Guinea)", in: *Verhandelingen van het Koninklijk Bataviaasch Genootschap van Kunsten en Wetenschappen*, Batavia en Den Haag, 77, 1.
- Herder, J. G. (1770): "Über den Ursprung der Sprache", in: *Herders Werke in fünf Bänden*, ((1978) Berlin, Aufbau Verlag).
- Hervas y Panduro, L. (1784). *Catalogo della lingue*.

- Hoebel, E. A. (1954): "The Trobriand Islanders: Primitive Law as Seen by Bronislaw Malinowski", in: E. A. Hoebel, ed.: *The Law of Primitive Man*. (Cambridge, Harvard University Press) 177–210.
- Hoeningwald, H. M. (1973): "The Comparative Method", in: T. A. Sebeok, ed.: *Current Trends in Linguistics*, Vol. 11, (Den Haag, Mouton), 51–62.
- Hogbin, I., Wedgwood, C. H. (1953): "Local Grouping in Melanesia", in: *Oceania*, 23, 241–276; 24, 58–76.
- Holmer, N. M. (1965): "Types of Consonantal Alternation in Austronesian, especially Melanesian", in: *Lingua*, 15, 475–494.
- Homans, G. C. (1941): "Anxiety and Ritual: The Theories of Malinowski and Radcliffe-Brown", in: *American Anthropologist*, 43, 164–172.
- von Humboldt, W. (1836–1839): "Über die Kawi-Sprache auf der Insel Java", 3 Vols., *Abhandlungen der Königlichen Akademie der Wissenschaften zu Berlin*.
- Hutchins, E. (1979): "Reasoning in Trobriand Discourse", in: *The Quarterly Newsletter of the Laboratory of Comparative Human Cognition*, February 1979, 1/2, 13–17.
- Hutchins, E. (1980): *Culture And Inference A Trobriand Case Study* (Cambridge, Harvard University Press).
- Jenness, D., Ballantyne, A. (1920): *The Northern D'Entrecasteaux*. (Oxford, Clarendon Press).
- Julius, C. (1960): "Malinowski's Trobriand Islands", in: *Journal of the Public Service*, 2: 1,2.
- Kasaipwalova, J. (1973): "'Modernising' Melanesian society – why, and for whom?", in: R. J. May, ed.: *Priorities in Melanesian Development Sixth Waigani Seminar*. 451–454.
- Kasaipwalova, J. (1975): "Philosophy and historical Reality of Kabisawali", in: *Gigibori*, 2, 16–17.
- Kasaipwalova, J. (1975): "Sopi", in: *Discussion Paper No. 5*. (Boroko, Institute of PNG Studies), reprinted in: U. Beier, ed.: (1980): *Voices of Independence New Black Writing from Papua New Guinea*. (St. Lucia, University of Queensland Press) 236–245.
- Keesing, R. M. (1981): *Cultural Anthropology A Contemporary Perspective*. (New York, Holt, Rinehart & Winston; second edition).
- Kern, H. (1885): "Over de verhouding van het Mafoorsch tot de Maleisch-Polynesische Talen", in: *Actes du VI-e Congrès International des Orientalistes, 1883, 4e partie, section 5*, 215–275. (Leiden); reprinted in: H. Kern, (1917): *Verspreide Geschriften*, 6, (Den Haag, Nijhoff) 35–76.
- Kuryłowicz, J. (1973): "Internal Reconstruction", in: T. A. Sebeok, ed.: *Current Trends in Linguistics*, Vol. 11, (Den Haag, Mouton) 35–76.
- Lafeber, A. (1914): "Kritische Prüfung von Dr. Georg Friedericis "Untersuchungen über eine melanesische Wanderstraße"", in: *Anthropos*, 9, 261–286.
- Latham, R. G. (1860): *Opuscula*. (London).
- Lawes, W. G. (1885): *Grammar and Vocabulary of Language Spoken by Motu Tribe New Guinea*. (Sydney, Government Printer).

- Lawton, R. (1978): *Some Aspects of the Language of Kiriwina*. (Canberra, Mimeo).
- Lawton, R. (1979): *Bulogala Bwaina*. (Port Moresby, Lae, The Bible Society of Papua New Guinea).
- Lawton, R. (1980): *The Kiriwinan Classifiers*. (M.A.-thesis, S.G.S., Australian National University, Canberra, A.C.T.: to be published in Pacific Linguistics Series).
- Laycock, D. C. (1982): "Melanesian Linguistic Diversity: A Melanesian Choice?", in: R. J. May, H. Nelson, eds.: *Melanesia: Beyond Diversity*, Vol. 1, (Research School of Pacific Studies, Australian National University, Canberra) 33–38.
- Leach, E. R. (1949/1950): "Primitive Calendars", in: *Oceania*, 20, 254–262.
- Leach, E. R. (1958): "Concerning Trobriand Clans and the Kinship-Category TABU", in: J. Goody, ed.: *The Development Cycle in Domestic Groups*. (London, Cambridge University Press).
- Leach, J. W. (1973): "Making the Best of Tourism: the Trobriand situation", in: R. J. May, ed.: *Priorities in Melanesian Development Sixth Waigani Seminar*. 357–361.
- Leach, J. W. (1981): "Imdeduya A Kula Folktale from Kiriwina", in: *Bikmaus*, 2, 50–92.
- Leach, J. W. (1982): "Socio-Historical Conflict and the Kabisawali Movement in the Trobriand Islands", in: R. J. May, ed.: *Micronationalist Movements in Papua New Guinea*. (Department of Political and Social Change, Research School of Pacific Studies, Australian National University, Canberra) 249–289.
- Leach, J. W., Leach; E. R., eds.: (1983): *The Kula New Perspectives on Massim Exchange*. (Cambridge, Cambridge University Press).
- Lee, D. D. (1940): "A Primitive System of Values", in: *Philosophy of Science*, VII, 355–378.
- Lee, D. D. (1949): "Being and Value in a Primitive Society", in: *The Journal of Philosophy*, XLVI, 401–415.
- Lee, D. D. (1950): "Lineal and Nonlineal Codifications of Reality", in: *Psychosomatic Medicine*, XII, 89–97.
- Lithgow, D. (1969): *Muyuw Clause Types and Structure*. (Ukarumpa, SIL-paper).
- Lithgow, D. (1970 a): *The Discourse in Muyuw*. (Ukarumpa, SIL-paper).
- Lithgow, D. (1970 b): *The Paragraph in Muyuw*. (Ukarumpa, SIL-paper).
- Lithgow, D. (1971): "Change of Subject in Muyuw", in: *Notes on Translation*, 41, 21–27.
- Lithgow, D. (1973): "Language Change on Woodlark Island", in: *Oceania*, 44, 101–108.
- Lithgow, D. (1975): "A Grammatical Analysis of a Dobu Text", in: *Workpapers in PNG Languages*, 12, 25–56.
- Lithgow, D. (1976 a): "History of Research in Austronesian Languages: Milne Bay Province", in: S. A. Wurm, ed.: (1976), 157–170.
- Lithgow, D. (1976 b): "Austronesian Languages: Milne Bay Province and Adjacent Islands (Milne Bay Province)", in: S. A. Wurm, ed.: (1976), 441–523.
- Lithgow, D. (1978 a) "How Should I Spell it? – Interpretation of Problem Sounds Illustrated from Muyuw", in: *Workpapers in PNG Languages*, 25, 17–32.

- Lithgow, D. (1978 b): "First Things First in Dobu", in: *Workpapers in PNG Languages*, 25, 33–56.
- Lithgow, D. (1978 c): *Present Trends in Kula at Dobu*. (Ukarumpa, SIL-paper).
- Lithgow, D., Staalsen, P. (1965): *Languages of the D'Entrecasteaux Islands*. (Port Moresby, Department of Information and Extension Services).
- Lynch, J. (1977): "Institutional Framework Of Language Study: The University Of Papua New Guinea – U.P.N.G.: General", in: S. A. Wurm, ed.: (1977), 1247–1256.
- MacGregor, W. M. (1893): *Annual Report on British New Guinea from 1st July to 30th June 1892*. (Brisbane, Beal) 3–7, = §§ 6–13.
- MacGregor, W. M. (1897): *British New Guinea: Country and People*. (London, Murray).
- Macintyre, M. (1983): *The Kula A Bibliography*. (Cambridge, Cambridge University Press).
- Macintyre, M., Young, M. (1982): "The Persistence of Traditional Trade and Ceremonial Exchange in the Massim", in: R. J. May, H. Nelson, eds.: *Melanesia: Beyond Diversity*, Vol. 1. (Research School of Pacific Studies, Australian National University, Canberra) 208–222.
- Malinowski, B.: see: Metraux, R. (1968).
- May, R. J. (1982): "The Trobriand Experience: The TK Reaction", in: R. J. May, ed.: *Micronationalist Movements in Papua New Guinea*. (Department of Political and Social Change, Research School of Pacific Studies, Australian National University, Canberra) 291–300.
- May, R. J., Nelson, H., eds.: (1982): *Melanesia: Beyond Diversity*, 2 Vols. (Research School of Pacific Studies, Australian National University, Canberra).
- McDowell, N. (1980): "its not what you are but how you give that counts: the role of exchange in a Melanesian society", in: *American Ethnologist*, 7, 58–70.
- Metraux, R. (1968): "Bronislaw Malinowski", in: *International Encyclopedia of Social Sciences*, Vol. 9. (Macmillan, Crowell Collier; No. 68–10023) 541–549.
- Mikloucho-Maclay, N. N. (1871–1883): *New Guinea Diaries*. (edited and translated from the Russian by C. L. Sentinella, 1975, Madang, Kristen Pres).
- Milke, W. (1958 a): "Zur inneren Gliederung und geschichtlichen Stellung der ozeanisch-austronesischen Sprachen", in: *Zeitschrift für Ethnologie*, 83, 58–62.
- Milke, W. (1958 b): "Rezension von Erhard Schlesier: Die melanesischen Geheimkulte", in: *Zeitschrift für Ethnologie*, 83, 308–310.
- Milke, W. (1958 c): "Ozeanische Verwandtschaftsnamen", in: *Zeitschrift für Ethnologie*, 83, 226–229.
- Milke, W. (1961): "Beiträge zur ozeanischen Linguistik", in: *Zeitschrift für Ethnologie*, 86, 162–182.
- Milke, W. (1965): "Comparative Notes on the Austronesian Languages of New Guinea", in: *Lingua*, 14, 330–348.
- Milner, G. B. (1965): "Initial Nasal Clusters in Eastern and Western Austronesian", in: *Lingua*, 14, 416–430.
- Modakewau, P. (1975): "Weapon-Making in the Trobriands", in: *Oral History*, 3/10, 2–7.

- Montague, S. (1974): *The Trobriand Society*. (unpublished PH.D.-thesis, University of Chicago).
- Müller, F. (1876–1888): *Grundriß der Sprachwissenschaft*. 4 Vols. (Wien).
- Narokobi, B. (1983): *The Melanesian Way*. (Boroko, Institute of PNG Studies; 2nd revised edition).
- Narubatal. (1975): “Trobriand Canoe Prows Fourteen Pieces from the Collection of the PNG Museum”, in: *Gigibori*, 2, 1–14.
- Nelson, H. (1982): *Taim Bilong Masta The Australian Involvement with Papua New Guinea*. (Sydney, Griffin).
- Noel, J. C. (n.d.): *Kiriwina and English*. (Ukarumpa, SIL-paper):
- O’Grady, G. N., Zisa, Ch. A. (1971): “Checklist of Oceanic Language and Dialect Names”, in: T. A. Sebeok, ed.: *Current Trends in Linguistics*, Vol. 8,2. (Den Haag, Mouton) 1205–1257.
- Paisewa, E., Pagotto, L., Kale, J. (1976): *A Short Sketch of Are (or Mukawa) Milne Bay, Papua New Guinea*. (University of PNG, Department of Language, Occasional Paper No. 2).
- Persson, J. (1983): “Cyclical Change and Circular Exchange A Re-Examination of the Kula-Ring”, in: *Oceania*, 54, 32–47.
- Powell, H. A. (1957): *An Analysis of Present Day Social Structure in the Trobriand Islands*. (unpublished PH.D.-thesis, University of London).
- Powell, H. A. (1960): “Competitive Leadership in Trobriand Political Organization”, in: *Journal of the Royal Anthropological Institute*, 90, 118–148.
- Powell, H. A. (1969 a): “Genealogy, Residence, and Kinship in Kiriwina”, in: *Man*, 4, 117–202.
- Powell, H. A. (1969 b): “Territory, Hierarchy, and Kinship in Kiriwina”, in: *Man*, 4, 580–604.
- Ranck, S. (1979): “Wood Carving in the Trobriands – Industry in Decline?”, in: *Post Courier Special Edition: The Arts of the People*, September 1979.
- Ray, S. H. (1893): “The Languages of British New Guinea”, in: *Transactions of the Ninth International Congress of Orientalists, London, 1892*, 754–770.
- Ray, S. H. (1895): *A Comparative Vocabulary of the Dialects of British New Guinea*. (London, Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge).
- Ray, S. H. (1907): *Reports of the Cambridge Anthropological Expedition to Torres Straits, Vol. 3: Linguistics*. (Cambridge, Cambridge University Press).
- Ray, S. H. (1919): “The Languages of Northern Papua”, in: *Journal of the Royal Anthropological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland*, 49, 317–341.
- Ray, S. H. (1926): *A Comparative Study of the Melanesian Island Languages*. (Cambridge, Cambridge University Press).
- Ray, S. H. (1938): “The Languages of the Eastern and South-Eastern Divisions of Papua”, in: *Journal of the Royal Anthropological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland*, 68, 153–208.
- Reland, H. (1706): see: Dyen, I. (1971), 5.

- Rentoul, C. A. (1931): "Physiological Paternity and the Trobriander", in: *Man*, 31, 152–154.
- Robinson, M. S. (1962): "Complementary Filiation and Marriage in the Trobriand Islands", in: Meyer Fortes, ed.: *Marriage in Tribal Societies*. (Cambridge, Cambridge University Press) 121–155.
- Sampson, N., Hickett, J. (1965): *Vivigana Phonemes*. (Ukarumpa, SIL-paper).
- Saville, G. (with J. Austin) (1974): *King of Kiriwina The Adventures of Sergeant Saville in the South Seas*. (London, Cooper).
- Schellong, O. (1890): "Die Jabim-Sprache der Finschhafener Gegend", in: *Einzelbeiträge zur allgemeinen und vergleichenden Sprachwissenschaft*, 7.
- Schlesier, E. (1961): "Über die Zweisprachigkeit und die Stellung der Zweisprachigen in Melanesia, besonders auf Neuguinea", in: *Veröffentlichungen des Museums für Völkerkunde zu Leipzig, Heft 11: Beiträge zur Völkerforschung, Hans Damm zum 65. Geburtstag*. (Berlin, Akademie Verlag) 550–576.
- Schlesier, E. (1970): *Me'udana Südost-Neuguinea Teil 1 Die soziale Struktur*. (Braunschweig, Limbach).
- Schlesier, E. (1979): "Me'udana (Südost-Neuguinea) Die Empfängnis-Theorie und ihre Auswirkungen", in: *Curare*, 2, 97–104.
- Schlesier, E. (1982): "Abo'agu Christopher Obedi Me'uyo Eine Lebensgeschichte, aufgezeichnet in der Dobu-Sprache und übersetzt ins Deutsche", in: R. Carle et al., eds.: *Gava Studies in Austronesian Languages and Cultures*. (Berlin, Reimer) 141–154.
- Schlesier, E. (1983): *Me'udana Südost-Neuguinea Teil 2 Das soziale Leben*. (Berlin, Reimer).
- Schmidt, W. (1899): "Über das Verhältnis der melanesischen Sprachen zu den polynesischen und untereinander", in: *Sitzungsberichte der Kaiserlichen Akademie der Wissenschaften zu Wien, Philosophisch-Historische Klasse*, 141/6, 1–93.
- Schmidt, W. (1900–1902): "Die sprachlichen Verhältnisse von Deutsch-Neuguinea", in: *Zeitschrift für Afrikanische, Ozeanische und Ostasiatische Sprachen* (formerly: *Zeitschrift für Afrikanische und Ozeanische Sprachen*), 5, 345–384; 6, 1–99.
- Scoditti, G. M. G. (1982): "Aesthetics: the significance of apprenticeship in Kitawa", in: *Man*, 17, 74–91.
- Scoditti, G. M. G. (1984): "The Use of 'Metaphors' in Kitawa Culture, Northern Massim", in: *Oceania*, LV, 50–70.
- Senft, G.; Senft, B.: see "References" above.
- Silas, E. (1924): "The Art of the Trobriand Islanders", in: *Studio*, 88, 132–135.
- Sillitoe, P. (1978): "Exchange in Melanesian Society", in: *Ethos*, 43, 7–29.
- Spiro, M. E. (1982): *Oedipus in the Trobriands*. (Chicago, University of Chicago Press).
- Strathern, A. (1971): *The Rope of Moka Big-Men and Ceremonial Exchange in Mount Hagen, New Guinea*. (Cambridge, Cambridge University Press).
- Strathern A., ed.: (1982): *Inequality in New Guinea Highlands Societies*. (Cambridge, Cambridge University Press).
- Strathern, A. (1983): "Research in Papua New Guinea Cross Currents of Conflict", in: *Rain*, 58, 4–10.

- Tooker, D. E. (1979): "Some Basic Trobriand Attitudes about Sex as Expressed in the Kula Ring", in: *Cambridge Anthropology*, 5, 44–65.
- Tryon, D. T. (1982): "Austronesian Languages", in: R. J. May, H. Nelson, eds.: *Melanesia: Beyond Diversity*. Vol. 1. (Research School of Pacific Studies, Australian National University, Canberra) 241–248.
- Uberoi, J. P. S. (1962): *Politics of the Kula Ring: An Analysis of the Findings of Bronislaw Malinowski*. (Manchester, Manchester University Press).
- Watson, L. (1956): "Trobriand Island Clans and Chiefs", in: *Man*, 56, 164.
- Weiner, A. B. (1976): *Women of Value, Men of Renown New Perspectives in Trobriand Exchange*. (Austin, University of Texas Press).
- Weiner, A. B. (1977): "Trobriand Descent: Female/Male Domains", in: *Ethos*, 5, 54–70.
- Weiner, A. B. (1978): "The Reproductive Model in Trobriand Society", in: *Mankind*, 11, 175–186.
- Weiner, A. B. (1980): "Stability in Banana Leaves Colonization and Women in Kiriwina Trobriand Islands", in: M. Etienne, E. Leacock, eds.: *Women and Colonization*. (New York, Prager) 270–293.
- Weiner, A. B. (1982): "Ten Years in the Life of an Island", in: *Bikmaus*, 3, 64–75.
- Weiner, A. B. (1983): "From Words to Objects to Magic: Hard Words and the Boundaries of Social Interaction", in: *Man*, 18, 690–709.
- Weiner, A. B. (1984): "Problems in Trobriand Ethnography", in: *Man*, 19, 666–668.
- Wurm, S. A., ed.: (1976): *Austronesian Languages – New Guinea Area Languages And Language Study*, Vol. 2, Pacific Linguistics, Series C, No. 39. (Australian National University, Canberra).
- Wurm, S. A., ed.: (1977a): *Language, Culture, Society, And The Modern World – New Guinea Area Languages And Language Study*, Vol. 3, Fasc. 2, Pacific Linguistics, Series C, No. 40. (Australian National University, Canberra).
- Wurm, S. A., (1977 b): "Institutional Framework Of Language Study: The Australian National University", in: S. A. Wurm, ed.: (1977 a), 1181–1223.
- Wurm, S. A., McElhanon, K. (1975): "Papuan Language Classification Problems", in: S. A. Wurm, ed.: *Papuan Languages And The New Guinea Linguistic Scene – New Guinea Area Languages and Language Study*, Vol. 1, Pacific Linguistics, Series C, No. 38. (Australian National University, Canberra) 145–164.
- Young, M. (1971): *Fighting With Food: Leadership, Values, and Social Control in a Massim Society*. (Cambridge, Cambridge University Press).
- Young, M., ed.: (1979): *The Ethnography of Malinowski The Trobriand Islands 1915–1918*. (London, Routledge & Kegan Paul).
- Young, M. (1983): *Magicians Of Manumana: Living Myth in Kalauna*. (Berkeley, University of California Press).
- Young, M. (1984): "The Intensive Study of a Restricted Area, Or, Why Did Malinowski Go to the Trobriand Islands", in: *Oceania*, LV, 1–26.

Zöllner, H. (1890): “Untersuchungen über 24 Sprachen aus dem Schutzgebiet der Neuguinea-Compagnie”, in: *Petermanns Geographische Mitteilungen, Globus*, 36, 122–128, 145–152, 181.

Zöllner, H. (1891): *Deutsch-Neuguinea und meine Ersteigung des Finisterre Gebirges*. (Stuttgart, Union Deutsche Verlagsanstalt).

Directions for the Use of the Dictionary

This dictionary presents the vocabulary of Kilivila language which I collected during 15 months of field-research on the Trobriand Islands; it is based on the **Biga galawala** variety of Kilivila language as it is spoken in Tauwema village on Kaile'una Island.

The dictionary consists of two parts:

Part 1 presents the Kilivila-English dictionary.

Part 2 presents the English-Kilivila dictionary;

part 2 is intended to serve more as an index than as a dictionary proper.

The Main Entry

The main entries follow one another in this dictionary in alphabetical order letter by letter.

In part 1 of the dictionary an abbreviated label indicating a part of speech or some other functional classification follows the main entry.

If an entry represents a verb stem, it starts and ends with a hyphen, the mnemotechnical device to indicate the substitution of subject-prefixes and of the suffixed morphemes indicating number (see: Kilivila Grammar 4.1.1.).

If an entry represents an adjective with or without classificatory particles, the entry starts with a hyphen in parentheses (see: Kilivila Grammar 4.6.).

If an entry represents an adjective with obligatory classificatory particles, the entry starts with a hyphen (see: Kilivila Grammar 4.6.).

If an entry represents a classificatory particle, it starts and ends with a hyphen in parentheses.

If an entry represents a noun that cannot be used in actual speech production without possession indicating pronouns, the entry gives the respective series of pronouns hyphenated to the noun proper (see: Kilivila Grammar 4.2.2.).

If an entry has different primary meanings, arabic numerals are used to distinguish the various senses of the catchword. If necessary, illustrative phrases and cross-references to synonyms or antonyms are given. Idiomatic and archaic usage is indicated by the respective abbreviation. If necessary, special grammatical or other comments are given in double-parentheses.

Numerals, numeral compounds and measures are not entered in the vocabulary of this dictionary. They are to be found in section 4.5. of the Kilivila Grammar.

Part 2 of the dictionary - the English-Kilivila index - gives the English catchword and its Kilivila equivalent(s).

Orthography, Pronunciation, and Stress

The orthography for Kilivila entries in the dictionary follows the rules given in subsection 3.1.2. of the Kilivila Grammar.

The rules for Kilivila pronunciation and stress are to be found in subsection 3.1.2. and section 3.3. of the Kilivila Grammar.

Proper Names, Names of Places, and Names of Plants and Animals

Proper names and names of places are not entered in the vocabulary of this dictionary. Only those names of plants and animals are given that could be specified biologically.

Pictorial Illustrations

At the end of part 1 of the dictionary some pictorial illustrations of Kilivila entries are given to clarify their definition.

Abbreviations used in this Dictionary

1.	first
2.	second
3.	third
Ps.	person
Sg.	singular
Pl.	plural
incl.	inclusive
excl.	exclusive
V	verb
VE	verbal expression
N	noun
NE	nominal expression
PersP	personal pronoun
PP I	possessive pronoun series I
PP II	possessive pronoun series II
PP III	possessive pronoun series III
PP IV	possessive pronoun series IV
Pro	pronoun (emphatic, interrogative, demonstrative, relative, and indefinite pronouns)
CP	classificatory particles
Num	numeral
Adj	adjective
Adv	adverb
Prep	preposition
Con	connective
Neg	negation
Pa	particle
Int	interjection
s.o.	someone
sth.	something
o.s.	oneself
e.g.	exempli gratia; for instance
Syn.	synonym
Ant.	antonym
arch.	archaic
idiom.	idiomatic
()	parentheses indicating that an element may or may not occur
(())	double-parentheses indicating comments

References

- Fowler, H. W. (1970): A Dictionary of Modern English Usage Second Edition, revised by Sir E. Gowers. (London, Oxford University Press).
- Laycock, D. C. (1975): "Problems of Dictionary-Making in Minor Languages of the Pacific", in: L. Heilmann, ed., (1975): Proceedings of the 11th International Congress of Linguistics, Vol. II, (Bologna) 201-208.
- Messinger, H., Rüdénberg, W. (1970¹³): Langenscheidts Handwörterbuch Englisch Teil I Englisch-Deutsch. (Berlin, Langenscheidt).
- Messinger, H. (1970¹⁶): Langenscheidts Handwörterbuch Englisch Teil II Deutsch-Englisch. (Berlin, Langenscheidt)
- Pheby, J., Scholze, W. (1979): Oxford-Duden Bildwörterbuch Deutsch und Englisch. Herausgegeben von der Dudenredaktion und der German Section of the Oxford University Press, Dictionary Department. (Mannheim, Bibliographisches Institut/Dudenverlag).
- Springer, O., ed.: (1974): Langenscheidts Enzyklopädisches Wörterbuch der Englischen und Deutschen Sprache. Teil I Englisch-Deutsch. 2 Vols. (Berlin, Langenscheidt).
- Springer, o., ed.: (1974): Langenscheidts Enzyklopädisches Wörterbuch der Englischen und Deutschen Sprache. Teil II Deutsch-Englisch. 2 Vols. (Berlin, Langenscheidt).
- Webster's Third New International Dictionary (1966).
(Springfield, Mass., G. & C. Merriam Co.).
- Webster's Seventh New Collegiate Dictionary (1969).
(Springfield, Mass., G. & C. Merriam Co.).

Kilivila – English Dictionary

A

<p>a oh, indeed</p>	<p>Pa, Int</p>	<p>ago alas</p>	<p>Pa, Int</p>
<p>a- ((subject-prefix, verb, 1. Ps. Sg., neutral))</p>		<p>agu my ((intermediate degree of possession))</p>	<p>PP II</p>
<p>a-Dual & Pl. Ps. PP III-Num ((person plus number of persons; see: Grammar, 4.5.)) e.g.: aditeyu we two amiteyu we two adatetolusi we three amatelimasi we five amivasi you four asitelima the five of them</p>		<p>agutoki 1. my thanks, thanks 2. please 3. ((greeting, ritualized formula, used to start speeches)) e.g.: Agutoki sogu... My dear friend... Agutoki kweguyau, agutoki tommota Kaile'una, magigu balivala avaka avaka... Honourable chiefs, people from Kaile'una Island, I would like to talk about something... ((loan word from Dobu language))</p>	<p>NE</p>
<p>ada our ((Dual incl., intermediate degree of possession))</p>	<p>PP II</p>	<p>see: amatokisi</p>	
<p>agi look! oh look! oh look at it! ((exclamation))</p>	<p>Pa, Int</p>	<p>ai oh no! ((exclamation expressing repulsion, defiance, repudiation)) see: aisi</p>	<p>Pa, Int</p>

aisi	Pa,Int	e.g.:
1. ouch!		alapogu
2. oh no!		my eyebrows
((exclamation expressing pain or disapproval; final vowel almost always reduced to Schwa))		alavakela Adj,Adv
		as big as
		see: vakela
aiye	Pa,Int	alavigimkoila Adv
oh dear! dear me!		finally, at last,
((exclamation expressing distress, sorrow))		at the end
ake	Pa,Int	am PP II
is it? oh, indeed, is it?		your ((intermediate degree of possession))
((exclamation expressing polite interest, casual response))		ama PP II
		our ((Dual excl., intermediate degree of possession))
ala	PP II	amakala Adv
her/his ((intermediate degree of possession))		how? in what way?
alabauva		amakauva-PP IV
see: alabava		see: amakava-PP IV
alabava	Adj,Adv,Pro	amakava-PP IV Pro
1. many		1. how is...
2. much		how are...
ala'itopwapu	Adv	e.g.:
full to overflowing		Amakavam?
		How are you?
ala'itopwapwa	Adj	Amakavala...?
biggest		How is she...?
alapo-PP IV	N	2. what is s.o. going to do
eyebrow(s)		e.g.:
		Amakavagu?
		What am I going to do?

amanakwena		amgwa	Pro
see: amanakwa		where	
amanakwa	Pro	ami	PP II
1. which...?		your ((2. Ps. Pl., inter-	
now which...?		mediate degree of posses-	
e.g.:		sion))	
Amanakwa bukwau?		amyaga-PP IV	Pro
Now, which one will you		what is a persons/things	
take?		name?	
2. how...?		what is the name of...?	
just how...?		e.g.:	
e.g.:		Amyagam?	
Amanakwa kuvagi?		What is your name?	
Just how do you do it?		Amyagala waga?	
aminikwena		What is the name of the	
see: amanakwa		canoe?	
amatokisi	NE	amyaga	Pa, Int
our thanks, thank you		how do you call it	
((loan word from Dobu		((editing term))	
language))		see: yaga-PP IV	
see: agutoki		anerosi	N
ambaisa		angel	
see: ambeya		((loan word))	
ambe		apiyoyoga	N
see: ambeya		swing	
ambesa		apu	Adj, Adv, N
see: ambeya		half	
ambeya	Pro	((loan word))	
where		see: sikipona	
where from		aravanata'u	N
where to		round yam	
see: amgwa			

asi their ((intermediate degree of possession))	PP II	avakauva what? pardon?	Int,Pro
avaka what, which, what about... what's the matter... idiom.:	Pro	avakawaya what is that about?	Pro
avaka PP II bauva how many things ((-Hum)) has s.o.? e.g.:		ave 1. who e.g.: Ave tau yokwa? Who are you, man?	Pro
avaka ala bauva how many things has he/ she?		2. what e.g.: Ave mauna? What animal is this?	
avaka avaka whatever		3. which e.g.: Ave keda... Which way...	
avaka beya what is this? what is on there?		see: avela	
avaka dimlela why? what reason, meaning, purpose...?		avela 1. who 2. whose e.g.: Avela la bwala? Whose house?	Pro
avaka kegiala what for? what does it mean?		3. who of, which one of e.g.: Avela dabodasi? Which one of our group?	
avaka pela what for, on what account, for what purpose		idiom.:	
avaka uula why? because of what reason?		avela avela	
avakagola whatever any kind of	Pro	whoever avela tuvela who else	

avelai Pro
which one ((of persons))

aveso-PP IV Pro
who is with s.o.?
e.g.:
Avesogu?
Who is with me?

avetuta Con,Adv,Pro
1. when
2. at what time

ayani N
iron
((loan word))

B

<p>ba- ((subject-prefix, verb, 1. Ps. Sg., incompleted action))</p>		<p>ligaba, makavasisiva, mowa, rebwaga, tapopwa</p>	
<p>-babarita- to become numb ((with subject prefixes of 3. Ps. Sg. only)) e.g.: Ebabarita kaikegu. My leg became numb.</p>	<p>V</p>	<p>-bagula- to garden, to work in a garden, to make a garden</p>	<p>V</p>
<p>-babi- 1. to pierce 2. to stab, to spear 3. to stick (sth. on sth. else)</p>	<p>V</p>	<p>bagulela garden with monoculture</p>	<p>N</p>
<p>bagi necklace, part of a sulava see: sulava</p>	<p>N</p>	<p>-bagulela- to garden, to work in a garden, to make into a garden</p>	<p>V</p>
<p>bagula garden, new garden without big trees, cultivated garden see: pictorial illustrations see: bagulela, baleko, buyagu, kemata, kengwa,</p>	<p>N</p>	<p>baisa see: beya</p>	
		<p>baka- ((subject-prefix, verb, Dual exclusive, incompleted action, 1. Ps. Pl. excl., incompleted action))</p>	
		<p>-bakana bald-headed</p>	<p>Adj</p>
		<p>baku village ground, village square</p>	<p>N</p>

-baku-	V	-banena-	V
to bury		to find	
		see: -bani-	
bakwe-PP IV	N	Ant.: -ne'i- , -nene'i- ,	
footprint		-neni-	
e.g.:			
bakwegu		bani	N
my footprint		hook	
-balau	Adj	-bani-	V
lazy		1. to angle	
		2. to found	
baleko	N	3. to find	
garden plot			
garden with big trees,		-bapita'isi-	V
garden of an individual		to baptize ((loan word))	
see: bagula			
		basi	N
-baleko-	V	1. gift in "Kula"-exchange,	
to garden		small interim gift	
to work in a garden		2. seed	
to make a garden			
		-basi-	V
-bali-	V	1. to weave	
to become bent down (with		e.g.:	
age), to get crooked		Ebasi kwasi.	
((with subject-prefixes of		She weaves an armband.	
3. Ps. Sg. only))		see: -vola-	
		2. to stab, to spear,	
baloma	N	to sting,	
spirits of the dead		to stick (a pig)	
idiom.:		3. to sew, to stitch	
baloma tolibabogwa			
the most ancient spirits		-bausaki	Adj
of the dead		see: -bosaki	
bam-PP IV	N	-bava-	V
female genitals		to be numerous	
		((plural forms only))	

-baveki many, plenty	Adj	bela bell, church bell, drum ((loan word))	N
bayiki a bag full of betelnuts	N	-belu- to be deformed, to be crooked see: -yani-	V
beaka here see: beya	Adv	beluma seaweed	N
beba butterfly, moth	N	bendini benzine	V
(-)bebotu blunt Ant.: -kakata	Adj	besa see: beya	Adv
-be'iki- to go back, to return see: -ke'ita-	V	besatuta now, right now	Adv
beku stone axe blade ((important object of men's wealth)) see: gilivakuma	N	besobesa 1. everywhere 2. anything -be'u- to drift (away), to float ((with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. only)) see: -kului- , -kuluvi-	Adv V
(-)beku(-) stone blade	CP	beya 1. this ((in connection with a deictic gesture only)) 2. that's it, here!, there you are	Pro, Pa
(-)beku(-) floating submerged, sth. floating full of water	CP		
-beku- to sink see: -katubeku-	V		

beyawa	N	idiom.:	
big basket ((for food and "grass"-skirts))		biga gaga	
see: peta		bad language,	
		obscene language	
		biga taloi	
-beyaya	Adj	good bye, farewell	
wide, broad, spacious		blessing	
Ant.: -sisikwa		ala biga taloi	
		his blessing	
bi-		kwetala biga	
((subject-prefix, verb, 3. Ps., incomplete action))		one word, a word	
		see: -bigatona-	
bia	N	(-)biga(-)	CP
beer		word, statement, speech	
-bia-	V	-bigatona-	V
to pull		1. to say	
e.g.:		2. to speak	
Ebiasi waga va kenukenua.		3. to tell	
They pull the canoe to the beach.		4. to talk	
		see: biga, -kebiga-, -livala-, -luki-	
bibogi	Adv	-bigibweli-	V
at night		to say words of love	
Ant.: biyam			
bibonuvanaku	Adv	-bigibweli-PP IV-	V
deep down, very deep down		to say words of love to s.o.	
bida	N	e.g.:	
beeds		kubigibweligu	
		you say words of love to me	
bida'ila	Adj,Adv	-bigidadava	Adj
different		talkative, communicative, chatty	
see: ituali			
biga	N	idiom.: tobigidadava tau	
language		a chatty man	

-bigili-	V	bileya	N
1. to take out, to draw out		enemy, opponent idiom.:	
2. to tear off		Lagabileya?	
see: -biligai-		Now - who will win?	
-bigitomwaya-	V	(-)bili(-)	CP
1. to talk like an adult e.g.:		roll, material in rolls, sth. rolled up	
Gwadi bogwa ibigitomwaya			
The child talks like an adult.		-bili-	V
2. to talk as an experienced person		1. to revolve 2. to roll (up) see: -bilibili-	
-bigumata	Adj	-bilibili-	V
lazy		to roll e.g.:	
bikanapula	Adv	Babilibili mku.	
next month		I will roll a cigarette.	
bikanapulasi	Adv	(-)bililo(-)	CP
next months		trip	
(-)biko(-)	CP	bilubilo-PP IV	N
bunch of coconuts		lip(s) e.g.:	
bikwalisi	N	bilubilogu	
scratch		my lips	
see: -kwali-			
-bilabala-	V	bilum	N
to move up and down, to move to and fro		net-bag ((loan word from Tok Pisin (Melanesian Pidgin)))	
bilau	N	biluma	N
health		big feather, worn as a headdress	

bimada	N	bisalela	N
clotted blood		pandanus leaves, used for	
idiom.:		decoration of dancers or	
buya'igu bimada		canoes	
my clotted blood		see: bisila	
see: buya'i-PP IV			
bimanum	Adj	-bisibasi-	V
soft		to weave, to wreathe	
		idiom.:	
		ibisibasi	
bimwalisi	N	spasm of the stomach	
drumskin ((made of the			
hide of waranus indicus))		bisibasila	N
		thorn(s)	
binabina	N	-bisibwadi-	V
embers		to close a house/ a garden,	
		using wooden sticks, pan-	
bini	N	danus mats, or palm leaves	
bean ((loan word))		see: -katubwagi-	
binibani	N	bisila	N
jelly-fish		1. kind of pandanus	
-binibani-	V	2. pandanus leaf used for	
to fish		decoration, a token of	
e.g.:		excellence	
Ebinibanisi deli keyala,		idiom.:	
gumam, kaidagi.		bisila wama	
They fish with spears,		pandanus streamer	
landing nets, and torches.			
-biriuya-	V	-bisipweli-	V
1. to distort		1. to scratch	
to twist		2. to hurt slightly	
2. to be distorted		bisobesa	Pro
to be twisted		anything,	
		whatsoever	

-bisituli-	V	bivokwa	Adv
1. to make room for sth.		finished	
2. to cut into halves		ready	
		((shortened form of:	
bisubasuma	N	bogwa bivokuva	
canoe prow, decorated with		already it will be	
flowers, pandanus leaves,		finished))	
and shells		see: -vokuva-	
see: tabuya			
bita-		-biyagila-	V
((subject-prefix, verb,		to draw	
Dual incl., incompletive		to move	
action, 1. Ps. Pl. incl.,			
incompletive action))		biyam	Adv
		1. in the daytime	
		2. the day is breaking	
bitayada	N	(-)bo(-)	CP
kindling a fire, using a		sth. cut across	
stick ((see: kekwila))			
and rub it against a		bobau	N
notched piece of wood		pipe (to smoke tobacco)	
((see: kemamata))			
bitomalaula	N	-bobava	Adj
corner pillar		plenty, many, all	
see: -tomalaula-		e.g.:	
		mapana kwebobava dakuna	
biukeyami	Pro	the place was all stones	
arch.: you ((2. Ps. Pl.))		tommota tobabava isisusi	
see: yokwami		a vast crowd was there	
		see:	
-biumali-	V	alabava, -baveki, -bwabava	
to pull back			
		(-)bobo(-)	CP
bivatu	Prep	1. cut across, cut trans-	
until		versely	
		2. block cut off	

-bobobu-	V	-bodai-	V
to cut "grass"-skirts short see: doba		to benefit	
bobu	N	-bodai-PP IV-	V
log, round timber		to benefit s.o. e.g.:	
-bobu-	V	ibodaimasi	
to cut		it benefits us	
-bobuta	Adj	bodulela	N
round		ghost, evil minded spirit see: kosi	
bobwaili	N	bogeboda	Adj
love see: bobwelila , -bigibweli- -bwasi-		square, quadratic	
bobwelila	N	bogebwadi	Pa, Int
gift, gift of love		idiom.:	
boda	N	stop that's it that's enough ((shortened form of: bogwa ebwadi already it is full see: -bwadi-))	
1. group, team 2. brother(s)! ((junior; exclamation))		bogeokwa	Adv
-boda-	V	idiom.:	
1. to meet 2. to greet 3. to welcome idiom.:		finished, ready ((shortened form of: bogwa evokuva already it is finished)) see: bivokwa , -vokuva-	
iboda that is..., it sums up to.. e.g.:		bogepolu	Adj
beya iboda sopa now, that's a lie		idiom.:	
		boiling ((shortened form of:	

bogwa epolu already it boils)) see: -polu-		-bogwa old Ant.: -vau	Adj
bogi 1. night 2. darkness idiom.:	N	bogwadesi enough, stop see: bogwa, desi	Adv, Int, Pa
bogi-Num e.g. bogiyu the day after tomorrow bogitolu after three nights, three days after bogivasi after four nights, four days after	Adv	bogwala yes, of course boi brown heron boituva white heron -bokeili- to hunt to chase e.g.: Ibokeilisi tovelau. They chase the thief.	Int, Pa
(-)bogi(-) night	CP		
-bogi- ((with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. Sg. only)) e.g.: ebogi it is getting dark, night is coming on	V	-bokoile-PP IV- to hunt s.o. to chase s.o. e.g.: bibokoilemasi they will chase us	V
bogina bad smell, bad odour, stench see: maina	N	-bokoili- see: -bokeili-	V
bogwa already, soon, then, yes (of course), as soon as	Con, Adv, Pa, Int	bokovau drill bit see: kegigiui, -upwali-	N

boku cough	N	Bomasi bigisesi lusita deli tau! They must not see their sister with a man!
-boku- to (have a) cough see: -bukuboku- , -yaka-	V	idiom.: sena bomala 1. it is strictly forbidden it is prohibited it is a big taboo 2. it is sacred
bokusasila hem (clearing one's throat)	N	
-bokusasila- to clear one's throat, to hem	V	bomala Adj 1. forbidden, taboo 2. sacred
boli ball	N	bomatu N 1. east ((wind)) 2. North-Easterly point of Kiriwina Island
bolova stale ((food)), insipid ((food))	Adj	
-bolu- 1. to scoop to draw ((water)) 2. to bail	V	bonavagasi Adj, Adv extremely good, extremely well see: bwena
-bolumse'u- ((with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. Sg. only)) e.g.: ibolumse'u it spurts, it spouts	V	bonavanaku Adj deep -bonebona Adj 1. stupid, dumb 2. handicapped with respect to speech
boma-PP IV taboo e.g.: bomagu my taboo	N	bosa N boss see: -bose-PP IV- -bausaki Adj see: -bosaki

-bosaki	Adj	-bubobu-	V
handsome, nice, beautiful		to carve up ((fish))	
see: -tubosaki-		to cut ((fish))	
		to divide ((fish))	
-bose-PP IV-	V		
to boss s.o.		buboya	N
e.g.:		family	
ebosegu		e.g.:	
he bosses me		ula buboya	
		my family	
bosu	N		
cassowary		bubu	N
		granny ((pet name))	
botelivokwa	N	(-)bubu(-)	CP
helicopter		see: (-)bobo(-)	
((literal meaning: "empty bottle"))			
bovada	N	-bubu-	V
pumpkin		to grow ((grass, weeds, brushwood; with subject- prefixes of 3. Ps. only))	
boya	N		
boy		bububula	N
		shining	
Boyowa	N	-bubula-	V
arch. name for Kiriwina Island		1. to shine	
		((with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. Sg. only))	
(-)bubo(-)	CP	e.g.:	
see: (-)bobo(-)		Lamigile'u vigoda besatuta	
		ibubula.	
-bubobu	Adj	I cleaned the shell and now it is shining.	
divided, carved up		2. to break out ((sickness; with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. only))	
e.g.:			
nabubobu yena			
carved up fish			

-bubuli-	V	bubuvaga	N
1. to do sth. by o.s. see: -vagi-		common meal within the family in the course of a festive distribution of food and/or other items see: sagali	
2. to start carving			
3. to set up a rule			
4. to create ((man))			
(-)bubulo(-)	CP	(-)bubwa(-)	CP
sth. made, sth. created		cut across, parts cut off	
bubuna	N	-bubwagau	Adj
1. manners idiom.: bubuna bwena good manners see: bubune-PP IV		1. bewitched 2. magic, magical idiom.: nabubwagau witch tobubwagau sorcerer, witch doctor see: bwagau	
2. dove			
bubune-PP IV	N		
1. custom, tradition			
2. manners e.g.: bubunesi their custom also: si bubunela their custom bubunemi your custom also: mi bubunela your custom		-bubwali-	V
		to gurgle	
		bubwaluva	N
		spittle, saliva e.g.: agu bubwaluva my saliva	
		bubwaya-PP IV	N
		personal belongings	
		(-)buda(-)	CP
-bubusi-	V	group, team, crowd see: boda ((N also used as CP))	
to leak ((with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. only))			

202 budaboda

budaboda meeting see: boda	N	(-)bugi(-) see: (-)bogi(-)	CP
budagwe brothers, guys see: boda	N	bugibogi every night see: bogi	Adv
budaka plank	N	-bugubagula- to garden, to work in the garden idiom.:	V
budakola charcoal	N	tobugubagula gardener nabugubagula	
budakola black	Adj	gardener ((female)) see: bagula , -buguli-	
budibudi 1. small clouds in the afternoon 2. upper brink of a canoe board see: lagim	N	bugulela plants growing in a garden -buguli- 1. to lay out a garden 2. to garden, to work in a garden	N V
buditinidesi all together	Pro	see: -bugubagula-	
(-)budo(-) see: (-)buda(-)	CP	bugwa 1. pupa 2. round yam	N
(-)budu(-) see: (-)buda(-)	CP	-bugwabogina- see: -bugabogina-	V
budubadu many, much, a lot of	Adj, Adv	-bugwau- to bewitch, to do a person harm by magic	V
-bugabogina- to rot, to decompose	V		

buki	N	(-)bukwa(-)	CP
book		1. fruit cluster	
idiom.:		2. cowries tied into a	
buki tabu		specific cluster	
the Holy Book, the Bible		also: (-)buko(-)	
(-)buko(-)	CP	bulagala	N
buried,		news	
sth. concealed by being		idiom.:	
buried,		eyoyu bulagala	
sth. buried to mature		the news spread out	
		see: bulogala	
(-)buku(-)	CP	bulakweda	N
see: (-)buko(-)		shelter in the garden	
buku-		where seeds and young	
((subject-prefix, verb, 2.		plants are kept	
Ps., incomplete action))		-bulamata	Adj
-bukubeku-	V	having blood taboo	
to sink		idiom.:	
see: -beku-		tobulamata	
		a man with blood taboo	
-bukuboku-	V	nabulamata	
to cough (always, all the		a woman with blood taboo	
time),		bulapwasa	N
to have a bad cough		bad smell, stink, stench	
see: -boku-		see: -pwasa-	
bukula	N	bulibwali	N
bunch (of bananas)		opening in front of a	
-bukumata	Adj	canoe prow	
lazy		see: tabuya	
bukumatula	N	-bulibwali-	V
bachelor's house		1. to keep guard	
		2. to keep awake	

(-)buliga(-)	CP	-bulukato'ula-	V
1. storey, floor		to fall ill	
2. drawers, shelves		see: kato'ula	
3. horizontal divisions in the food house		bulukwalukwa	N
		bandicoot	
bulिताula	N	bulum	Adj
ritualized competitive display of food to finish a severe quarrel, avoiding war-like action		blue ((loan word))	
		bulumaduku	N
		March	
bulivada	N	see: tubukona	
murena			
		-bulumse'u-	V
bulogala	N	to smoke	
arch.: news		e.g.:	
see: bulagala		Ebulumse'u kova.	
idiom.:		The fire is burning.	
bulogala bwena		Abulumse'u tombaiku.	
good news		I smoke tobacco.	
The Four Gospels			
(-)bulu(-)	CP	-buluvatai-	V
half submerged		to quarrel	
		buluvevai	N
-bulua-	V	house of a married couple	
to knot, to make a knot		see: bwala, -vai-	
bulubulu	N	buluvisiga	N
smell of fish and other seafood		early dawn	
		(-)buluwo(-)	CP
-bulubulu	Adj	ten-group ((animals))	
bad smelling (of fish and other seafood)		bumba	N
		bamboo	

buna	N	-busi-	V
white cowrie shell		1. to come back, to return	
see: bunadoga		idiom.:	
		Abusi ama.	
bunadoga	N	I come back	
belt of small white cowrie shells		2. to climb down, to go down, to descend	
see: buna		idiom.:	
		Ibusi ima.	
bunami	N	He climbs down	
1. coconut oil		3. to melt	
2. oil		4. to drop (down)	
idiom.:		e.g.:	
olakeda bunami		Ibusi bunami.	
backbone		Coconut oil is dropping down.	
((literal meaning: "on the road of the coconut oil", that is: where oil flows down when the body is oiled))			
bune-PP IV	N	-busiki-	V
joint		to wet	
idiom.:		((with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. Sg. only))	
bunela kaike-PP IV		e.g.:	
ankle		Ibusiki moi.	
bunela yama-PP IV		It wets the mat.	
wrist			
see: kwebune-PP IV		-busima-	V
		to come down	
buneyova	N	buta	N
canoe-shed		boots	
bunukwa	N	butabota	N
pig ((domestic))		black banana-seeds,	
see: bwarodina		beads in necklaces	
		-butu-	V
		to compose	

butu-PP IV	N	buyagu	N
1. (personal) song		garden	
2. satirical song			
e.g.:		buya'i-PP IV	N
butugu		blood	
my song		e.g.:	
see: butula		buya'igu	
		my blood	
-butugeyai-	V	see: bimada	
to scatter			
butukumvela	Adv	-buya'i-	V
1. in vain, for nothing		to bleed	
2. nothing		e.g.:	
		abuya'i	
		I am bleeding	
butula	N	idiom.:	
1. noise, sound		ibuya'i vovogu	
2. news, rumour		my body is bleeding	
idiom.:			
iyoyu butula...		-buyoyu-	V
the news spread...		1. to stop	
3. see: butu-PP IV		to bring to a halt	
butula		2. to forbid	
her/his song		3. to prevent	
butula	Adj	(-)bwa(-)	CP
noisy		tree(s),	
		wooden thing(s)	
butuma	N	-bwabava	Adj
bush		plenty	
idiom.:			
va butuma		-bwabu-	V
far away		1. to cut into halves	
		to cut in the middle	
buva	N	to cut off	
betel ((nut and palm tree))		2. to fell, to hew	
((varieties of betel:		3. to cleave, to chop	
lasi, udaveda, saveda))			

-bwabula-	V	5. mother's sister's daughter ((female Ego's junior))
to leak ((with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. only))		6. father's brother's daughter ((female Ego's junior))
-bwabwabula-	V	((Pl.: bwadagwa , bwadagwe ; shortened form: bwada))
see: -bwabula-		
-bwabwasa	Adj	-bwade-PP IV- V
solid		to meet s.o.
bwabwau	N	e.g.:
rain-clouds		kubwadegu you meet me
(-)bwabwau	Adj	see: -bwadi-
black ((also used to refer to "blue" and "brown"))		-bwadi- V
bwabwava	N	1. to meet e.g.:
baby, suckling		Abwadi Pulia. I meet Pulia.
-bwabwena-	V	2. to fit
1. to do right to behave well		3. to be full
2. to better		idiom.:
3. to get better ((with subject-prefixes of 2. and 3. Ps. only))		Liku ibwadi. The big food-house is full. Gala ibwadi. It does not matter. see: ibwadi
bwada-PP IV	N	bwagau N
1. junior brother ((male Ego))		sorcerer, witch-doctor, expert in "black magic"
2. junior sister ((female Ego))		-bwagauve-PP IV- V
3. mother's sister's son ((male Ego's junior))		to bewitch s.o.
4. father's brother's son ((male Ego's junior))		see: bwagau

bwaguma	N	bwarodina	N
desire		(wild) pig, bush pig	
e.g.:		see: bunukwa	
agu bwaguma			
my desire		-bwasi-	V
		to fall in love	
bwaibwai	N		
1. green coconut		bwatai	N
2. milk of a green coconut		wooden construction to display food before a festive distribution	
bwaina	Adj,Adv	see: gelu	
see: bwena		see: pictorial illustrations	
bwala	N		
house		bwatutu	Adj
bwalimila	N	wet	
south (wind)		-bwayui-	V
bwalai	N	to smoke	
carved figure on the upper rim of a canoe board		e.g.:	
see: lagim		Babwayui kuku.	
		I will smoke kuku-tobacco.	
bwalasi	N	bwebwekana	Adj
sneeze		red	
		see: (-)bweyani	
-bwalasi-	V	bwema	N
to sneeze		small food-house, where yams is stored under the roof; in general the house has a platform, where people use to sit, chat, and work	
bwalita	N	see: bwemvaya	
1. ocean, sea		liku	
2. lagoon			
3. sea passage			
(-)bwalita(-)	CP		
sea			

<p>bwemvaya small food-house see: bwema</p>	<p>N</p>	<p>-bwesi- to urinate, to piss</p>	<p>V</p>
<p>bwemvayau rope skipping see: piya</p>	<p>N</p>	<p>bweta wreath of flowers</p>	<p>N</p>
<p>bwena good, well, nice idiom.: bogwa bwena it is all right, o.k.</p>	<p>Adj, Adv</p>	<p>-bwetukula hard working</p>	<p>Adj</p>
<p>bwena kaukwau good morning</p>		<p>(-)bweyani red ((also used to refer to "orange")) see: bwebwekana, vau, daya</p>	<p>Adj</p>
<p>bwena lalai good day</p>		<p>-CP-bweyani- to blush e.g.: Etobweyani tau. The man blushes. Enabweyani vivila. The girl blushes. see: -kulubweyani-</p>	<p>V</p>
<p>bwena kwaiyai good afternoon</p>			
<p>bwena bogi good night</p>			
<p>sena bwena very good</p>			
<p>bwena well-being e.g.: agu bwena my well-being, I feel fine</p>	<p>N</p>	<p>Bweyova see: Boyowa</p>	<p>N</p>
<p>-bwena- to get well</p>	<p>V</p>	<p>bwibwi locust, stick insect (<i>carausius morosus</i>) ((the insect is caught by girls and used to scratch their lover's breast and upper arms, thus leaving a kind of ornament on the man's skin))</p>	<p>N</p>
<p>bwenavokwa entirely good entirely well see: bwena, bonavagasi</p>	<p>Adj, Adv</p>	<p>bwita octopus</p>	<p>N</p>

210 -bwobava

-bwobava Adj
many

bwoina Adj, Adv
see: **bwena**

bwuita N
see: **bweta**

D

da	PP III	-dabwali-	V
our ((Dual incl.; distant degree of possession))		to fall down	
		dadana	N
-da(-)	PP IV	edge	
our ((PP IV affix; Dual incl.; intimate degree of possession))		-dademi-	V
		to spoil	
		((with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. only))	
daba-PP IV	N		
1. head		dadodiga	N
2. forehead		festive filling of the	
3. brain		food-houses	
idiom.:			
Dabagu gidageda.		-dadodiga-	V
I have a headache.		to fill food-houses with	
Mtona dabasi tommota.		yams	
This is a wise person.		see: -didagi-	
Ibulumse' u dabala.			
He lost his head,		daga	N
he is confused.		1. step(s), stair(s)	
pe'ula dabila		2. support for yam creepers	
a confident person		yam pole	
kasai dabala			
a stupid person		dagala	N
see: (-)dubaveaka,		wooden sticks used as	
(-)mamadabila, nano-PP IV,		supports	
pwaneta			
dabe-PP IV	N	dagula	N
1. clothes, dress		1. feather	
2. "grass"-skirt		2. headdress ((feather(s)	
((when worn))		and/or flower(s)))	

-da'ila-	V	dale-PP IV	N
1. to change		subclan, lineage	
idiom.:		see: kumila	
idaila nanogu			
it changes my mind		-dali-	V
2. to blush		1. to lap round (with strings)	
daka	N	2. to sprain	
thirst			
see: -kadaka-		-dam-	V
		to be calm	
daka-PP IV	N	((with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. Sg. only))	
dryness		e.g.:	
e.g.:		Bwalita idam.	
dakala		The sea is calm.	
its dryness		see: idamu	
dakevaluba	N		
belongings of a dead person, kept as memories		damvau	N
		plate	
		((a shell used as a plate))	
dakuna	N	-dani-	V
1. stone		to squeeze	
2. coral (-stone)			
idiom.:		-danunu-	V
Dakuna ikau iseki.		to suckle at the mother's breast	
He was stoned to death.			
dakunela liku		dararugu	Adj
the food-house stone		violet	
bwalela dakuna			
stone house		da- -si	PP III
dala	N	our ((PP III affixes; 1. Ps. Pl. incl.; distant degree of possession))	
see: dale-PP IV			
(-)dala(-)	CP		
family line			

-dasi(-)	PP IV	Lakatubabila bidebali	
our ((PP IV affix, 1. Ps. Pl. incl.; intimate degree of possession))		pwaka.	
		I rattle with the spatula and the chalk will fall off (the spatula).	
dau	N		
1. call		dedila	N
2. cry		fence that closes the village square after the chief's death	
3. shout			
-dau-	V		
1. to call		deli	Con
2. to cry		1. with	
3. to shout		together with	
see: -dave-PP IV-		2. and	
-dave-PP IV-	V	deli	N
to call s.o.		group	
daya	Adj	(-)deli(-)	CP
arch.: red		company,	
see (-)bweyani		group on the move	
dayaga	N	deligola	Con
shallows		together with	
dayaga	Adj	delivilai	N
shallow		February	
		see: tubukona	
-debali-	V		
to fall off		dema	N
to fall away		digging stick	
((with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. only))			
e.g.:		desi	Adv, Pa, Int
Idebalisi nuya.		enough	
The coconuts fall off.		stop	

desi even so	Con	digadegila yellow see: kwinini	Adj
de'u raft	N	diginuvayu poison	N
deyaga the edge of a reef	N	-digwani- to tie	V
-diani- to spoil (a child) e.g.: Idiani latula tamala. The father spoils his child.	V	e.g.: Adigwani pwatai. I tie the basket.	
diavali wreath made of herbs	N	dikoni deacon, missionary see: misinari	N
-didagi- 1. to load 2. to fill in 3. to put (in) e.g.: Adidagi tetu ila va bwema. I fill yams into the food- house. Ididagi va waga. He put it in the canoe. see: dadodiga	V	-dikoni- to be a deacon	V
		(-)dila(-) see: (-)dala(-)	CP
		dimdim whites European(s)	N
-didali- to tie a string around sth. and mark it as being taboo	V	dimle-PP IV reason e.g.: dimlegu my reason	N
-didani- to roll up		idiom.: avaka dimlela why	

		(-)dodiga(-)	215
esimwa dimlela with good reason		(-)doba(-) "grass"-skirt see: doba	CP
dinidani juice of pressed coconuts	N	dobula cave(s) used as shelters during earth-quakes	N
diyapani 1. Japanese 2. waterbottle (waterbottles were first seen with Japanese soldiers during World War II))	N	-dobuna- to cover (with soil) e.g.: Bavili tetu igau badobuna pwepwaya. I plant a tuber of yam and then I cover it with soil. see: -dubwani-	V
doa door	N	-dobusi- 1. to sail away 2. to get out of sight to disappear	V
doba 1. "grass"-skirt, skirt made out of banana leaf fibres 2. bundles of banana leaf fibres, "grass"-skirt material 3. leaves of banana called wakaya , used to make doba idiom.: Itata'isi doba. They rub banana leaves to make "grass"-skirts. see: -bobobu- , -dulisi- , dabe-PP IV , -ituvatu- , kaidauvaga , kaniku , kasake'ula , ketilava , napoyaveaka , nunugwa , vakaya , -vatu-	N	-dodeva- to cease, to stop idiom.: Bidodeva kuna. The rain will stop, it will clear up Bogwa bidodeva. It will soon clear up.	V
		(-)dodiga(-) 1. load 2. contents of a box or basket	CP

dodoga	Adj	dokana	N
1. crooked		see: dodokana	
2. dishonest			
Ant.: dualilia		-doke-PP IV-	V
		to announce s.o.	
dodokana	N	-dokeda-	V
craving ((while being pregnant or sick))		to teach	
e.g.:			
ala dodokana usi		doketa	N
sumakenia...		doctor, physician	
her craving for sweet bananas...			
see: dokana		-doki-	V
		1. to think	
		2. to guess	
doga	N	3. to imagine	
1. boar's tusk		4. to suppose	
2. boar's tusk or a shell polished to resemble a boar's tusk, worn around the neck		e.g.:	
		Adoki sena bwena.	
		I think it is very good.	
		-dolaguva-	V
-doga	Adj	to come in sight (at the horizon)	
bent, curved, bowed		e.g.:	
dogina	N	Edolaguvasi waga Simsimla.	
the tip of a leaf		The canoes from Simsim Island come in sight.	
doka	N	-dolapula-	V
carved ornament ((decoration of big food-houses belonging to chiefs of the Malasi and Lukwasisiga subclan))		to come in sight (at a bend)	
see: pictorial illustrations		dom	N
		lagoon	
		-dom-	V
		to die out	

		-dubwani-	217
domadava	N	-dubakasala	Adj
dugong		ill-mannered, rude, hard-headed	
-donapula-	V		
to sail around a point		(-)dubaveaka	Adj
		clever, brainy, big headed	
-dopela-	V		
to go over to		dubilikova	V
doresi	N	charcoal	
dress		see: kova	
see: dabe-PP IV		dubuyuyui	N
-doro'ini-	V	termite	
to draw, to sketch ((loan word))		-dubumi-	V
		to believe (in)	
doya	N	e.g.:	
1. first prize in a harvest competition		Adubumi Yesu, kudubumi megwa.	
see: kayasa		I believe in Jesus, you believe in magic.	
2. competition			
3. flag		dubwadebula	N
-doya-	V	cave	
to drift		-dubwadobuna-	V
(-)dualilia	Adj	to cover with soil	
1. straight		see: -dobuna-	
e.g.:		-dubwani-	V
kai kedualilia		to cover ((sth. with soil, using one's hands))	
a straight stick		see: -dobuna- ,	
2. sincere		-dubwadobuna-	
e.g.:			
biga dualilia			
a sincere speech			
idiom.:			
edualilia			
it gets straight			

-dudila-	V	(-)duli(-)	CP
to come from within an island to a village at the seaside		cluster, bundle	
		duliduli	N
		woven belt	
dudu	N	see: pegala	
thunder			
see: dududu, kumdu		-dulisi-	V
		to decorate a "grass"-skirt	
dudua	N	idiom.:	
snail		Bidulisi puluveva.	
dudubila	N	He will decorate a "grass"-skirt with kauri-shells.	
darkness			
(-)dudubila	Adj	-dumani-	V
dark		to devour	
idiom.:			
bwala dudubila		dumdum	N
prison		heavy sea	
dudubuna	N	-dumdum-	V
plain		to surf	
		idiom.:	
dudubuna	Adj	Adumdum o bwalita.	
smooth, soft		I am surfing.	
		see: -sedidi-	
-dudunu-	V	dumia	N
to thunder		swampy garden	
((with subject prefixes of 3. Ps. only))			
see: dudu		dumidabogi	N
		twilight, dusk	
-duduni-	V	see: bogi	
to defoliate			
		dumwa	N
duli	N	flute	
cluster, bunch, bundle			

-dumwadamwa	Adj
slippery	
see: -dumya'ela-	
dumwadamna	N
Adam's apple	
dumya	N
swamp	
-dumya'ela-	V
to slip	
(-)duya(-)	CP
door, entrance	
duyava	N
1. door, entrance	
2. window	
(-)duyo(-)	CP
see: (-)duya(-)	

E

e	Pa,Int	elape-PP IV	NE
1. and		one's inability to grasp	
2. oh!		sth.	
3. eh, well ((editing term))		e.g.:	
		elapegu	
4. yes		my inability to grasp it, I cannot grasp it	
e-			
((subject-prefix, verb, 3. Ps., neutral))		elubulatola	N,VE
		midnight	
		it is midnight	
ebogi			
see: bogi		elululua	N
		flame	
ekalikubali	N	see: -lululu-	
news			
ekatupilipile-PP IV	N	emema	Adv
loneliness		hither	
e.g.:		see: -ma-	
ekatupilipilegu		Ant.: eveva	
my loneliness		-esaesa	Adj
see: -katupilipili-		rich	
		see: miniesaesa	
ekugwa	Num		
first		esakeli	Num
		second	
ekwayai			
see: kwayai		esasali	N
		scoop	
elalai			
see: lalai		esasona	N
		aerial root	

eseki Pa,Int
perhaps, maybe
who knows?
we shall see
see: -seki-

esusina N
young yam plant

etaga Pa,Int
yes, indeed
see: e, taga

eveva Adv
thither
Ant.: emema

eyam
see: yam

G

gabemani government	N	-gadi- to bite see: -geda-	V
gabena government	N	gadoi vertical pale	N
-gabi- to carry	V	gaga bad, wrong, badly	Adj, Adv
-gabu- 1. to burn 2. to cook idiom.: lilu igabu 1. the sun burns 2. sunburn see: -gabwe-PP IV- , -gigabu-	V	-gaga- to be bad to be nasty ((with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. only)) idiom.: bwegaga it is rotten ((shortened form of: bogwa egaga it is already bad)) gagavokuva entirely bad	V
(-)gabu(-) 1. sth. burning 2. fireplace 3. roasted food	CP		
gabula 1. beard 2. chin e.g.: agu gabula my beard	N	(-)gagabila easy	Adj
gabwe-PP IV- to burn s.o.	V	-gagabila- to be easy ((with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. only))	V

gagavokwa entirely bad see: gaga	Adv	garena gills	N
gai ebony	N	gasisi rage	N
gala 1. no, not 2. nothing idiom.: gala avaka nothing gala wala nothing no gala sitana not at all not a bit	Pa,Int	-gasisi fierce, wild, terrible, bad -gasisi- to be fierce to be angry	Adj V
galavela nobody see: gala, avela	Pro	gatu dirt	N
galawala in vain	Adv	-gebila- to carry see: -gabi-, gogebila	V
galayomala plenty, a lot of	Adj,Adv	geda bite ((as a love-token))	N
gana'uga orange ((color term))	Adj	-geda- 1. to bite 2. to sting, to bite 3. to hurt	V
garasi 1. glass 2. spectacles 3. binoculars	N	-geguda unripe, green	Adj
		gei forked stick	N
		-gei lame	Adj

-gela- to crow (with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. only)) e.g.: Lekolekwa egela. The cock crows.	V	-gevageva weak	Adj
gelu small wooden construction to display food before a festive distribution see: bwatai see: pictorial illustrations	N	gibai 1. bow and arrow 2. small magic spear	N
		-gibilui- to push up	V
		-gibu indifferent, passive	Adj
		(-)gibu(-) sufficient, enough	CP
gelu vertical ribs of the canoe-construction	N	-gibu- to poke ((finger at eye))	V
-genata raw, uncooked, unripe, green, ((unseasoned)) fresh e.g.: kwegenata mumyepu fresh pawpaw bwagenata kai green wood see: -geguda Ant.: monogu	Adj	gibuluwa anger	N
		gidageda pain, ache idiom.: gidageda kunugu I have a headache	N
		-gidageda- to pain, to ache	V
		-gigabu- 1. to burn 2. to destroy see: -gabu- , -yogagi-	V
-gesoseva- to learn	V		

		-gilikimwala-	225
-gigasisi	Adj	-gigiveta	Adj
quarrelsome, belligerent, pugnacious		1. swampy 2. soft	
-gigau-	V	-gigiyami-	V
1. to ban 2. to banish		to rock gently to be rocked gently ((with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. Sg. only))	
gigi	Adj,Adv	e.g.:	
tight, tightly		Egigiyami waga.	
Ant.: sisamvegina		The canoe is rocking gently	
-gigi-	V	Egigiyami gwadi.	
to tighten (one's belt) idiom.:		The child is rocked gently.	
((with subject prefixes of 3. Ps. only))		-gigagela-	V
igigi kwasi		1. to utter a sound, to sigh	
the armband fits tightly		2. to make noise 3. to crow	
gigibula	Adj	see: -gela-	
quick, fast		gilaguluva	Adj,Adv
gigila	N	scraped out see: -gwali-	
laughter, laughing		gilapula	N
-gigila-	V	small unripe betelnuts	
to laugh		-gilapula-	V
gigisa	N	to come out of the jungle and entering a village see: -gubalapula-	
style e.g.:		(-)gili(-)	CP
Beya gala agu gigisa.		row	
This is not my style.		-gilikimwala-	V
see: lakikimigina		to smile	
-gigise-PP IV-	V		
to watch s.o. see: -gisi-			

gilikiti	N	3. to sell	
cricket ((game))		4. to barter	
		see: -gimlaki-	
-gilili-	V		
to cut (up)		ginare'u	N
to cut into halves		hermit crab	
-gilitotona-	V	-ginauli-	V
1. to spout out		to roll a cigarette	
2. to ejaculate			
((with subject-prefixes of		gine'uba	N
3. Ps. Sg. only))		decorated mother-of-pearl	
		worn around the wrist -	
gilivakuma	N	by a chief only	
1. stone used to make axe			
blades		(-)gini(-)	CP
2. stone axe blade		mouthful of food	
see: beku			
-gilosisi	V	-gini-	V
to spray		1. to write	
		2. to mark	
		3. to draw, to decorate	
-gilulu-	V	to paint	
to sink (because of a leak)		see: -doro'ini-	
-gimlaki-	V	ginigini	N
to sell		writing	
		see: -gini-	
-gimoni-	V	-ginigini-	V
to seduce		to write	
		see: -gini-	
-gimsisi-	V	-ginola-	V
to smack,		to set sail	
to hit with a stick			
-gimwali-		-giriri-	
1. to buy		see: -gilili-	
2. to pay			

gisamapu	N	-giu-	V
1. threatening stare		1. to spit	
2. threatening stare duel ((name of a game, played by children))		2. to cut (off)	
		(-)givi(-)	CP
		serve of fish	
-gisamapu-	V	(-)giwi(-)	CP
to stare threateningly		cut	
see: -gisi-			
-gise-PP IV-	V	giyosaki	Adj, Adv
to see s.o.		well known	
e.g.:		e.g.:	
agisem		Giyosaki guyau mtona.	
I see you		This is a well known chief.	
see: -gisi-			
-gisi-	V	gobaku	N
1. to see		bow	
2. to look		see: gibai	
e.g.:		gogebila	N
kugisi		transporting the yams-	
you see		harvest in a festive way	
egisesi		from the gardens into the	
they see		village	
		see: -gabi-, -gebila-	
-gisigesi-	V	goge'una	Adj
to peel, to husk		shaky	
see: -gesi-			
gisigisala	N	gogova	Adj
stranger ((s.o. who has no relatives in a village))		uneatable, inedible	
		undrinkable	
gitubwalamila	N	-goi-	V
luff, weather-side		1. to scold	
see: okelamila		2. to scorn	
		3. to admonish	
		4. to ridicule (s.o.)	

gola also, moreover	Con	-go'u to build a big food-house e.g.:	V
golia crutch	N	Bigo'usi kala liku. They will build his big food-house.	
-golia weak	Adj		
		gova scorn	N
-golia- to get weak	V		
		-govi-PP IV- 1. to scold s.o. 2. to scorn s.o. e.g.:	V
-golu- to pick e.g.: Agolu yakwesi, kugolu lala. I pick leaves and you pick flowers	V	Agovim bunukwa. I scold you pig. see: -goi-	
		-gayona- to feel faint	V
gomigomila cloudy see: gunigwamila	Adj		
		-gu(-) my ((PP IV affix, intimate degree of possession))	PP IV
gomla bad smell in/around a village see: maina	N		
		gua necklace, made of shells	N
gosa nose-ring	N	guba hand net, landing net (with one handle) see: im, gumam	N
-gota- to shriek ((with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. only)) e.g.: Igotasi bunukwa. The pigs are shrieking.	V	(-)guba(-) bundles of taro	CP

-gubaki-	V	ꞵgubuluva-	V
1. to eat yams and fish		1. to argue, to quarrel	
2. to copulate		2. to feel angry, to feel annoyed	
-gubanapula-	V	(-)gubwa(-)	CP
to come out		group of four	
-gubisau-	V	(-)gudi(-)	CP
to empty, to pour (out)		1. child	
(-)gubo(-)	CP	2. immature human	
garden division		-gudimata	Adj
(-)gubu(-)	CP	still-born	
see: (-)gabu(-) , (-)gubo(-)		-gudimata-	V
gubu-PP IV	N	to give birth to a dead child	
smallest part of one's garden plot		-gudu-	V
see: bagula		to crack, to break (off)	
gubu-Num	NE,Num	gugua	N
(number of the) smallest part of one's garden plot		goods, property, goods and chattels, personal belongings	
-gubugwabu-	V	(-)gugulo(-)	CP
to slash and burn, to cultivate		1. gathering, meeting	
gubukova	N	2. heap	
scar(s) caused by putting small pieces of wood into the skin of one's arm that are set on fire and burn down - a demonstration and a test of one's courage, and a body decoration, too.		guguya	N
see: kova		good manners, good behavior education idiom.: Bisakemisi guguya! They will give you a good education!	

-guguya-	V	(-)gulo(-)	CP
to educate		see: (-)gula(-)	
gugwadi	N	gum	N
children		snail-like ornament at a	
see: gwadi		canoe board	
		see: lagim	
gugwau	N		
fog		(-)gum(-)	CP
		bit, small piece	
-gui-	V		
to cut off leaves		guma	NE, Prep
		(man) from	
gula	N	e.g.:	
heap		guma Kaibola	
		a man from Kaibola	
(-)gula(-)	CP		
1. heap		gumabubula	N
2. group		hairy birth-mark	
gulagula	N	gumakadauwaga	N
1. ghost		norht-north-west (wind)	
2. immortal ancestor			
3. very old manners and		-gumalava	Adj
customs		orphaned	
-guleya-	V	gumlauvaka	N
to feel angry		north-west (wind)	
see: -gubuluva-			
(-)guli(-)	CP	gumaleiyaga	N
see: (-)gula(-)		south-south-west (wind)	
-guli-	V	gumam	N
to cut		hand net,	
		landing net (with two	
		handles)	
-gulugolu-	V	see: -kagumam- , -sinakwau-	
to pick, to gather		guba, im	
see: -golu-			

gumanuma whites, European(s)	N	gwadi child see: gugwadi, molagwadi, inagwadi, vevaya	N
gumasia north-east (wind)	N	gwaya	N
gumigwamila cloudy e.g.: valu gumigwamila cloudy weather	Adj	short pregnancy cloak see: seke'ula	
gumsa a bit of tobacco	N	gwalai what's on	Int
-gunigweni thorny, spiny	Adj	-gwali- to rasp, to grate e.g.: Igwali nuya. She is rasping coconut-meat	V
-gunigweni- to hurt (o.s.) with thorns	V	-gwa'ugula- to snore	V
(-)guno(-) see: (-)gula(-)	CP	-gwedadina- to visit	V
guyau chief see: gweguyau, kalavagela, tubulesi tauvau, tokai	N	gweguyau chiefs see: guyau	N
-guyau- to become a chief	V	-gwegwesi- to feel tired idiom.: igwegwesi vovola	V
gwabuya widow	N	his body feels tired, he feels tired	
gwabwela mistake, failure, fault	N	-gweila 1. stupid, foolish 2. poor	Adj

I

i- ((subject-prefix, verb, 3. Ps., neutral)) see: e-		-igaki- to do e.g.: aigaki I do	V
ibasenumla very cold ((shortened form of: ibasi numla the dew is stinging)) see: -basi- , numla	Adv	ivigaki he/she does ivigakisi they do	
ibogi see: bogi		igau then later (on), not yet after, afterwards	Con, Adv
ibwadi enough see: -bwadi-	Adv	PP II-igavau woman in childbed e.g.: minana alaigavau	NE
ibwade-PP IV idiom.: enough for s.o. e.g.: ibwadegu enough for me, (thank you) I am fine	Adv	this woman in childbed (-)igi(-) wind	CP
idamu calm sea see: -dam-	N	igidumate-PP IV 1. strong feeling, basic need e.g.: igidumatela gidageda his strong feeling of pain	N
(-)iga(-) name	CP	2. passion	

-igikwali- to try	V	(-)ikaidoga the length from the finger- tips of an extended arm to the breastbone	Num
-igimmalu- to do sth. at once, to do sth. immediately e.g.: Kwigimmalu! Do it at once! I'igimmalu. He does it at once. see: -yommalu-	V	ikalibabilasi 1. sparks 2. shooting star	N
		-ikoi- to weed	V
		-iku- to shake see: likuliku	V
igula whistle	N		
-igula- to whistle e.g.: A'igula. I whistle.	V	ikwayai see: kwayai	
		ilagoli however	Con
-iguli- to do sth. in a traditional way ((with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. Sg. only)) e.g.: Le'iguli. He did it in a traditional way. idiom.: Tokunabogwa e'iguli. The ancestors did it.	V	ila'ila present, gift ilalai see: lalai ile-PP IV see: vile-PP IV	N
		ilongwa villagers ((plurale tantum)) see: ilungwa	N
(-)ika(-) 1. tens of things 2. ten bundles of things	CP	ilowosi dancer	N

ilubulebusi rugby (nominalized verbal expression)) see: -lubulebu-	N	(-)imigibwasa having a beautiful face, full and well rounded see: migi-PP IV	Adj
-ilugi- to put (sth.) in	V	imiekita ring finger see: imitabo-PP IV	N
ilungwa villagers (plurale tantum))	N	imiekita-PP IV fourth toe	N
im 1. roots of a pandanus tree used to make bast-fibres 2. cord made out of these bast-fibres (see 1.) 3. nets made out of these cords (see 2.) used as hand nets	N	imilayapila see: imigibwasa	N
imdididi little finger see: imitabo-PP IV	N	(-)imilayapila see: (-) imigibwasa	Adj
imdididi-PP IV little toe	N	imiluva middle finger	N
imieka thumb see: imitabo-PP IV	N	imiluva-PP IV third toe	N
imieka-PP IV big toe	N	imita index finger see: imitabo-PP IV	N
imigibwasa beautiful face, full and well rounded	N	imita-PP IV second toe	N
		imitabo-PP IV finger	N
		imitilayala beautiful eyes, bright and shining see: mitapwai Ant.: pwinapwina	N

236 (-)imitilayala

(-)imitilayala having beautiful eyes, bright and shining	Adj	3. father's sister ((female speaker only)) 4. father's brother's wife 5. mother's brother's wife	
imo woman of e.g.: imo Malasi woman of the Malasi clan	Prep	inagwadi little girl see: gwadi Ant.: molagwadi	N
imwamwa before long, in a short time see: -mwamwai-	Adv	inebisila July see: tubukona	N
imwau grief idiom.: imwau be yegu my grief nanogu imwau I am grief-stricken see: mwau	N	isiligaga plenty -isui- to thread -itopwabwa- to measure see: kala'itopwabwa	Adj V V
ina (mother), what a... e.g.: Ina sopa! What a lie! idiom.: Ina teta! What a man! Ina nata! What a woman!	Int	-itopwapu- to weight ito'ula start, beginning -ito'ula- to start, to begin ituali (...ituali) different	V N V
ina-PP IV 1. mother 2. mother's sister	N	e.g.: Biga Tauwema ituali biga Kiriwina ituali.	

The Tauwema dialect is different from the dialects spoken on Kiriwina Island.

Makwena ituali.

This is a different issue.

ivokuva Adv
completely
see: -vokuva-

iwa-PP IV-ta N
1. husband's sister
2. brother's wife
((female speaker only))
e.g.:
iwaleta
her husband's sister
iwaguta
my brother's wife

iyai Pa,Int
oh!
((cry of happiness))

iyam
see: yam

-iyosi- V
1. to catch
e.g.:
Baiyosi yena.
I will catch fish.
Baiyosi boli.
I will catch the ball.
2. to hold
see: -yayosa-

K

<p>ka here, there, look, see, wow</p>	<p>Int,Pa</p>	<p>kabena war</p>	<p>N</p>
<p>ka- ((subject-prefix, verb, Dual excl., neutral, 1. Ps. Pl. excl., neutral))</p>		<p>-kabena- to be at war with, to fight</p>	<p>V</p>
<p>ka-PP IV food e.g.: kagu my food idiom.: sena bwena kala an excellent meal</p>	<p>N</p>	<p>-kabi- to hold, to take hold of idiom.: ikabi ila with this he left... ...whereupon he left...</p>	<p>V</p>
<p>kaba-PP IV bed e.g.: kabagu my bed</p>	<p>N</p>	<p>-kabidakuna- to throw stones see: dakuna</p>	<p>V</p>
<p>kabakwe-PP IV footprint(s) see: bakwe-PP IV</p>	<p>N</p>	<p>kabidoya launching</p>	<p>N</p>
<p>-kabelu- to make a wry face</p>	<p>V</p>	<p>-kabikaula- 1. to answer 2. to favour e.g.: Makabikaulasi todualilia We favour uprightness.</p>	<p>V</p>

-kabikuliga-	V	(-)kabisi(-)	CP
to steer (a canoe), to know how to steer (a canoe) see: kuliga		compartment of a food-house sections/divisions in a food-house	
		kabitam	N
-kabikwali-	V	1. knowledge, skill 2. mastership	
-kabikwani-	V	-kabitam	Adj
to touch, to feel		clever, artistic idiom.:	
(-)kabila(-)	CP	tokabitam	
1. large serve 2. large cut of meat		master-carver	
kabilia	N	-kabitam-	V
war		to become clever, to get mastership	
(-)kabilikova(-)	CP	-kabitamu-	V
fireplace		to think over, to consider	
kabimwaya	N	-kabitutuki-	V
fertile soil		to be perfect	
-kabinai-	V	((with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. only))	
to grow ((in connection with garden products, with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. only))		e.g.: Ekabitutuki. She is perfect.	
e.g.: Beya bikabinasisi tetu, uli, usi. Yams, taro, and bananas will grow there.		-kabobu	Adj
		smart	
		kaboma	N
		personal taboo e.g.: agu kaboma my taboo	

-kaboma- to taboo	V	kabulu-PP IV nose e.g.:	N
kaboma plate, bowl	N	kabulula her nose idiom.:	
kabora copra	N	kabulula point, ledge	
kabosisu 1. seat 2. dwelling place e.g.:	N	kabuluyuela village sector	N
ula kaboma my dwelling place		kabunu point see: kabulu-PP IV	N
kabotuvatusi (taboo-) mark	N	kaburutoguna catarrh	N
kaboyova shelf	N	kabutota steps	N
kabukona touch see: -kabikwani-	N	kabutu collective work in the garden (for one day)	N
-kabukwani- to touch see: -kabikwani-	V	-kabutu- to work collectively in the garden (for one day)	V
(-)kabulo(-) 1. protuberances 2. village sectors, areas of authority 3. cape, point, peninsula 4. half of sth.	CP	-kabwagega- 1. to open (wide) 2. to open one's mouth idiom.: Ikabwagega vadogu. I am very much amazed, indeed.	V
(-)kabulu(-) see: (-)kabulo(-)			

-kabwaili- to commend	V	-kadaka- to be thirsty	V
-kabwasi- to scald	V	kadasi our ((1. Ps. Pl. incl., in connection with food))	PP I
-kabweli- 1. to suppose 2. to suggest 3. to intent	V	kadau journey, trip	N
-kabweta- to pick flowers see: bweta	V	kadesi our ((1. Ps. Pl. incl.; intermediate degree of possession))	PP II
kada our ((Dual incl.; in con- nection with food))	PP I	kadi carton	N
kada-PP IV 1. mother's brother 2. sister's son ((male Ego)) 3. sister's daughter ((male Ego))	N	(-)kadida(-) 1. very small garden division 2. division of a task between workers	CP
(-)kada(-) 1. road, track 2. way in which sth. is done	CP	kadilalai road fork	N
-kadadi- to rip off e.g.: Ikadadisi bisibasila. They rip off the thorns.	V	-kadinakia- to shake, to swing	V
		kadisetaula straight road	N
		kaduana 1. long 2. distant see: kaduanaku, kaduanau kaduanogwa	Adj, Adv

kaduanaku	Adj,Adv	3. tree	
distant, far away		4. officinal herbs, brew made out of	
kaduanau	Adj,Adv	officinal herbs	
long		((different kinds of wood:	
idiom.:		bobiu, bokeyala, busa,	
sena kaduanau tuta		bwala, dadam, gauma,	
for a very long time		gometa, kaga, kaibasi,	
kaduanogwa	Adj,Adv	kakaya, kedikogwa, kesesa,	
1. long ((emphatic))		kisikesi, kwaisila,	
2. distant ((emphatic))		kwetaola, malea, matui,	
see: kaduana		meku, nuya, reyava, riga,	
kadukwava	N	seda, uluta, usari,	
inferior perlin		utilo, vagewa, vayola,	
(-)kaduyo(-)		vatutu, veva, yadadiga,	
see: (-)duya(-)		yawura, yolalala, yuyuwi))	
(-)kaduyo(-)		(-)kai(-)	CP
see: (-)duya(-)		stone blade(s)	
ka'eki	N	(-)ka'i(-)	CP
mother-of-pearl		tooth, teeth	
-kagabu-	V	kaibasi	N
to burn		sealing material for canoes	
see: -gabu-		made out of the roots of a	
kagu	PP I	tree of the same name	
my ((1. Ps. Sgl., in con-		kaibela	N
nection with food))		fork, crotch	
-kagumam-	V	kaibwomatu	N
to fish with a landing net		diagonal tie ((of the	
see: gumam		roof construction))	
kai	N	kaidagi	N
1. wood, pieces of wood		torch, flare	
2. wooden stick		see: kedagi	

kaidauvaga	N	recited	
board used for rubbing banana leaves to make "grass"- skirts		2. ornaments cut in such a way (see 1.)	
see: doba		kaikaila	N
		lightning	
-kaididagi-	V		
to fill		kaikakaya	N
see: -didagi-		health-magic	
(-)kaiga(-)	CP	kaikapituna	N
voice		pair of scissors	
kaigau	N	kaikavatova	N
1. invisibility		1. (a pair of) tongs	
2. name of the magic that causes invisibility		2. spanner	
(-)kaigi(-)		kaike-PP IV	N
see: (-)kaiga(-)		leg	
kaigiyala	N	kaikela	N
use		paddle	
see: kegiala		kaikilua	N
		can-opener	
-kaigini-	V		
to misbehave, to fool around		kaikulumwala	N
		ridge-pole	
-kaigoda-	V	kailagila	N
to look for shells, to collect shells		hearth-stone	
see: vigoda		kaileta	N
kaigwela	N	hand net, landing net	
1. stone used to cut small ornaments into the skin while beauty magic is		-kaileta-	V
		to fish with a hand net	

(-)kaililiku(-) part of the village, suburb	CP	kaipota 1. fair enough, well, o.k. 2. what a...	Pa, Int
kailubusi glass splinter	N	e.g.: Kaipota talia! What a high tide!	
-kaimali- to return	V	kaisali shell used to cut taro	N
kaimapu-PP IV substitute e.g.:	N	while performing garden magic	
kaimapula his substitute		kaisapi wristlet, wristband	N
-kaimilavau- to return see: -kaimali-	V	-ka'isi- 1. to suppose 2. to think 3. to suggest	V
kaimili mortar, made out of wood, used to crush betel-nuts see: kaipita	N	e.g.: aka'isi I think ika'isesi they think	
kainavali roots	N	kaisigi 1. toothpick 2. small piece of wood used to clean one's finger- nails and toenails 3. lower leg	N
-ka'ini- to get stuck ((with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. Sg. only)) e.g.: Eka'ini kaikegu. My foot got stuck.	V	e.g.: agu kaisigi my lower leg	
kaipita pestle, made out of wood, used to crash betel-nuts	N	-ka'ita- to return, to come back see: -ke'ita-	V

kaitane'i besom, brush, broom	N	(-)kaiyuvai(-) layer	CP
kaitapa torch see: kaidagi	N	-kakaliyotila- to paddle a canoe away to make room for the landing of another canoe	V
-kaitapa- to fish at night, using a torch and a fish-spear	V	-kakamalu- 1. to push 2. to urge	V
kaitaula inferior perlin	N	kakamwenala taste	N
kaitodeli (wall-) post	N	see: -komkwani- (-)kakaraya	Adj
kaitukwa artistically carved walking stick	N	thin Ant.: (-)popou	
kaitutu hammer	N	kakarune-PP IV gall-bladder	N
kaivala curing of fish	N	kakata right, on the right (hand) idiom.: o pilakakata	Adv
-kaivala- to smoke, to cure e.g.: Akaivala yena. I cure fish.	V	on the very right side Ant.: kikivama	
kaivalapu tie beam	N	-kakata sharp Ant.: -bebotu	Adj
kaivaliu small knife, used for shaving and haircutting	N	-kakatuyausa- to go (with a group of other girls) and have a date with the bachelors (male) of another village	V

kakau bed of love	N	((with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. only)) e.g.:	
-kakau widowed	Adj	Ekakupwana vigoda. The shell is opened. Ekakupwana luseta.	
-kakau- to chew	V	The gun fires.	
-kakava'i- to take food	V	kakwanisila 1. leaf-vein 2. nerve	N
-kakaya- 1. to bathe 2. to go swimming to swim	V	kala his/her ((PP I, 3. Ps. Sg., in connection with food))	PP I
-kakoia- to tie up see: -koia-	V	(-)kala(-) day e.g.: makalana yam this day	CP
-kakosa- to braid e.g.: Bikakosasi wota. They will braid a fishing net.	V	kalatolu three days -kala-Num- to stay for a number of nights e.g.:	V
(-)kakukupi short	Adj	Bikalatalasi. They will stay for one night.	
-kakuleya- to have breakfast	V	Bakalalima. I will stay for five nights	
-kakupwana- 1. to open 2. to explode to fire	V	kalabiga 1. that's it 2. eh, well ((editing term))	Pa, Int

kalaga	N	kalasia	N
1. provisions		sun	
2. snack		idiom.:	
		Sena kalasia!	
-kalai-	V	It is so hot!	
to wear (in one's hair)		Ikali kalasia.	
e.g.:		The sun is shining.	
Ikalai dagula.		kalasia nabweyani	
He wears a feather in his		the red sun	
hair.		see: lilu	
kala'itopwabwa	N	kalatuta	Prep
measure		1. until, till	
see: -itopwabwa-		2. idiom.:	
		there is still time	
kalakalu	Prep	see: kalakalu	
1. until			
2. idiom.:		kalava	N
there is still time		counting stick ((coconut-	
see: kalatuta		palm leaf used for counting	
		baskets full of yams))	
kalalai	N	see: pictorial	
lunch		illustrations	
see: lalai			
		-kalava-	V
kalam	Pa,Int	1. to count	
lucky!		2. to read	
		e.g.:	
kalapisila	N	Ekalavasi tetu olopola peta	
stile		They count the yams in the	
		baskets.	
-kalapu-	V	Kukalava makwena buki?	
to bleach and dry		Do you read this book?	
((with subject-prefixes of		see: kalava	
3. Ps. Sg. only))			
e.g.:		kalavagela	N
Lilu bikalapu naya.		chief	
The sun will bleach and		see: guyau	
dry the sail.			

kalavatu fishing net-weights sinkers	N	-kaliai- to build see: -kaliyeya-	V
-kaleya- to get angry	V	kalibom the singing of songs ((see: wosi milamala)), accompa- nied by drums, and/or circl- ing round the group of drummers during the nights of the harvest festivities	N
-kalekukuna- to hang (in a tree)	V		
kalekwa clothes see: dabe-PP IV	N	-kalibom- to sing songs, and/or accompany them with drum- ming, and/or to circle round the group of drummers	V
-kalepola- to go into the bush	V		
-kalevaga- to possess, to own	V	kalibudaka pale, located at the base of a fence	N
kali garden fence	N	-kalibusi- to punt	V
-kali- 1. to paint 2. to pay honor to a per- son by putting a feather in his hair see: tilevai 3. to dry e.g.: Lilu bikali. The sun will dry it.	V	kalibwena decoration	N
		-kalidudila- to push a canoe ashore	V
		-kaligagi- to miss e.g.: Ekaligagi bwarodina keyala. The spear missed the bush pig. see: -kigagi- , -yosigagi-	V
-kaliagila- 1. to outrun 2. to overtake	V		

kalige'i	N	-kalilaguva-	V
border		to punt to the shore	
see: kalitutila		to pole to the shore	
		see: -kililaguva-	
-kaligiyaki-	V	-kalilogusa-	V
to spread		to stop dancing	
((with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. Sg. only))			
idiom.:		-kalimana-	V
Ikaligiyaki livalela mtona ema Tauwema.		to be happy	
News spread that he arrived at Tauwema.		-kalimati-	V
		to kill ((with a spear))	
-kaligimolila-	V	-kalimisimisi-	V
to die		to disapprove,	
see: -kariga-		to express disapproval	
-kaligudu-	V	kalimomia	N
to break		sunshade ((in the garden))	
((with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. only))		awning	
e.g.:		-kalimwamala-	V
Ikapusi ikaligudu kayola.		1. to force	
He fell down and broke his neck.		2. to urge	
		see: -kakamalu-	
kaliguvasa	N	kalimwana	N
rafter		1. pride	
		2. happiness	
-kalikapu-	V	-kalimwana-	V
to dig out		1. to be proud (of)	
kalikeda	N	2. to be happy	
reef-channel		-kalinapula-	V
-kalikumatala-	V	1. to punt along the coast	
to go first		2. to punt around a point	

kalipedoga rainbow	N	kalisila last communal meal before the cutting of new gardens	N
(-)kalipo(-) site	CP	-kalisila- to have the last communal meal before the cutting of new gardens see: -kamkwepolu-	V
-kalipoi- to take the short way, to take the direct way	V	kalitoyagi-PP IV good and successful work	N
-kalipola- to go into the bush see: -kalepola-	V	-kalituli- to turn back (to)	V
kalipwakau final precision work in building a new canoe	N	kalitum 1. marked garden-plot of an individual 2. borders of a garden-plot	N
kalisaleva south-east (wind)	N	-kalitum- to mark the borders of a garden-plot	V
-kalisali- to push through	V	-kalituni- to award e.g.: Bikalituni doya pela Nusai. He will award the first prize on Nusai.	V
-kalisau- 1. to run away 2. to run out idiom.: Datutasi bogwa ekalisau. Our time has run out already. 3. to be outstanding idiom.: bikalisau nanola it governs his mind	V	kalitutila 1. border see: kalige'i 2. end, ending	N
-kaliseva- see: -kalisau-			

-kalituvitoi-	V	kaloma	N
to float (down)		spondylus shells, polished	
to hover (down)		flat, worn as decoration	
-kalivila-	V	-kalota-	V
to stir		1. to catch a lot of fish	
e.g.:		2. to be successful	
Ikalivila mona.		Ant.: -nanota-	
He is stirring the yams-			
and taro-pudding.			
(-)kalivisi(-)	CP	-kalova-	V
large garden division		to be weaned	
		((with subject-prefixes of	
		3. Ps. only))	
		e.g.:	
-kaliyabi-	V	Laluta ekalova.	
to send away		Her child is weaned.	
see: -yabi-		see: -vakalova-	
kaliyala	N	kalu	N
beastly weather		time	
		see: tuta	
-kaliyeya	Adj	kalubela	N
trouble-making		friend	
idiom.:		see: lube-PP IV	
tokaliyeya			
trouble-maker			
-kaliyeya-	V	-kalubela-	V
to build		to make friends with,	
see: -kaliai-		to be a friend of	
		see: -kalubeli-PP IV-	
(-)kalo(-)	CP	-kalubeli-PP IV-	V
two-bundle ((crustacean))		to make friends with s.o.,	
bundle of two crabs, cray-		to be a friend of s.o.	
fish, etc.		e.g.:	
		Bakalubelim.	
-kalobusi-	V	I will make friends with	
1. to arrive		you.	
2. to come out			

kalubikoya if, in the event that	Con	-kamagwesi- 1. to get tired 2. to get bored ((doing sth.))	V
kalupwesi grip of a man's basket see: kauya	N	-kamamalu- 1. to insist (on) 2. to do sth. quickly and complete it	V
-kalukulaku- to crush underfoot	V	-kamapu- to repeat	V
kalusitala one half of a garden plot see: bagula	N	kamasi our ((PP I, 1. Ps. Pl. excl., in connection with food))	PP I
-kaluvalova- to boast	V	-kamati- 1. to die 2. to kill a fish by biting in its neck	V
(-)kaluvisi(-) see: (-)kalivisi(-)			
(-)kaluwo(-) 1. ten days 2. days in groups of ten ((with numerals only))	CP	-kamatula- 1. to report 2. to admit 3. to get revealed 4. to declare openly ((also used as a noun: kamatula , meaning: report)) see: -kamituli-	V
kam your ((PP I, 2. Ps. Sg., in connection with food))	PP I		
-kam- to eat see: -kamkwam- , -koma-	V		
kama our ((PP I, Dual excl., in connection with food))	PP I	kamayaba respect	N

kamesi	PP II	-kamiyabe- PP IV-	V
our ((PP II, 1. Ps. Pl. excl., intermediate degree of possession))		to respect s.o. e.g.: Ikamiyabemsi. They respect you.	
-kamgumogi-	V	see: -kamiyabi-	
to pronounce badly		-kamiyabi-	V
kami	PP I	to respect see: kamayaba	
your ((PP I, 2. Ps. Pl., in connection with food))		kamkwepolu	N
-kaminena-	V	communal meal after the cutting of new gardens see: kalisila	
to nauseate to sicken		-kamkwepolu-	V
kamkwam	N	to have a communal meal after the cutting of new gardens	
meal		-kamituli-	V
-kamituli-	V	1. to report e.g.: Akamituli avaka guyau elivala. I report what the chief said.	
1. to report e.g.: Akamituli sena gaga. I admit that it is very bad.		-kamwana	Adj
2. to admit e.g.: Akamituli sena gaga. I admit that it is very bad.		tough	
3. to reveal e.g.: Gala kukwamituli megwa! Do not reveal the magic! idiom.:		-kamoi-	V
akamituli nanogu		to cut green pandanus leaves to make mats see: moi	
I admit it		-kamokwita	Adj
		truthful, veracious	
		-kamokwita-	V
		to tell the truth	
		-kamolu-	V
		to be hungry	

-kamota- to hiccup	V	-kanagwali- 1. to get up early in the morning 2. to occupy a place, a seat	V
kampuvaya payment	N		
kamwata noise	N	kana'inela skin idiom.:	N
-kamwata noisy	Adj	kana'inela vovogu my skin kana'inela wonu the skin of the turtle	
-kamwata- to be noisy, to make noise	V		
-kamweyuva- to fetch and eat herbs that intensify the taste of betel-nuts	V	-kanakaveki- to accompany	V
		-kanakela- to lie down on s.o./sth. see: -kana-	V
-kana- to lie down on s.o.	V	-kanakova- to lean back, to recline idiom.:	V
-kanabilabala- to sit transversely see: -tobilabala-	V	Ekanakova kai. The tree is warped.	
-kanaduguma- to fall down, fighting together ((with subject-prefixes of Dual and 1., 2., and 3. Ps. Pl. only))	V	-kanamwa- 1. to stay overnight 2. to sleep idiom.:	V
		ikanamwa it is laid aside	
-kanagoa- to speak stupidly see: -nagoa	V	-kanava- 1. to lie down 2. to lie off ((the way)) ((with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. only))	V

kanavasia elbow	N	kaniva-PP IV hip e.g.:	N
-kandadeli- to line up	V	kanivagu my hip	
kandeli candle	N	-kanobusi- 1. to arrive 2. to return	V
kaniku scraper ((made out of a shell or a tin))	N	3. to come out see: -kalobusi-	
-kanini- to peel off (using one's teeth)	V	-kanoku having many gardens	Adj
-kaniyau- 1. to run 2. to overthrow	V	-kanta'i- to decide idiom.: ikanta'i kaikegu I sprained my foot	V
-kaniyeva- to lie down see: -kanava-	V	-kanta'ila- 1. to persuade 2. to convince 3. to turn one's head e.g.: Akanta'ila agisi Weyei. I turn my head and see Weyei.	V
-kanikineva- 1. to crawl away 2. to move away ((lying)) see: -tokineva- , -sikineva-	V	idiom.: ikanta'ila nanogu it convinces me	
kaniku 1. spoon ((made out of a shell)) see: sipuni 2. rasp for making "grass"-skirts	N	-kanuagasi- to stay forever	V
-kaninisi- to argue (noisily)	V	-kanubodi- to hinder (lying in the way)	V

-kanudidaimi-	V	-kanuvateta-	V
to smash sth. by lying on it		to lean (against)	
		-kanuvedi-	V
-kanukwenu-	V	to move over on the sleeping mat to make room for one's lover	
to lie down			
-kanumasi-	V	idiom.:	
to win a prize, to win an award see: -kanumsikeva-		Kwanuvedi bakenu. Move over, I will lie down at your side (and sleep with you).	
-kanumbwati-	V		
to have the right way		-kaota-	V
		to shout	
-kanumosa-	V		
to lick		kapali	N
		spider	
-kanumsikeva-	V		
to get a prize		-kapatata	Adj
		flat	
-kanumwasi-	V		
1. to lick off e.g.: Akanumwasi pwaka akoma buva. I lick off lime and chew betel-nuts		-kapatata-	V
2. to taste by licking		to flatten ((with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. only))	
		-kapatu-	V
-kanumosa-	V	to close idiom.:	
to juggle		Waga ekapatu. The canoe gets small on the horizon.	
-kanunuva-	V		
to shelter		-kapekwani	Adj
		silent	
-kanuvagasi-	V		
to settle			

-kapekwani-	V	kapisi-PP IV	N
1. to be quiet		sorrow	
to be silent		idiom.:	
2. to whisper		Kapisim.	
		Sorry. What a pity!	
-kapela-	V	Kapisigu yokwa.	
to forget		I feel sorry for you.	
		Kapisim yokwa.	
-kapelapela-	V	You feel sorry.	
1. to argue			
2. to challenge		-kapituki-	V
		to stick,	
kapeta	N	to get stuck	
carrying strap for trans-			
porting pots with boiling		-kapituni-	V
food		to cut (off)	
		((using a knife))	
-kapilapela	Adj	-kapitutuki-	V
contradicting (o.s.)		to repeat	
-kapinaveaka-	V	kapiyoyoga	N
1. to shout		swing	
to talk (in a very loud			
way)		(-)kapo(-)	CP
2. to knock violently		1. bundles (wrapped up)	
Ant.: -kapinikekita-		parcel	
see: -veaka		2. nest of birds	
-kapinikekita-	V	kapoka	N
to tap		songs sung during the	
Ant.: -kapinaveaka-		launching of a new canoe	
see: -kekita		see: kabidoya	
-kapisi-	V	kapola	N
to pity		parcel	
see: kapisi-PP IV		see: (-)kapo(-)	

-kaponai- to flirt, to compliment, to flatter	V	-kapuli- to spit	V
		(-)kapuli(-) 1. group of parcels 2. cargo of goods 3. load of people in a canoe/ a vehicle	CP
-kaponu- to glow	V		
kapo'u-PP IV back e.g.: kapo'ugu my back	N	(-)kapupu(-) grove, tuft of hair	CP
(-)kapu(-) mouthful of drink ((also: (-)kapo(-)))	CP	-kapusi- 1. to fall (down) 2. to fell 3. to launch e.g.: Waga kevau bikapusi. The new canoe will be launched.	V
kapugula an unmarried girl, a female bachelor	N	4. to be the first to leave a place, sailing away e.g.: Bakapusi valu. I will be the first to leave the village and sail away.	
-kapugula- 1. to be an unmmaried girl 2. to go and sleep with a boy Ant.: -ulatila-	V		
kapula parcel see: kapola	N	-kapusivau- to fall again	V
-kapula- to appear on the horizon ((with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. only)) see: -kapatu- Ant.: -kasapu-	V	kapuputala one small garden (-)kapwa(-) see: (-)kapo(-)	N

-kapwaga-	V	Lilu ikapwiki. The sun sets.	
to be open ((with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. only))			
		kara	N
		color	
-kapwali-	V	((English, loan word))	
to pack			
		karaga	N
-kapwasa-	V	parrot	
to get infected			
		karaine-PP IV	N
-kapwasau-	V	skin	
to jump		see: kana'inela	
-kapwati-	V	-karaya	Adj
1. to make a thing come true		thin	
2. to be serious about a thing		Ant.: -popou	
Ant.: -sopa-		karevaga	N
kapwayesi	N	1. responsibility	
sweat		2. jurisdiction	
e.g.:		3. competence	
agu kapwayesi		4. authority	
my sweat		see: tokarevaga	
		-kari-	V
		to color, to dye	
-kapwayesi-	V	-kariga	Adj
to sweat		dead	
to perspire		idiom.:	
-kapwiki-	V	okanukwenu kwekariga	
to set		1. lying like dead	
((with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. Sg. and in connection with "lilu" in idiom. usage only))		2. a finished business	
idiom.:		-kariga-	V
		to die	

karigei garden-boundary	N	(-) kasai	Adj
		1. hard	
		2. tough	
-kariyeya- to inquire to query	V	3. difficult, onerous idiom.: kasai tegila feigning deafness, being	
-karosi- to trick to frighten see: -sopa-	V	angry	
		kasakala	N
		disjointed joint	
-karumwasi- to try to catch	V	-kasakala-	V
		to be disjointed ((with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. only))	
karuvayana hibiscus	N	e.g.: Ikasakala bunela yamagu.	
kasa row	N	My wrist is disjointed.	
		kasake'ula	N
(-) kasa(-) row, line	CP	"grass"-skirt used as a wrap for a mother after delivery	
-kasagogu- to drink noisily	V	see: doba	
-kasagogura chatty idiom.: tokasagogura chatterbox ((implying: keep quiet, do not talk now)) see: -bigidadava	Adj	-kasali-	V
		1. to allow e.g.: Akasali yokwa kuvagi pikisi. I allow you to take photographs.	
		2. to present e.g.: Akasali yokwa nuya.	
kasai small amount	N	I present you coconuts.	
		3. to distribute	

		(-)kasila(-)	261
e.g.:		kasava	N
Akasali tetu.		cassava, tapioca	
I distribute yams.		see: pwarava	
4. to urge on, to incite			
e.g.:		-kasemwala-	V
Ikasali biyowaisi.		to proposition,	
He urges them on to		to seduce	
fight.			
5. to betray		kasesa	N
e.g.:		clitoris	
Ikasali la mwala.			
She betrays her husband.		kasesala	N
		uvula	
-kasamol-	V	idiom.:	
to lose a tooth,		agu kasesala kayogu	
to lose one's teeth		my uvula	
-kasapu-	V	-kaseva	Adj
to disappear on the horizon		full	
((with subject-prefixes of			
3. Ps. only))		-kaseva-	V
see: -kapatu-		to fill	
Ant.: -kapula-		to be filled	
		idiom.:	
-kasau-	V	ekaseva	
1. to fill (in)		it is filled up	
see: -kaseva-			
2. to spit out,		kasi	PP I
to vomit		their ((PP I, 3. Ps. Pl.,	
see: -kapuli-		in connection with food))	
3. to give birth			
((with subject-prefixes		-kasi-	V
of 3. Ps. Sg. only))		to line	
kasauvaga	N	(-)kasila(-)	CP
dance, danced by three men,		ten-group ((wealth-items))	
symbolizing the life of a			
water-eel			

-kasilam- to whisper see: -migai-	V	kasusu fourth	Num
kasina (special) love-magic	N	kasusu first born see: kuluta	N
kasisuva barren bush, jungle	N	kasusuvi wooden stick that stabilizes a fish-trap see: kivaya	N
-kasivi- 1. to do carpentry or other wood-work, using an adze for final polish 2. to split with an adze	V	kata liver	N
kasu-PP IV partner e.g.: kasogu my partner	N	-kata- to burn ((with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. Sg. only)) e.g.: Ikata yamagu. I burned my hand.	V
-kasoyumila- to overflow to flow over ((with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. only))	V	-katakata- to thatch see: katua	V
-kasobusi- to arrive see: -kalobusi- , -kanobusi-	V	-katake'u- to carry (on one's shoulder) see: -katakeva-	V
-kasulumokana- to get stuck, suspended in the air see: -ka'ini-	V	-katakeva- see: -katake'u-	V
-kasumsam- to chew	V	-katapwali- to make a hole in sth.	V

-katataba- to surf see: -dumdum- , ketataba	V	-katoguna- to get full ((with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. only)) e.g.: Bikatoguna panikeni. The cup will get full.	V
-katauvali- to break off	V		
kate-PP IV lung e.g.: kategu my lung	N	-katoka- to belch	V
-kateta intelligent, knowing	Adj	katokwavakeva shelf	N
-kateta- 1. to know 2. to understand 3. to care about	V	-katotila- to promise e.g.: Akatotila Kilagola tobaki. I promised Kilagola some tobacco. idiom.: ikatotila nanogu I am determined (to do sth)	V
-katilakeya- 1. to shout angrily 2. to insult	V	kato'ula illness	N
katitekina 1. near, nearby 2. nearly, almost Ant.: kaduvanaku	Adv	-kato'ula- to be ill	V
-katiyevo- ((with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. Sg. and in idiom. usage only)) idiom.: Gwadi ikatiyevo. The child is in pelvic presentation.	V	-katu- to strike (from above)	V
		katua 1. roof 2. "tiles" made of pandanus leaves	N

-katua- to thatch, to roof see: -katakatua-	V	idiom.: Ikatubekusi ula waga kesai. I get shipwrecked ((literal translation: The waves sink my canoe)). see: -beku-	
-katuali- to break	V		
katubabila the rattling of the lime- spatula in the lime-pot	N	-katubili- to roll up ((a mat)) see: -bili-	V
-katubabila- to rattle with the lime- spatula in the lime-pot	V	-katubiyase-PP IV- to respect s.o. see: -kamiyabi-	V
-katubatetila- to leave (quickly)	V	-katubodi- to close (sth.)	V
-katubau- 1. to admire 2. to praise	V	-katubolu- to break a hole into sth.	V
-katubayasa- 1. to decorate to adorn see: -katubayase-PP IV- 2. to celebrate	V	katububula 1. decoration 2. ornament e.g.: waga ala katububula the decoration of the canoe see: mtuetuwa	N
-katubayase-PP IV- to decorate s.o. to adorn s.o. e.g.: Bakatubayasem. I will adorn you.	V	-katubukoli- to cover food	V
-katubeku- to sink to cause to sink	V	-katubusi- to come out of... see: -kalobusi- , -kanobusi- -gubanapula-	V

-katubutubutu-	V	-katubwali-	V
1. to hammer to hit		to drill see: -upwali-	
2. to chase, to hunt to drive idiom.: Idokesi bikatubutubutu- si. They are thinking of having pig drives.		katupwelola	N
		prize see: mapula	
-katubuyani-	V	katudabuma	N
to wound		talking and flirting (of lovers)	
-katubuyoyu-	V	-katudabuma	Adj
1. to admonish 2. to warn		well-worded well-formulated	
katubwabogwa	Adv	katudeva	N
in the distant past see: omitibogwa		1. fun 2. play	
-katubwade-PP IV-	V	-katudeva-	V
to stop s.o. to confine see: -katubwadi-		1. to play 2. to trick see: mwasawa, -sopa-	
-katubwadi-	V	-katudeyu-PP IV-	V
to block to close see: -katubodi- , -bisibwadi- Ant.: -katubwagi-		to play a trick on s.o. to trick s.o. to frighten s.o. e.g.: Ekatudeyum. He plays a trick on you. see: -katudeva-	
-katubwagi-	V	-katudidemi-	V
to open Ant.: -bisibwadi- , -katubwadi-		1. to destroy, to damage 2. to abolish see: -kodidaimi-	

-katugiaki- to mix	V	-katukovatala- to drum (standing upright)	V
katugogova shouts of joy	N	(-)katukuni(-) reel, one turn in a roll of anything	CP
-katugogova- to shout with joy see: -katugova-	V	katukwaka cave	N
-katugova- to shout	V	-katukwaki- to lift	V
-katuguli- to pile up e.g.: Ekatuguli tetu. He piles up yams.	V	-katukwasai- to trouble to make trouble	V
-katuguliki- to put together	V	katukwatu tattoo	N
-katui- to smash to break (open)	V	-katukwayaya- to inquire	V
-katukoi- to listen carefully idiom.: Akatukoi tegagu. I listen very carefully. see: tega-PP IV	V	-katukwebili- to roll see: -bili-	V
-katukorosi- to crucify	V	katukwela knuckle idiom.: katukwela yamagu my knuckle	N
		-katulagwa- to come close to the fruits in the top of a tree	V

		-katumigile-PP IV-	267
-katulake-PP IV-	V	-katulova-	V
to deny		to change one's clothes	
to say "no" to s.o.			
e.g.:		-katululuwai-PP IV-	V
Lakatulakemi.		to remind s.o.	
I said "no" to you.			
see: -katulaki-		-katuluva-	V
		to splash	
-katulaki-	V		
1. to deny		(-)katuluwo(-)	CP
2. to refuse		large group	
e.g.:			
ikatulaki		-katumadi-	V
he denies (it)		to bail out	
ikatulakesi			
they deny (it)		-katumali-	V
		to stand up and fight	
-katuli-	V		
1. to let out		-katumapu-	V
2. to make known		to barter	
		see: mapu	
-katuligai-	V		
1. to pull ashore		-katumate-PP IV-	V
2. to collect flotsam		to kill s.o.	
3. to drift ashore		e.g.:	
((with subject-prefixes		Bikatumatem.	
of 3. Ps. only))		He will kill you.	
idiom.:		see: -katumati-	
Ikatuligai yegu.			
I drift ashore (a		-katumati-	V
current takes me to		to kill	
the beach).		see: -kalimati-	
-katuligigi-	V	-katumbuliki-	V
to tie tightly		to mix	
-katuloluta-	V	-katumigile-PP IV-	V
to admonish		to clean s.o.	

-katumigile'u-	V	-katunapula-	V
to clean		to break out	
		e.g.:	
-katumkoluva-	V	Lekatumapula vadeli.	
to put together		He broke out of jail.	
to pool together			
e.g.:		katunenia	N
Bakakatumkoluvasi damanisi.		small drum	
We will pool our money together.			
		katunigula	N
		shadow, shade	
katumkovile-PP IV	N		
conclusion		-katupatu-	V
e.g.:		to applaud ((clapping hands))	
katumkovilegu			
my conclusion		-katupela-	V
		1. to go forward	
-katummali-	V	2. to transfer	
to do sth. quickly		3. to change	
see: -yommali-		see: -katupeli-PP IV-	
-katummalu-	V	-katupeli-PP IV-	V
to bail out quickly		to change s.o.	
see: -katumadi-		e.g.:	
		Ikatupelim minana vivila.	
-katumoi-	V	This girl has changed you.	
to save			
		-katupikwani-	V
-katumova-	V	1. to cross	
to heal ((using magic))		to fold	
see: -yomovi-		e.g.:	
		Ikatupikwami kaikela.	
-katumwesi-	V	She crosses her legs.	
to finish sth.		2. to weave	
e.g.:		e.g.:	
Ekatumwesi etatai doba.		Ikatupikwani yoyu.	
She finishes scraping		She is weaving a mat.	
"grass"-skirt material.			

		-katusasapi-	269
-katupilipili-	V	-katupoiai-PP IV-	V
to be alone		see: -katupoi-PP IV-	
to be lonely			
see: ekatupilipile-PP IV		katuposula	N
		village sector	
-katupipi-	V	see: kabuluyuela	
to handcuff			
		katupota	N
-katupisisi-	V	part	
to splice			
		katupotala	NE
(-)katupo(-)	CP	see: (-)katupo(-), bagula	
1. village sector			
2. section, quarter		katupotolu	NE
3. distance		see: (-)katupo(-), bagula	
4. part/piece, broken off			
		katupovasi	NE
katupoi	N	see: (-)katupo(-), bagula	
question			
		katupoyu	NE
-katupoi-	V	see: (-)katupo(-), bagula	
1. to ask			
to question		katupwana	N
e.g.:		secret	
Uula akatupoi tutatuta,		see: se'um	
magigu banukwali biga			
Kilivila.		-katupwana-	V
I always ask questions,		to hide (sth.)	
because I want to learn			
Kilivila.		-katupwi-	V
2. to consult		to fold (up)	
see: -nigada-		see: -katupikwani-	
-katupoi-PP IV-	V	-katusali-	V
1. to ask s.o.		to kick	
2. to consult s.o.			
		-katusasapi-	V
		to shake one's hand in pain	

-katusoki-	V	-katuvilatu-	V
to scatter ((coconut flakes, salt, etc.))		to drive (in/into)	
see: -butugeyai-		e.g.:	
		Gala takatuvilatusi neli.	
		Do not drive in nails.	
-katutuni-	V	-katuvili-	V
to beat down		1. to turn (over)	
		2. to translate	
-katu'uyai-	V	see: -kivili-	
to swing			
see: -katuyaula-, -vayai-			
		-katuyai-	V
-katuvayosa-	V	to open	
1. to control			
2. to fulfil a chief's duty		-katuyau-	V
		to turn sth. round	
-katuvali-	V	-katuyaula-	V
to break (off)		to swing (sth.)	
e.g.:			
Ikatuvali kaikela.		-katuyoli-	V
He broke his leg.		to collect	
Ikatuvalisi lagim.			
They break the canoe board.		-katuyumali-	V
see: -katuali-, -katuvi-		1. to throw back	
		2. to exchange	
-katuvi-	V	-katuyuvi-	V
to break		to disentangle	
to crash		to untie	
katuvila	N	-katuyuvisa-	V
wedding-gift		to cut off the top of	
		tuberous plants	
-katuvila-			
to exchange wedding-gifts		-katuyuvisi-	V
		to end a period of tabu by	
-katuvilam-	V	having a communal meal	
to make s.o. cry ((hitting or beating him))			

-kau blind	Adj	ka'ukwa dog	N
-kau- 1. to take (away) to carry see: -katake'u- 2. to be blind see: -kau	V	kaukweda small platform in front of a house, veranda see: okaukweda	N
ka'u pot	N	kaula 1. food 2. crop yield, crop 3. yam ((tetu - type)) idiom.:	N
-ka'ui- to chew see: -kakavi-, -kavi-	V	kaulaokwa only food, only yams kaligivokwa only yams	
-kauke'ula- to put a spell on s.o./sth. to perform magic to carry out magic e.g. Lekake'ula bolubwalata. He performed the "bolu- bwalata"-rain magic. see: -ke'ula-	V	(-)kaulo(-) ten-group (strings of fish)	CP
kaukwa see: kaukwau	N	-ka'utu handsome see: -bosaki	Adj
kaukwau morning in the morning idiom.: Bwena kaukwau. Good morning. kaukwau pikekita dawn, daybreak	N, Adv	-kauvali- to bite off -kauve-PP IV- to carry s.o. pick-a-pack see: -kau-	V
		kauveluva food ((excluding yams))	N
		kauya a man's woven basket/ shoulder bag	N

272 (-)kauya(-)

(-)kauya(-) fish trap, creel	CP	-kavasaki- to imitate s.o. to ape	V
kava-PP IV speech	N	kavata supporting beam	N
-kavageva- to rub leaves/herbs on s.o.'s forehead to heal him	V	-kaveya- to grind (with sand)	N
-kavagina- 1. to crawl 2. to honor a chief by crawling like a child in front of him see: -kululu- , -temamila-	V	kavelua period of food taboos after the death of one's spouse	N
-kava'i- 1. to harvest 2. to fetch food in the garden	V	-kavi- to chew see: -kakavi-	V
-kava'i- 1. to harvest 2. to fetch food in the garden	V	(-)kavi(-) tool	CP
kavailuva fruit	N	-kavikavila- to criticize see: -kavilivili-	V
kavakali battlefield scene of action	N	-kavikavina- to lament	V
kavala perlin	N	-kavilivili- to criticize e.g.: Ikavilivilisi bubunesi gaga They criticize their bad habits.	V
kavalaula diagonal tie	N	-kavisaki- to menace	V
kavarita dwarf (living in and between stones)	N		

-kavisi-	V	-kayasa-	V
to fascinate		1. to announce a harvest	
to be fascinated		competition	
idiom.:		2. to perform a harvest	
ikavisi nanogu		competition	
it fascinates me			
		-kayau-	V
-kaya-	V	to yawn	
to slip (on water)		see: -kayavasi-	
		-kayavasi-	V
kawala	N	to yawn	
punt pole			
(-)kaya(-)	CP	-kayini-	V
half (piece of food)		to stick	
		to get stuck	
kayada	N	see: -ka'ini-	
1. rasp, grater			
2. saw		kayo-PP IV	N
-kayadaguma-	V	1. neck	
to accompany (at sea)		2. throat	
		idiom.:	
-kayadoum-	V	Ikayini kayola.	
to drown		It got stuck in his throat.	
		Ikapituki kayola.	
-kayagigina-	V	His neck got stuck.	
to scream		Ipakala kayola.	
		He has a dry throat.	
kayala	N	-kayoka-	V
fish-spear		to gossip	
see: keyala		see: -keyaku-	
-kayapapila-	V	-kayona-	V
to swim (using float)		to fetch salt water for	
		cooking	
kayasa	N		
harvest competition			

kayoni farewell see: biga taloi	Pa,Int	Ikebabasisi kekwa'ula. They throw fighting-sticks.	
-kayou- to startle to surprise	V	kebasi sealing material for canoes, made out of roots	N
kayoyou aeroplane, airplane	N	-kebiga- 1. to tell 2. to talk 3. to say	V
-kayoyou- to fly	V	4. to speak see: biga, -bigatona-	
kayoyu-PP IV (personal) grief, sorrow see: imwau, mwau	N	-kebigibogi- 1. to foretell 2. to have said sth. before	V
ke oh indeed, is it, so, ah	Pa,Int	-kebigimakava- to talk nonsense see: -kebiga-	V
-ke- to fuck	V	kebila 1. floor e.g.: kebila olopola bwala floor in the house	N
(-)ke(-) 1. wooden things 2. rigid, long objects 3. fire 4. unmarked form for inanimates ((sometimes also realized as (-)kai(-)))	CP	2. veranda e.g.: kebila omatala bwala veranda in front of the house 3. stretcher	
-kebabasi- to throw sth. (in a fight) e.g.:	V	kebilabala log	N

-kebisibasi- to thin out e.g.: Ikebisibasisi bagula. They thin out the garden.	V	kedabala see: kivaya	
		kedadela members of a village idiom.:	N
-kebobu- to be calm ((with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. Sg. only)) e.g.: Ikebobu bwalita. The sea is calm.	V	kedadela valu members of a village Ant.: kedakeda	
		-kedagi- to fish at night, using a torch and a fish-spear see: kaidagi, -kaitapa-	V
keboi firewood	N	kedai stakes used to transport and to display "kuvi"- type of yam-tubers see: pictorial illustrations	N
kebudaka beams at the sides of a big food-house	N		
kebwa a coral	N	kedakeda strangers (not belonging to one's village) Ant.: kedadela see: gisigisala	N
-kebwani- to peel	V		
kebwani stick used to clean one's ears with	N	-kedidagi- to put inside	V
keda road, track, way see: kadisetaula, okedala	N	kedubuvai decoration of a chief's summer-house	N
(-)keda(-) see: (-)kada(-)		kega-PP IV voice see: -kivi-	N

kegadula kaike-PP IV	N	kegimsisi	N
heel		long club	
e.g.:			
kegadula kaikela		kego-PP IV	N
her heel		neck	
see: kaike-PP IV		see: kayo-PP IV	
kegau	N	-kegumita	Adj
smoke-magic		slim	
kegauvelu	N	kegwani	N
1. different way of talking		tourniquet	
2. foreign language			
kegiala	N	(-)ke'i(-)	
use		see: (-)ka'i(-)	
idiom.:			
Avaka kegiala?		keibobu	N
What for?		a board that may be used by	
What does it mean?		a parturient woman to sit	
see: kaigiyala		on	
kegigi	N	keibwa'ibwa	N
drill		screwdriver	
see: pictorial			
illustrations		keibwibwi	N
kegila	N	1. type of pandanus	
voice recognition		2. mat made out of	
see: -nakegila-		"keibwibwi"-pandanus	
		leaves, used as a kind	
		of umbrella	
kegilagelo	N	keidebu	N
hammer, mallet		1. carved shield, used to	
		dance the "keidebu"-	
keginwalela	N	dance	
1. buy, buying		2. name of a dance	
2. purchase, purchasing			

-keimali-	V	kekalivisi	
1. to claim		see: bagula	
2. to take back			
to reclaim		-kekita	Adj
e.g.:		small, little	
Ikeimali bagula.		e.g.:	
He reclaims the garden.		tokekita tau	
		a little boy	
keinaivalila	N	nakekita vivila	
roots		a little girl	
see: kainavali		see: pikekita	
keipaki	N	kekivi	N
plaster		go-between	
see: -paki-			
keisigi	N	-kekivi-	V
shank		1. to tell	
e.g.:		2. to mediate	
agu keisigi		kekwabu-PP IV	N
my shank		1. picture, drawing	
		2. photo	
keisusua	N	idiom.:	
fork		kekwabula valu	
		map	
-ke'ita-	V	kekwabula pikisi	
to return		camera	
to come back			
see: -ka'ita-		-kekwala-	V
		to warm up	
-keiwala-	V	kekwayai	N
to decide		dinner	
-keiyeyai-	V	-kekwayai-	V
to cook food and distribute		to have dinner	
it		to eat dinner	

kekwanisi broom, besom	N	kelobi a man's body, well adorned	N
kekwa'ula stick, sharpened at both ends, used as a weapon	N	kelobi well adorned	Adj
kekwila see: bitayada	N	kelubadaga long stick, used as a support during a "kalibom"-session	N
kek woboda small canoe	N	kema 1. axe idiom.: kema dakuna stone-axe see: tutukema	N
kelagila fireplace, hearth	N	2. magic	
kelagim beams at the front and at the back of a big food- house	N	-kemali- to take along	V
-kelasi- to commit adultery	V	kemamata see: bitayada	N
keli crayfish	N	-kemapu- 1. to respond 2. to pay back 3. to substitute see: kaimapu-PP IV	V
-keli- to dig	V		
kelibala horizontal pale see: gadoi, kalibudaka	N	kemata big new garden	N
kelipevalela see: peta	N	kengwa medium-sized garden	N

kemolu	N	-keneva-	V
small canoe (without a sail)		to bruise yams and taro for "mona"-pudding	
see: waga			
kena	N	-kenevi-	V
(lime-) spatula		to stir	
		see: keneva	
kena	Con	kenivadila	N
1. or		(type of) pandanus	
2. perhaps			
idiom.:		-kenu-	V
kena...kena		1. to lie down	
either...or		see: -kanukwenu-	
		2. to go to sleep	
kenagotommotela	NE	3. to have sexual intercourse, to copulate	
all people			
e.g.:			
Kenagotommotela davalusi bimwasawasi.		kenuba	N
All people of our village will be happy.		small pieces of firewood	
		kenuya	N
		small plate, dish	
kenakenua	N	-keosi-	V
1. sand		1. to dance	
2. beach		2. to sing	
kenapai	N	-kepapi-	V
(ugly) flat nose		1. to grab	
-kenapai	Adj	2. to embrace	
flat-nosed			
kenavasia	N	keraurera	N
monitor ((lizard))		root	
		-kesa	Adj
keneva	N	remnant	
long wooden spoon used to stir "mona"-pudding		abandoned	

-kesa-	V	ketataba	N
to be alone, to have no friends, to be abandoned		surf board ((made out of the planks or the bow and stern of an old canoe)) see: -katataba-	
kesai	N		
wave		-ketau-	V
		to copulate	
-kesana-	V	to screw	
to drill (wooden material) see: -katupwali-		ketaula	N
		crossbeam	
-kesivila-	V		
to go off into a trance and visit the spirits of the dead in the underworld at Tuma Island		ketauvaga	N
		screw	
kesivila	N		
trance		keteli	N
		kettle	
kesosau	N		
big long drum		ketilava	N
		undyed "grass"-skirt material see: do	
ketakela	N	ketola	N
cockatoo		punt pole	
-ketakeva-	V	-ketubwa-	V
to carry on one's shoulder see: -katake'u-		to grow	
-ketakusi-	V	-ketukwa-	V
1. to have a homosexual relationship 2. to practise sodomy		to walk with (the help of) a stick see: kaitukwa	
ketalia	N	-ke'ula-	V
spring-tide see: tal		to carry on one's shoulder idiom.:	

Ike'ulasi biga...		-kevasaki-	V
They bring the news...		to act	
Bitake'ula megwa.		kevatam	N
We will perform magic.		yam pole	
ke'uva	Adv	keva'uva	
plenty		see: peta	
ke'uvela	N	kevava	N
seed		nail	
-keva-	V	kevavala	
to sail		see: kivaya	
kevaga	N	-keveaka-	V
wooden plate		to grow (up)	
wooden bowl			
(-)kevala(-)	CP	kevisi	N
batch drying		fan	
((sometimes also realized as: (-)keivala(-)))		-keya-	V
kevalapu	N	to fuck	
rafter		see: -ke-	
kewa-PP IV	N	-keyagavana-	V
journey		to pick "mostard" ((i.e.: herbs that intensify the taste of betel-nuts))	
e.g.:			
kewagu		keyaku	N
my journey		(village-) council	
kewai	N	-keyaku-	V
wooden club		1. to chat	
kevasaki	N	2. to gossip	
play, performance		3. to meet	

282 keyala

keyala	N	-kibwadi-	V
1. arrow		to stop	
2. spear		see: -katubwade-PP IV-	
keyale-PP IV	N	-kibwau-	V
kidney		to touch	
		to feel	
-keyeyai-	V	see: -kabikwani- ,	
1. to do the dishes		-kabukwani-	
2. to dish up			
		kibwaula	N
keyobilabala	N	outline	
transverse (girder)			
		kibwa'ula	Adj, Adv
ki	Pa, Int	vague	
golly		hazy	
((expressing surprise, amusement, interest))			
		kida	Pa, Int
		right, well, you see	
-kibenini-	V		
to peel (off)		kidamwa	Con
see: -kanini-		1. if	
		2. as if	
-kiboda-	V	3. if...then	
to be ready (for)		4. in order to	
		5. because	
kibubwatela	N		
1. direction		kide	
2. line		see: kida	
3. level			
see: -kibubwati-		-kididali-	V
		to circulate (the news)	
-kibubwati-	V		
1. to be in the right direction		-kididogi-	V
2. to be in line		to bend	
3. to be on level (with)			

-kidualilia-	V	-kikivena-	V
1. to straighten out		to pull back (the foreskin)	
2. to make sth. clear to s.o.		kikivisiga	N
see: (-)dualilia		daybreak	
-kigagi-	V	-kikivo'ula-	V
to miss		to break (to pieces)	
see: -kaligagi-, -yosigagi-		kikokikwa	N
-kigegeedu-	V	weevil	
to make a mistake		-kikola-	V
-kikali-	V	to end	
to dry (up)		-kikuli-	V
((with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. Sg. only))		to follow	
e.g.:		see: -yekuli-	
Ekikali kalekwa.		(-)kila(-)	CP
The clothes dry up.		clusters/hands of bananas	
see: -kali-		-kiki-	V
-kiki-	V	-kilali-	V
to be wrong		to light	
kikiatula	N	kileta	Adv
testicle		almost (but not quite)	
idiom.:		see: katitekina	
Itataisi kikiatula bunukwa.		(-)kili(-)	
They geld the boar.		see: (-)kila(-)	
kikita	Adj	-kili-	V
tight		to fetch water	
see: gigi		-kilikeli-	V
kikivama	Adj, Adv	to dig	
right		see: -keli-	
Ant.: kakata			

-kililaguva-	V	e.g.:	
to punt to the shore		Kukimati kova!	
to pole to the shore		Extinguish the fire!	
see: -kalilaguva-		Ekimati nim.	
		He killed the mosquito.	
kilili	N		
1. pumice-stone		-kimimisi-	V
pieces of pumice-stones		to break into fragments	
see: kwagusi			
2. cricket ((game))		kimla-PP IV	N
		jaw	
-kilinim-	V	e.g.:	
to clean		kimlagu	
		my jaw	
-kilova-	V		
1. to release		-kimsi-	V
2. to let go		to pinch	
-kimadagi	Adj	kimwa-PP IV	N
good, clear		cheek	
((with CPs (-)to(-) and		e.g.:	
(-)na(-) only))		kimwala	
e.g.:		her cheek	
tokimadagi biga		-kimvadu	Adj
a good speech		naked	
kimali	N	-kimwesi-	V
scratch marks (of lovers)		to finish	
-kimali-	V	see: -katumwesi-	
to scratch and thus marking			
one's lover's skin		-kinini-	V
		to pull apart	
-kimapu-	V	-kinunuma-	V
to cling (to)		to clench one's fist	
-kimati-	V		
1. to extinguish			
2. to kill			

-kipatu-	V	-kipwani-	V
to hide (sth. in one's hand)		to peep	
see: -kapatu-		kisi	N
		sandpaper	
-kipoi-	V	-kisi-	V
to break off		to tear	
-kipoli-	V	e.g.:	
to squeeze		Akisi pwepu.	
		I tear the paper.	
-kipu-	V	-kisilili-	V
1. to break		to drown	
see: -kipoi-			
2. to pierce		-kisuli-	V
(-)kipu(-)	CP	to spoil	
1. cut of meat		see: sula	
2. mouthful of flesh		kitakeva	N
-kipugogu-	V	shoulder	
to blow one's nose		e.g.:	
-kipuneni-	V	ula kitakeva	
to press		my shoulder	
-kipuniki-	V	-kitomwai-	V
to strew		to make sth. stand still	
-kipusau-	V	-kitu-	V
1. to fall down		to withdraw	
e.g.:		((with subject-prefixes of	
Lekipusau nuya.		3. Ps. only))	
He fell down the coconut palm.		idiom.:	
2. to let drop sth.		ikitu nanogu	
e.g.:		I withdraw	
Ekipusau nuya.		-kitumau-	V
He lets the coconut drop		to lose sth.	

-kituni-	V	-kivili-	V
to break		1. to turn	
see: -katuvi-		2. to translate	
		idiom.:	
-kitutina-	V	Akivili biga.	
to break a sign of love or		I translate	
friendship out of jealousy		see: -katuvili-	
-kiui-	V	-kiwalai-	V
to pick		to break in the middle	
-kium	Adj	-kiwisa-	V
secret		to wipe one's eyes	
-kium-	V	-kiwisi-	V
1. to be secretive about		to wash the face	
sth.			
2. to do (sth.) secretly		-kiya-	V
		to rub	
-kiuya-	V	-kiyuvisa-	V
to pick		to untie,	
see: -kiui-		to undo (a knot)	
		see: -katuyuvi-	
kivaya	N		
weir-basket		kobolu	N
fish-trap		adze ((used to hollow out	
see: pictorial		canoes))	
illustrations			
kivi	N	-kobolu-	V
(longitudinal) rafter		to break out	
		to escape	
		e.g..	
-kivi-	V	Yena ekobolusi vota.	
to break		The fish break out of the	
idiom.:		net.	
Ekivi kegagu lagela.		see: -katunapula-	
My voice is flat today			

-kobusi-	V	koila	N
to paddle		1. joke	
to start paddling		2. fun	
		see: sopa	
-koda-	V	-koila-	V
to eat sth. uncooked		1. to joke	
		2. to make fun	
-kodana	Adj	-koile-PP IV-	V
idle		to joke with s.o.	
		e.g.:	
-kodemi-		Ekoilegu.	
see: -kodidaimi-		She is joking with me.	
-kodidaimi-	V	koisanu	N
to destroy		coconut fibres	
-kogigeya-	V	-koisi-	V
to overthrow a pile of yams		to divide	
-kogiyaki-	V	koivaga	N
to stain		love-magic	
((with subject-prefixes of		-koke'ula-	V
3. Ps. Sg. only))		to keep on carrying (sth.)	
e.g.:		see: -ke'ula-	
Ikogiyaki nepa, lakatumati		-kokeva-	V
mwata.		to keep on sailing	
The bush-knife is stained,		to be at sea	
I killed a snake with it.		see: -keva-	
-koguguli-	V	koko'ita	N
to group		bond, bonding material	
-koi-	V	kokola	N
to weed		fear	
-koia-	V		
to tie (up)			
see: -kakoia-			

-kokola- to fear, to be afraid (of)	V	food in a distribution ceremony	
kokola corner pillar	N	-kolukuleku- to trample	V
kokolakebila small corner pillar	N	kolusosou 1. foam, spray 2. turning gray idiom.:	N
kokoni rat	N	Kolusosou kunugu. My hair is turning gray.	
-kokubali- to destroy	V	-koluvalé-PP IV- to play a trick on s.o., to make fun of s.o.	V
-kokwau- to fasten, to tie up	V	to fool e.g.: Ikoluvalémsi mwada bukuna- gova.	
-kokwava- to sell fish to barter with fish	V	They fooled you as if you were a lunatic. see: sopa	
kola the blackening of one's body as a sign of deep mourning	N	-koluluvi- 1. to pick up 2. to grasp 3. to comprehend	V
koli burden	N	-koluvi- to pull out	V
-kolova- to cry out the name of a certain group or person that will get a certain amount of food and to indicate this amount of	V	-koma- to eat (much) see: -kam- (-)komagasi greedy	V Adj

-komata- to satiate	V	-komnigai- to bring up ((sth. from the beach to the village)) e.g.: Ikomnigai vota. He brings up the net.	V
-komenagua- to go up to walk up e.g.: Akomenagua va koya. I walk up the hill.	V	-komta'ela- to race	V
-komguvali- to eat up see: -koma-	V	komwala slash and burn-cultivation see: -gubugwabu-	N
komigaga 1. ugly 2. evil see: -migaga	Adj	-komwenagua- 1. to go ashore (and up to the village) 2. to go up ((from the shore to the village)) 3. to disembark see: -komenagua-	V
-komikikina- to persuade	V	-kopituki- to tie ((to a tree))	V
kominimani 1. arguing 2. quarrel	N	kona corner	N
-kominimani- 1. to argue (violently) 2. to speak roughly 3. to vote	V	koni sign of honor	N
komkona taste	N	kopa anchor see: lola	N
-komkona- to taste see: -yosikola-	V	-kopatu- to pilfer, to steal	V

-kopili-	V	Nakorom.	
to catch		You do not like her.	
-kopilipali-	V	koroba	N
to work sloppily		1. small iron rod, sharpened at both ends, used as a weapon ((modern version of the kekwa'ula))	
-kopoi-	V	2. digging-stick	
1. to nurse			
2. to cradle			
3. to take in one's arms			
see: -kopwi-		-korosim-	V
 		to itch	
-kopu-	V	((with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. only))	
1. to nurse		e.g.:	
2. to suckle,		Ikorosim pwasa.	
to give a baby the breast		The ulcer is itching.	
-kopwali-	V	kosi	N
to injure		ghost	
 		bugaboo	
-kopwana-	V	((immortal part of a dead person that did not go to Tuma Island together with the spirit of the dead, but stays at the island and scares the people living there, especially after sunset))	
1. to get through			
2. to get in/out of... through an opening			
-kopwi-			
see: -kopoi-			
koraipani	N		
pot		-kosi-	V
 		to braid a net	
-koro-PP IV	Adj, NE	-kosusuki-	V
disliked,		to go to	
unpopular,			
unpleasant		-kota-	V
e.g.:		to arrive	
Tokorogu.			
I do not like him.			

kotabwaboga highest e.g.:	Adj	kovadudu fire-signal	N
kotabwaboga koya the highest mountain		-kovagi- to hollow out ((a trunk, making a canoe))	V
koteni thread, sewing-cotton	N	-kovali- to break	V
-kotumata killing idiom.:	Adj	e.g.:	
tokotumata killer, murderer see: -kutumata		Lekovali kaikela. He broke his leg. Ikovalisi lagim. They break the canoe board. see: -katuali-	
-kotuvotila generous	Adj	-kovalova disliked	Adj
-koulu- to lift	V	-kovalova- to dislike	V
-kounapula- to emerge	V	-kovana- to look up Ant.: -kululu-	V
-koupeli- to transfer	V	kovanau 1. having ugly, protruding lips 2. ugly, protruding lips idiom.:	Adj, N
kova fire idiom.:	N	vadola kovanau his mouth with ugly pro- truding lips	
Kova emata. The fire goes out. Okimati kova! Off from the fire!			
(-)kova(-) fire, fireplace	CP	kovesa 1. competition 2. official announcing of	N

the results of a harvest competition with the a- warding of the best gar- deners and the mocking of the laziest gardeners		kubudoga	N
		big veranda	
		see: kaukweda, kebila	
		-kubugi-	V
		to close	
-kovesa-	V		
to compete		kubukwabuya	N
		(female) bachelor	
(-)kovi(-)	CP	Ant.: kukumatuva	
pot-like			
-kovila-	V	-kubukwabuya	Adj
1. to make fun (of s.o.)		unmarried	
2. to taunt			
see: sopa		kudavatu	N
		things/animals that flash up in the sea at night	
-kowolova-	V	kudu	N
to hate		row	
koya	N	-kudu-	V
mountain, hill		to bundle	
see: koyakoya			
(-)koya(-)	CP	(-)kudu(-)	CP
mountain, hill		band of fibres, bundles of lashing creeper	
koyakoya	N	(-)kudu(-)	CP
1. highland		tooth	
2. The Highlands (of Papua New Guinea)		kudu-PP IV	N
ku-		tooth	
((subject-prefix, verb, 2. Ps., neutral))		e.g.:	
		kudugu	
		my tooth	
(-)kubila(-)	CP		
large land plot			

kuega	N	-kuku-	V
"mostard" ((herbs that are chewed together with betel-nuts and that intensify their taste))		to chew the shell of a betel-nut	
		kuku-PP IV	N
		1. heart	
-kugwa-	V	2. chest	
to be first		idiom.:	
idiom.:		Ipipisi kukugu.	
tokabitam ikugwa		My heart is beating.	
the cleverest			
see: ekugwa		-kukupi	Adj
		short	
ku'iga	N	Ant.: - vanaku	
lobster		see: (-) kakukupi	
kuiparasi	N	kukumatuva	Adj,N
(round) yam		1. unmarried (man)	
		2. (male) bachelor	
kuipiti	N	see: kubukwabuya	
(short round) yam			
		-kukwali-	V
kuita	N	to scrape	
octopus			
idiom.:		kukwanebu	N
sisila kuita		story	
the arms of an octopus		see: kwanebu	
see: bwita			
		kukwava	N
kukuro-PP IV	N	wives	
aversion, dislike		see: kwava	
e.g.:			
kukurogu		-kukwekwayai-	V
my aversion		to eat dinner	
		see: -kekwayai-	
kuku	N		
betel-nut shell		-kulakola-	V
		to get caught (in a net)	

kuleya breakfast	N	-kului- to drift off	V
-kuli- to chew and suck see: -kulikuli-	V	-kululu- 1. to look down Ant.: -kovana- 2. to honor s.o., bowing deeply and bending one's knees	V
kulia cooking pot	N		
-kulikuli- to chew and suck see: -kuli-	V	kulumwala roof see: katua	N
kuliga rudder, helm, steering paddle	N	kuluta first born child see: kasusu	N
-kuliga- to steer (a canoe) see: -kabikuliga-	V	-kuluvaliu bald ((woman)) e.g.: nakuluvaliu namwaya	Adj
-kuligwali- to rasp, to grate see: -gwali-	V	the bald old woman see: -kulubakana	
-kulubakana bald ((man)) e.g.: tokulubakana tau the bald man see: -kuluvaliu, -bakana	Adj	kuluvasasa July see: tubukona	N
-kulubweyani- 1. to blush 2. to become bright red ((with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. only))	V	-kuluvi- see: -kului-	
		kuluvotu April see: tubukona	N
		-kuluyuyavi- to be boiling	V

kum bread-fruit	N	-kumli- to cook in an earth-oven	V
kumatola best fighter	N	(-)kumlo(-) see: (-)kumla(-)	
-kumau- to hum	V	kumwali big wave	N
kumdu thunder see: dudu, pilapala	N	kumwedona 1. completely, thoroughly 2. every, all 3. everybody, everyone	Adj, Adv
kume'u toad	N	e.g.: Ledobusi kumwedona. It disappeared completely.	
kumila clan e.g.: Agu kumila tomalasi. I belong to the Malasi-clan. see: dala	N	kumwedona yam every day kumwdona tommota all people idiom.: kumwedona valu the world kumwedodasi	
(-)kumila(-) clan, clan-groups	CP	we all kumwedomasi we all	
kumkuboma east-south-east (wind)	N	kumwedomi you all kumwedosi	
kumkumla earth-oven	N	they all	
-kumkwani- to taste see: -komkona-	V	kuna rain -kuna- to rain	N V
(-)kumla(-) earth-oven	CP		

(-)kuna(-) rain	CP	kunupopo'u ("typical" Melanesian) "mophead"	N
kunaya gaff	N		
-kunivau- to disentangle	V	-kunupopo'u having a ("typical" Melanesian) "mophead"	Adj
(-)kuno(-) see: (-)kuna(-)		kunuvaliu wig see: kunu-PP IV	N
kunu-PP IV hair idiom.:	N	-kunuvaliu- to shave off one's hair see: -viliu-	V
kunugu gidageda I have a headache see: kunukunu, kunuvaliu, kunupopo'u, yamtumwatu, yasisiyai, yasinelai, yasusebulu, yatutuya		(-)kupa(-) 1. loose coil 2. serve of uncooked greens	CP
kunuba basket (full of yam-seeds) e.g.:	N	-kupate-PP IV- to look like e.g.:	V
tala kunuba one basket full of yam-seeds see: peta		Latum ekupatem. Your child looks like you.	
kunukunu lock (of hair) see: kunu-PP IV	N	kupi long drum	N
(-)kununu(-) 1. serve of greens 2. number of fibres laid together	CP	(-)kupo(-) two-string, string of two fish, eels, octopi etc. (-)kupu(-) see: (-)kupa(-)	CP

-kusa-	V	-kutumwani-	V
to be out of reach		to be fearless	
e.g.:			
Akusa beya.		kuva	N
This is out of reach for me ((I cannot reach this)).		necklace, neck-ribbon ((worn as a sign of mourning))	
kusi-PP IV	N	kuvali-PP IV	N
penis		waist	
e.g.:		e.g.:	
kusila		kuvalila	
his penis		her waist	
see: kwi-PP IV, pua-PP IV			
kutiga	N	kuvi	N
float (on a fish net)		type of yam, growing as a very long tuber	
kutou	N	((types of "kuvi"-yam: bugwa, danuma, kuibanena, kuipiti, kuviduya, kwiborogugu, kwipagululu, kwiparasi, lolala, medomveda, mogunama, toparaki, vatila, vedomveda, vetabu, vivila, yamisa))	
1. knife		see: tetu	
2. (knife-) edge			
kutu		(-)kuwo(-)	CP
see: kutu-PP IV		1. crumb	
kutu-PP IV	N	2. tiny object	
head-lice			
e.g.:			
Ine'i kutusi.			
She looks for their head-lice.			
-kutumata	Adj	kwabala	N
killling		stew	
idiom.:		e.g.:	
tau tokutumata bunukwa		kwabala bunukwa	
the pork-butcher		pork stew	
see: -katumati-			

kwabila ground, land e.g.:	N	(-)kwaila(-) see: (-)kwai(-)	
agu kwabila my land		(-)kwailuwo(-) tens of things	CP
(-)kwabila(-) see: (-)kubila(-)	CP	kwaitatatusa shivering fit see: -tatatusa-	N
kwabu inheritance, heritage e.g.:	N	kwaitubwau bowl ((made out of a coco- nut))	N
agu kwabu my inheritance		kwakwadu amorous excursion	N
-kwabu clumsy	Adj	-kwakwadu- to be on an amorous ex- cursion	V
kwadeva beach	N	kwakwau bendicut	N
kwadua barracuda	N	-kwali- to scratch e.g.:	V
-kwadudu- to quiver (with cold)	V	Bikwalisi kwena. They will scratch (orna- ments into the rim of) the clay pots	
kwagusi pumice-stone see: kilili	N	kwalivia dolphin	N
kwai sole of the foot	N	kwanasi 1. charcoal 2. black	N, Adj
(-)kwai(-) 1. clay-pot 2. pot-like ((see : (-)kwe(-)))	CP		

kwanebu 1. story 2. fairy tale	N	-kwasi- to rub	V
-kwanebu- to narrate, to tell a story e.g.: Gugwadi ekwanebusi. The children are telling stories.	V	-kwatu- to be silent, to keep silent	V
		kwatuli what about? how about? how is? what's on? see: -katuli-	Pro
kwanekwana glow-worm	N	kwau shark	N
-kwani- to roll up, to coil (up) idiom.: Ikwani. It is right. It fits. It is good.	V	kwava wife e.g.: ula kwava my wife see: kukwava	N
kwanosi charcoal	N	(-)kwaya(-) limb, severed limb	CP
kwapa calf (of the leg) e.g.: agu kwapa my calf	N	kwayai afternoon idiom.: Bwena kwayai. Good afternoon.	N
kwarota bush fowl	N	(-)kwe(-) 1. thing 2. anything indefinite or unknown 3. unmarked form for in- animates	CP
kwasi woven bracelet, worn on the upper arm	N	((sometimes also produced as: (-)kwai(-)))	

kwe-PP IV	N	kwedoga	N
testicle		(magic) string worn by	
e.g.:		nursing mothers over their	
kwela		breasts to prevent evil	
his testicles		spirits from spoiling their	
see: kikiatula		milk	
-kwebagula	Adj	kwedudu	N
excellent in gardening		goose-pimples	
idiom.:			
tokwebagula		kwegilagela	N
excellent gardener		radio	
		see: -gilagela-	
kwebakwe-PP IV	N		
foot		kwegiva'elu	N
e.g.:		magic to inherit the gift	
kwebakwegu		of (being) a master-carver	
my foot			
see: kwai		(-)kwe'i(-)	
		see: (-)kweya(-)	
kwebisibasi	N		
pneumonia		kweibubwau	N
		soup	
kweboguta	N		
circle		(-)kweikwa(-)	
		see: (-)kwai(-)	
kwebune-PP IV	N		
joint		kweilopola yama-PP IV	N
idiom.:		palm	
kwebunela yama-PP IV		e.g.:	
wrist		kweilopola yamagu	
kwebunela kaike-PP IV		my palm	
ankle			
see: bune-PP IV		kweipiapa-PP IV	N
		thigh	
kwebwaga	N	e.g.:	
sout-west (wind/drift)		kweipiapagu	
((also: name of a village))		my thigh	

kwekwedu	N	kwesivasova	N
long necklace		incest	
		see: sova	
(-)kwela(-)		kweta-PP IV	N
see: (-)kwai(-)		stomach	
(-)kweluwo(-)		e.g.:	
see: (-)kwailuwo(-)		kwetagu	
		my stomach	
kwemorokata	N	kwetopola	Adv
cunt		1. suddenly	
kwena	N	2. in a short time, soon	
pot, "Amphlett"-pot		e.g.:	
(-)kwena(-)		Tuta kwetopola bogwa bi-	
see: (-)kwai(-)		kariga.	
		Soon he will die.	
-kwepi-	V	kwetutu-PP IV	N
to bleach and smoothen		knee	
(sth. holding it over fire)		e.g.:	
e.g.:		kwetutum	
Bikwepi bisila.		your knee	
He will bleach and smoothen		kwevakota	N
pandanus leaves.		peace	
kwepiapa-PP IV	N	see: vakota	
buttock		kwevoya	N
e.g.:		pinched, thin, (ugly) lips	
kwepiapala		kwevoya	Adj
her buttocks		having pinched, thin,	
kwepitapatila	N	(ugly) lips	
pandanus decoration, worn		(-)kweya(-)	CP
at the ankle		1. yard	
kwesigisagina	N	2. see: (-)kwaya(-)	
hopscotch			
see: -sigisagina-			

302 kwi-PP IV

kwi-PP IV N

penis, prick

e.g.:

kwila

his penis

kwiborogu N

yam

see: **kuvi**

kwini Adj

yellow

see: **digadegila**

kwita N

octopus

(-)**kwoila**(-)

see: (-)**kwai**(-)

kwoitomata N

horny skin,

callosity

(-)**kwoya**(-)

see: (-)**koya**(-)

L

la	PP III	lada	N
her/his ((PP III, distant degree of possession))		a coral	
		(-)lada(-)	CP
la-		1. small fishing spot	
((subject-prefix, verb, 1. Ps. Sg., completed action))		2. cluster of stars in the sky	
		laga	Adv
-la(-)	PP IV	today	
her/his ((PP IV affix, intimate degree of possession))		see: lagela	
		lagela	Adv
		today	
-la-	V		
to go (away from here)		-lagi-	V
e.g.:		to hear	
kula			
you go		lagila	N
kulosi		mourning ritual - distribution of yams	
you go ((Plural))			
see: -wa-			
		lagim	N
-labu-	V	canoe board	
to pluck		see: tabuya, budibudi, panapana	
-labu'ita-	V	see: pictorial illustrations	
to stand up quickly			
labuma	N	lagoa	N
heaven		seed	

-lagoba- to vomit	V	-lakasi- to line up, to put in order	V
-laguva- to go up (to) see: -komenagua-	V	laki God bless you!	NE
lai 1. stomach ache 2. type of coral 3. coral-reef	N	lakikimigina style e.g.: Lakikimigina Kilagola ma- kena tokwalu.	N
-la'i- to set (a trap) e.g.: Ila'isi asi sikuna. They set their traps.	V	This piece of carving shows Kilagola's style. see: gigisa	
lailungwa a group of people assigned to a chief	N	-laku- to climb and pick a bunch of... e.g.: Amwena alaku buva. I climb up and pick a bunch of betel-nuts.	V
laisi rice	N	lakum crab	N
laitila light	N	lala flower	N
laka grave	N	lalai 1. noon idiom.: Bwena lalai. Good day. 2. crotch see: kaibeba	N
laka- ((subject-prefix, verb, Dual excl., completed action; 1. Ps. Pl. excl., completed action))			

-lalai-	V	-lam-	V
1. to branch out		to grow many leaves	
2. to fork		((with subject-prefixes of	
e.g.:		3. Ps. only))	
keda ilalai		e.g.:	
the road forks		Voakaya elam.	
		The "voakaya"-banana grows	
		many leaves.	
-lalasi	Adj	-lamasi-	V
generous		to stretch	
Ant.: -mekita			
see: -kotuvotila			
lalava	N	lamina	N
type of betel-nut		outrigger	
-lalava	Adj	laodila	N
ripe		bush, jungle	
((only in connection with			
buva and mumyepu))		(-)lapou(-)	CP
-lalava-	V	1. a third of	
to ripen		2. a portion of sth.	
((only in connection with			
buva and mumyepu))		lasi	N
		type of betel-nut	
		see: buva	
lali	N	-lasi-	V
adze (with a revolving		to unlash	
blade)			
-lali-	V	lata-	
to cut ((using such an		((subject-prefix, verb,	
adze))		Dual incl., completed	
		action; 1. Ps. Pl. incl.	
-lalu-	V	completed action))	
to dye (("grass"-skirts))			
see: -kari-		-latu-	V
		to bind together	

latu-PP IV	N	-lebwau-	V
1. child		to bark	
idiom.:		((with subject-prefixes of	
latum tau		3. Ps. only))	
your son		e.g.:	
latula vivila		Elebwau ka'ukwa.	
her daughter		The dog is barking.	
2. adopted child			
3. one's wife's child(ren)		leda	N
((male Ego))		leather	
4. one's brother's			
child(ren) ((male Ego))		-lega-	V
5. one's sister's		to listen	
child(ren) ((female			
Ego))		-lei-	V
		1. to throw (out)	
-lau-	V	e.g.:	
to take away		Balei dakuna.	
		I will throw stones.	
-lave-PP IV-	V	Elei vota.	
to push off (s.o.'s canoe)		He throws out the net.	
e.g.:		2. to push off	
Ilavegu o bwalita.		3. to pile up	
He pushes me off into the		e.g.:	
sea.		Bilei tetu.	
see: -lei-		He will pile up yams.	
		4. to cut into halves	
le-		((only in connection	
((subject-prefix, verb,		with nuya))	
3. Ps., completed action))		e.g.:	
		Kulei nuya!	
-lebu-	V	Cut the coconut into	
to snatch		halves.	
-lebwadi-	V	-le'isara-	V
to block		to miss (a target)	
see: -katubwadi-			

-lekodi- to record	V	leni line	N
lekolekwa 1. chicken 2. cock	N	-lepa- to put a spell on a canoe, whipping it with a string see: megwa	V
-leku- to fetch (betel-nuts) e.g.: Amwena aleku buva, kumwena kuvisi nuya. I climb up to fetch betel- nuts, and you climb up to fetch coconuts.	V	lesa nit	N
		leta letter	N
		levave-PP shaking up e.g.: Levavela kesai. He is shaken up by the waves.	N
-lela'i- 1. to write see: -gini- 2. to set a trap see: -la'i-	V		
lelia sickness, plague	N	levoa club ((to beat up children))	N
leliga reef-plateau	N	leya hot anger idiom.:	N
lemitamata weariness, fatigue idiom.:	N	Egeda ala leya. His anger bites him.	
lemitamata vovogu I am tired I am weary		-lia- to run wild to run to seed	V
lemoni lemon	N	-libu- 1. to pull (ashore) 2. to close	V

-libulabu dry see: -mnabu	Adj	-ligeve-PP IV- to leave s.o. e.g.: baligevem	V
libwa yam pole e.g.: libwa pela kuvi pole for "kuvi"-yams	N	I will leave you (-)ligila(-) 1. group action 2. a round of turns at one activity	CP
ligaba old garden	N	(-)ligili(-) see: (-)ligila(-)	CP
-ligabu- to empty see: -gubisau-	V	-ligiposa- 1. to hear wrong 2. to commit slips of the ear 3. to mishear	V
-ligalega- to listen see: -lega-	V		
-ligaimwai- to abandon	V	ligogu adze	N
ligataya canoe ((like "kemolu"-type, but with a sail))	N	liku big food-house to store and to display yams see: bwema	N
-ligeva- 1. to stop e.g.: Kuligeva sopa! Stop playing tricks! 2. to forget 3. to leave see: -ligeve-PP IV-	V	(-)liku(-) 1. compartments of a canoe/a foodhouse 2. area of authority ((sometimes also realized as: (-)kaliku(-)))	CP
		-likubila- to cut	V

likuliku earthquake idiom.:	N	-lilola- to walk	V
Sena likuliku, baloma iyowaisi. Such a strong earthquake - the spirits of the dead are fighting.		(-)lilo'u(-) see: (-)lilo(-)	
		lilu sun idiom.:	N
(-)lila(-) 1. bough 2. branch 3. leaf	CP	isalili lilu the sun sets ipela lilu the sun rises ito'ota lilu	
-lilalasi- to give generously see: -lalasi Ant.: -yakali-	V	the sun is at the zenith, high noon etovata lilu the sun is at the zenith, high noon	
-lilami- to pick (betel-nuts)	V	eto'ila lilu the sun is turning, it is afternoon	
-lilei- to throw away	V	ekanta'ila lilu the sun is turning, it is afternoon	
liliu myth	N	lilu bogwa bila bisalili the sun has set already lilu bogwa bila bikapwiki	
(-)lilivi(-) forked stick	CP	the sun has set already lilu ikale-PP IV the sun shines on s.o.	
(-)lilo(-) 1. walk 2. journey 3. number of times going somewhere 4. number of times doing sth.	CP	lilu igabu the sun burns, sunburn Evaveya dabala isiga minana lilu. The sun breaks through the clouds and shines. see: kalasia	

-liluva-	V	kulivala	
to appear		you say	
((only in connection with Trobriand myths of origin))		kulivalisi	
		you say ((Plural))	
		see: -livalibogi-	
(-)lipu(-)	CP		
1. compartment of a creel		-livalibogi-	V
2. tier		to have said (sth.) already	
		e.g.:	
lisaladabu	N	Talivalibogisi.	
women's mortuary ceremony, held 4 to 8 months after a death, where "doba" are distributed		We have said this already.	
see: sagali		see: -kebigibogi-	
		livale-PP IV	N
		news	
		idiom.:	
-lisi-	V	livalela	
1. to let down		news (in general)	
2. to strike (a sail)			
e.g.:		(-)livisi(-)	CP
Elisisi naya.		1. shelf	
They strike the sail.		2. division in a food-house	
-litaki-	V	loalova	N
to capture		cloud	
		see: budibudi	
-lituli-	V	-lobogwa-	V
to cut off		1. to continue	
see: -kapituni-		2. to take the lead	
		to precede	
-livala-	V		
1. to speak		-lobweni-	V
2. to say		to cut out elaborately	
3. to tell			
4. to talk		-loki-	V
5. to state		to go to	
e.g.:			

-lokwasi-	V	lopo-PP IV	N
to wave		1. belly	
to beckon		2. windpipe	
		3. innards	
lola	N	idiom.:	
1. anchor		lopola gidageda	
2. journey		(her/his) belly-ache	
trip		ininaki lopogu	
		I keep it quiet/to myself	
-lola-	V	ikapisi lopola	
to walk (about)		he is sorry	
to go for a walk		he mourns	
		he feels pity with s.o.	
(-)lola(-)	CP	ekasai lopola	
see: (-)lilo(-)		he is constipated	
		itagam lopogu	
-loleva-	V	it pleases me	
to roll on the ground,			
rocked with pain or		-losedidi-	V
anguish		to surf	
lolewa	N	-losim-	V
conical heap of yams		to sting	
		((with subject-prefixes of	
-lolua-	V	3. Ps. only))	
to dive			
loma	N	-lotumila-	V
variety of taro		to be deserted	
		((with subject-prefixes of	
-lomakava-	V	3. Ps. only))	
to stroll		e.g.:	
		Ilotumila valu.	
		The village is deserted.	
-lomata-	V	-lotupi-	V
to tire o.s. with walking		to push	
-lomati-	V	see: lotupe-PP IV-	
to extinguish (fire with			
water)			

-lotupe-PP IV-	V	-luba-	V
to push s.o. aside		to wrap (up)	
		see: -lubi-	
lou	N	(-)luba(-)	CP
suicide		1. bundle (of rolls)	
-lou-	V	2. parcels of taro-pudding	
to commit suicide			
lova	Adv	lube-PP IV	N
yesterday		friend	
		e.g.:	
-lova-	V	lubegu Weyei	
1. to throw		my friend Weyei	
e.g.:			
Balova keyala.		lubegwe	N
I will throw the spear.		(my) friends	
2. to pierce through		see: lube-PP IV	
-lua-	V	-lubi-	V
to dive		to wrap (up)	
see: -lolua-			
-luapela-	V	lubo-PP IV	N
to pay back a visit to s.o.		1. one's wife's brother	
e.g.:		2. one's sister's husband	
Aluapela aloki mtona tau		lubulatola	N
esisu Kitava.		1. noon	
I go to pay back a visit		midday	
to this man who lives on		2. midnight	
Kitava Island.		see: elubulatola,	
		lubulotoula	
luavala	N	-lubulebu-	V
(admonishing) speech		to quarrel with one's	
-luavala-	V	younger brothers and	
to deliver an admonishing		sisters, because they	
speech		tried to take food from	
		one's plate	
		see: ilubulebusi	

lubulotoula midnight see: elubulatola	N	2. bundles of long things, cut and tied together 3. trellises	
lubwau soup see: kweibubwau	N	lukwava vessel ((made out of a coconut, often used as a waterbottle))	N
luguta type of yam see: tetu	N	-lukwe-PP IV- 1. to talk to s.o. e.g.: Balukwem igau. I will talk to you later.	V
-luguta 1. being a good sailor 2. being a good fisherman	Adj	2. to tell s.o. see: -luki-	
lugwa blood feud	N	-lulu- to pull out	V
-luki- 1. to talk 2. to say 3. to tell 4. to speak see: -lukwe-PP IV-	V	see: -koluvi- -lulua- to start to burn ((with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. Sg. only)) e.g.: Kumkumla elulua. The earth-oven starts to burn.	V
luku- ((subject-prefix, verb, 2. Ps., completed action))			
-lukubali- to cut down	V	luluboda string of small white cowrie shells worn below each knee ((by a chief only))	N
-lukuleku- to pick a bunch of...	V		
(-)lukuva(-) 1. growing bundle	CP	-luluki- to rebuke	V

lululu flame	N	lumkola sense of well-being	N
-lululu- to be in flames ((with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. only)) e.g.: Ilululu kova. The fire is in flames.	V	-lumkola- to feel see: -lumkwali-	V
luluvala sound e.g.: Ilagi luluvala kupi. He hears the sound of the drum.	N	-lumkwali- to feel to sense see: -lumkola-	V
luluvala sound e.g.: Ilagi luluvala kupi. He hears the sound of the drum.	N	lumlum leaves	N
-luluvi- to wet ((with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. Sg. only)) e.g.: Iluluvi kaikesi kesai. The wave wets their feet.	V	-lupa- to lift see: -lupalupa-	V
-luluwai- 1. to remember 2. to remind	V	-lupalupa- to lift (sth. at the heavy end) see: -lupa-	V
lumalama moonlight	N	lupilakum variety of yam	N
lumata beach	N	(-)lupo(-) smaller garden division	CP
-lumelova- 1. to forget 2. to forgive	V	-lupuse'ula- to flow over ((with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. only))	V
		-lupwali- to swallow	V

luseta	N	-luvi-	V
gun		to root up	
		e.g.:	
-lusilei-	V	Eluvisi bagula bwarodina.	
to throw down		The wild pigs root up the	
		gardens.	
lu-PP IV-ta	N		
1. sister ((male speaker))			
2. brother ((female speaker))			
lutu	N		
1. muscles			
e.g.:			
agu lutu			
my muscles			
2. power, strength			
luva	N		
food ((one's share of food during a food-distribution))			
(-)luva(-)	CP		
1. wooden dishes			
2. tied bundle			
-luvakola-	V		
1. to try to throw			
2. to try to spear			
-luvalova-	V		
1. to throw			
2. to fight (throwing sth.)			
-luvapela-	V		
to travel			

M

m	PP III	mabila	N
your ((PP III, 2. Ps. Sg., distant degree of possession))		half	
		maboli	N
		marble	
-m(-)	PP IV	-maboli-	V
your ((PP IV affix, 2. Ps. Sg., intimate degree of possession))		to play with marbles	
		mabula	N
		diet-taboo of mourners	
ma	PP III	-mabula-	V
our ((PP III, Dual excl., distant degree of possession))		to be liable to the diet-taboo of mourners	
ma-		-mada	Adj
((subject-prefix, verb, 1. Ps. Sg., habitual action))		used up idiom.:	
-ma-	V	Emada sopi.	
to come (to here)		Water is scarce.	
e.g.:			
kuma		madagila	Adj
you come		very nice	
kumesi		e.g.:	
you come ((Plural))		valu madagila	
		a very nice place	
-ma(-)	PP IV	-madori	Adj
our ((PP IV affix, Dual excl., intimate degree of possession))		excellent	
		e.g.:	
		tobaki kemadori	
		excellent tobacco	

magi-PP IV	N	makai	Adv
wish, want		1. in vain	
e.g.:		2. for nothing	
magigu		e.g.:	
my wish		Bavagi makai.	
		I will do it for nothing.	
magiaveda	N	makala	Con
flying fox		1. as	
PP II-maguta-(Pl.)	Pro	2. like	
-self, -selves		3. so	
e.g.:		idiom.:	
agumaguta		makala...makala	
myself		as...so	
adamagutasi		-makapwa	Adj
ourselves		mourning ((after the death	
asimaguta		of one's child))	
themselves		makateki	Adv
((Pro, dissociative sense))		soon, just about now	
see: PP II-mwaleta-(Pl.)		-makava	Adj
maina	N	1. strange	
smell, odour		2. foreign	
see: bogina, bulapwasa,		3. not belonging to one's	
bulubulu, gomla,		clan	
misamasa, salu,		e.g.:	
-sukukwau-, ulaula,		Mtona tomakava.	
-yavina-		He is a stranger.	
maisi	N	makavasisiva	N
corn, maize		garden where no garden-	
maka-		magic was performed	
((subject-prefix, verb,		see: bagula	
Dual excl., habitual			
action; 1. Ps. Pl. excl.,			
habitual action))			

makawala	Con	-mana-	V
1. as		1. to get weak	
2. like		2. to fail	
see: makala		3. to be lazy	
		idiom.:	
-makeya-PP IV-	V	Imama vovola.	
to come to s.o.		His body is getting weak.	
e.g.:		Asisu yam amama.	
kumakeyagu		I am lazy today.	
come to me			
makiusa	N	-mamada	Adj
dizziness		shallow	
e.g.:		(-)mamadabila	Adj
agu makiusa		dumb	
my dizziness,			
I feel dizzy		mamala	N
		low tide	
malena	N	Ant.: talia	
melon			
-mali	Adj	-mamata-	V
sticky		1. to open one's eyes	
		2. to wake up	
-mali-	V	-mamova	Adj
1. to bring in		alive, living	
2. to occupy			
3. to stick		-mamova-	V
		to be alive	
malia	N	-manabweta	Adj
wealth		beautiful	
abundance		see: -bosaki	
Ant.: molu			
-mama	Adj	manakapu	N
weak		reef	
Ant.: -pe'ula			
		manakwa	Pro
		see: (-)kwe(-)	

mani money	N	mapula price	N
manova 1. constellation 2. big star(s) see: utuyam	N	-mapwe-PP IV- to pay s.o. e.g.: bamapwem I will pay you	V
-manum gentle, gently careful, carefully	Adj, Adv	marakana red red color	Adj, N
-manum- to be gentle	V	masawa canoe ((used for traditional "Kula"-exchange))	N
manusisi matches	N	ma- -si our ((PP III, 1. Ps. Pl. excl., distant degree of possession))	PP III
mapela 1. for this 2. since 3. therefore	Con	-masi(-) our ((PP IV, 1. Ps. Pl. excl., intimate degree of possession))	PP IV
mapu answer	N	-masisi sleepy	Adj
-mapu- 1. to answer e.g.: Bamapu miyana leta. I will answer this letter. 2. to sell 3. to buy 4. to barter 5. to exchange see: mapula, -mapwe-PP IV-	V	-masisi- to sleep idiom.: Matam bimasisi. You are tired	V

mata- (subject-prefix, verb, Dual incl., habitual action; 1. Ps. Pl. incl., habitual action))		-matavesali-	V	to dance with a dead per- son's belongings to express one's grief ((mourning ritual))
mata-PP IV eye idiom.:	N	-matoki-	V	to live, to dwell
Matala ibiriuya. He is unconscious. He is fainting. ((literal translation: His eyes are distorted))		-matowa-	V	to swear see: -mtoki-
-mata dead see: tomata	Adj	-matutula-	V	to dry up to get dry ((with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. only; in connection with plants only)) e.g.:
-mata- 1. to be out 2. to come to an end 3. to extinguish idiom.:	V	Ematutula nuya.		The coconuts dry up.
Emata kaikegu. My leg has become numb.		Ematutula kai.		The wood is dry.
matabudona (this) room see: (-)tabudo(-)	N	-matuva	Adj	ripe
matala tip see: mata-PP IV idiom.:	N	(-)mau	Adj	heavy, hard, difficult idiom.:
matala nunu-PP IV one's nipple		Gala bimau nanom.		Don't worry.
matala kusi-PP IV one's glans		mau	Adv	heavily, difficultly

mauna	N	me-	
1. animal		((subject-prefix, verb,	
2. bird		3. Ps., habitual action))	
3. insect			
(-)mavila(-)	CP	meaveaka	N
part of a song, of a magic		big toe	
formula, of a chapter, of		see: imieka-PP IV	
a day.			
maye-PP IV	N	-mebogwa-	V
tongue		1. to come first	
e.g.:		2. to come early	
mayem		see: -ma- , bogwa	
your tongue			
mayuyu	N	megesi	N
pain		small head louse	
see: gidageda			
mbweli-PP IV	N	megiloya	Adv
1. preference		too much	
2. love			
-mbweli-PP IV	Adj	megwa	N
beloved		magic, magical formula,	
e.g.:		spell	
Barbara nambweligu kwava		idiom.:	
Barbara, my beloved wife		Epaisewa megwa.	
		He wields magic.	
		Ekauke'ula megwa.	
		He wields magic.	
		Emigai megwa.	
		He whispers magical	
		formulae.	
mdauvali	N	-megwa-	V
fly		to put a spell on s.o./sth.	
me	N	e.g.:	
women! ((very casual form		Bwagau emegwa, uula ekato'-	
of address, used if any		ula.	
kind of response or atten-		The magician put a spell on	
tion is expected))		him, that's why he is ill.	

322 (-)megwa(-)

(-)megwa(-) CP **mesi** N
magic, magical formula hole

(-)meila(-) **mesibogwa** N
see: **(-)mavila(-)** former inhabitants

-meki- V **mesiyamna** Adv
to come to the other day,
e.g.: lately
Imeki, gala, kaivokuva
nuya. see: **yam**

He came to that place, and **mesinaku** Int
there was nothing, the co- that's all, that's it
conut-palm was empty. see: **mesinau**

-mekita Adj **mesinau** Int
avaricious, stingy that's all, that's it
Ant.: **-lalasi**

-mema- V **mesolaki** N
to come (to do sth.) big ((**Kula-**)) canoe

memba N **mesta**
group see: **-meya-**

memetu N **metuwetuwa** N
sharp stone ((obsidian?)) armlet, worn at the wrist
used for traditional ((by a chief only))
surgery
see: **-gweli-** **-meya-** V
to bring

menu N **mesta**
cooked food ((shortened form of:
kumeya sitana))

-menu- V bring sth.
to be cooked give me a bit of...
e.g.: see: **-meya-PP IV-**
Tetu emenusi.
The yam tubers are cooked.

-meye-PP IV-	V	-migamegwa-	V
to bring s.o. (to)		to put a spell on s.o./sth.	
e.g.:		to perform magic	
Bameyem va valu.		see: megwa, -migai-	
I will bring you to the			
village.		migavela	N
		magic	
mi	N	e.g.:	
girl! ((casual form of		migavela bagula	
address))		garden magic	
		migavela vivila	
mi	PP III	love magic to seduce a girl	
your ((PP III, 2. Ps. Pl.,		see: megwa	
distant degree of posses-			
sion))		migi-PP IV	N
-mi(-)	PP IV	face	
your ((PP IV, 2. Ps. Pl.,		(-)migi(-)	
intimate degree of posses-		see: (-)miga(-)	
sion))		migile'u	Adj
midimidi	N	clean, bright, clear	
streamer ((at a canoe, at		-migile'u-	V
a sail))		to clean (up)	
(-)miga(-)	CP	to be clean	
1. appearance		-mikisi-	V
2. face		to mix	
migaboseliu	N	-mila-	V
daily talk		to become (sth.)	
trivial talk		-milabova	Adj
-migaga	Adj	1. fatherless child	
ugly		2. mourning	
-migai-	V	see: -makapwa, -valeta	
to whisper			
see: megwa			

-miladakuna-	V	milaveta	N
to petrify		ocean	
see: -mila- , dakuna			
-milagwadi-	V	-milavivila-	V
1. to become a child again		to act womanishly	
2. to behave childishly		see: -mila- , vivila	
see: -mila- , gwadi			
-milakalita-	V	-mili-	V
1. to clear one's body after mourning		1. to crash, to pound	
also: -tomilakalita- ((male referent))		see: kaimili	
-namilakalita- ((female referent))		2. to change to metamorphose	
Ant.: -tubwaga-			
2. to clear up ((with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. only))		-milidakuna-	V
idiom.: Valu bimilakalita. The weather will clear up.		to change into a stone, to petrify	
-milakatila-	V	mimi	N
to become beautiful		dream	
milamala	N	-mimi-	V
1. harvest festival		to dream	
2. the months August, September, and October		mimilisi	Pro
see: tubukona		some, a few, a bit	
-milasopi-	V	mimilisituta	Adv
to liquefy		sometimes	
see: -mila- , sopi		see: mimilisi , tuta	
		-mimolu-	V
		to be hungry	
		to get hungry	
		see: -kamolu-	
		mina	NE
		people from	
		((only in connection with	

names of villages, towns, or places; sometimes also realized as: ma, munu, munum, minu, mi, me) e.g.: mina Kaibola people from Kaibola		idiom.: iminena nanogu I am affected with nausea	
minakwabu N ignoramus dunce see: -kwabu		miniesaesa Adj very rich	
		minimani Adv forcefully	
		-minimani Adj strong, rough, tough	
minana PersP,Pro 1. she ((PersP, 3. Ps. Sg.)) 2. this one ((Pro)) see: (-)na(-) 3. who ((Pro)) see: (-)na(-)		minitaile'i N outcast see: -lei-	
minasina PersP,Pro 1. they ((PersP, 3. Ps. Pl.)) 2. these see: (-)na(-) 3. who, which ((Plural)) see: (-)na(-)		minue-PP IV N coming from living in e.g.: minuegu Tauwema I come from Tauwema	
minaturi N good-for-nothing		minupwapola N fisherman see: pwapola, mina	
		-mipuki- V to punish	
minavena see: minana		misamasa N bad smell ((in the sea)) see: maina	
minena N 1. bad taste 2. disgust, aversion		-misikutuva- V 1. to be fast asleep 2. to close one's eyes tightly ((for fear))	

-misilei-	V	-mitakwai-	V
1. to be too late		to behave oneself	
2. to miss ((while sleeping))			
		-mitakwela-	V
		to be generous	
misinari	N		
missionary		mitalogi	N
church-warden		tears	
mitaga	Con	-mitapoi-	V
1. or		to blink	
2. but (of course)			
3. not (at all)		mitapwai	N
		bright and shining eyes	
-mitagibogibu-	V		
to look with anger		mitapwai	Adj
		having bright and shining eyes	
-mitailayala-	V		
to communicate using one's eyes only		-mitavasi	Adj
((e.g.: to point, using eye motion))		strange, unknown	
-mitakavati-	V	-miti-	V
to observe		to meet	
-mitakipoki-	V	mitibiliuya	N
to blink deliberately to convey a message		unconsciousness	
see: -mitapoi-			
		mitiginayu	Adj
		two-pronged	
mitakwai	N	mitikiki-PP IV	N
(good) manners		cheek-bone	
		e.g.:	
-mitakwai	Adj	mitikikigu	
having good manners, well-mannered		my cheek-bone	
Ant.: -dubakasala			

-mitikipoi- to flirt	V	mitukululu-PP IV eyelash e.g.:	N
-mitikipwana- to peep ((through holes of a house)) see: -kipwani-	V	mitukululugu my eyelash mitikuroi conjunctivitis	N
mitilagi-PP IV tears e.g.: mitilagigu my tears see: mitalogi	N	-mitukwaibwaila- to do good things -mitupipisi- to twinkle to wink	V
-mitini- to meet see: -miti-	V	mitutu-PP IV kanavasia elbow e.g.:	N
mitugaga 1. evil 2. sin	N	mitutugu kanavasia my elbow mku tobacco	N
-mitugaga- to do evil see: -mitugage-PP IV-	V	mlopu cave	N
-mitugage-PP IV- to do (sth.) evil to s.o. e.g.: Imitugagemasisi. They do something evil to us.	V	(-)mmo(-) see: (-)mmwa(-) (-)mmwa(-) conical bundle	CP
-mituguguwa- to be greedy	V	-mmwali- to pick	V

mna hm, well, oh (particle, marking hesitation))	Pa	mokanunua mat, made out of pandanus, used as a kind of "umbrel- la" see: keibwibwi	N
-mnabu dry	Adj	mokita see: mokwita	
-mnabu- to dry	V	mokwita 1. truth 2. true, truly 3. correct, correctly see: -kamokwita-	N, Adj, Adv
minimwani sparks	N		
mnukwaua flying witch	N	mola fontanelle	N
mnumonu grass	N	molagwadi little boy Ant.: inagwadi see: gwadi	N
mo see: mwa			
moagivia peg-top ((made out of a fruit, having the same name))	N	molopu hole (in the ground)	N
-moali- to carry	V	molu 1. hunger 2. famine 3. privation 4. need idiom.: Yegu bigadegu molu. I may suffer from hunger.	N
mogwa tuna	N		
moi mat, made out of pandanus leaves ((keibwibwi -type of pandanus))	N	-molu- to be hungry see: -kamolu- , -mimolu-	V

moluvala third	Num	-mova- to stay alive	V
-mom- to drink e.g.: Kumom bwaibwai. Drink coconut-milk.	V	mowa swampy garden see: bagula	N
momola fat	Adj	(-)moya(-) 1. limb 2. position in family line ((sometimes also realized as: (-)moi(-)))	CP
momona semen	N	msa afterbirth	N
momova life e.g.: ula momova my life see: -mamova-	N	msamsa 1. rubbish 2. trifles, bits and pieces 3. snack	N
mona pudding, made out of yams and taro	N	mse'u smoke	N
-monogu ripe Ant.: -genata	Adj	-mtamota- stuttering stammering	Adj
mota hiccup see: -kamota-	N	-mtoki- to swear	V
-mota- 1. to gasp 2. to groan	V	mtona 1. he ((PersP., 3. Ps. Sg.))	PersP., Pro

330 mtosina

2. this one see: (-)to(-)		mwa	N
3. who see: (-)to(-)		boy, chap	
		mwada	Con
		1. as if ((negative comparison))	
mtosina	PersP, Pro	2. if only ((optative or conditional))	
1. they ((PersP, 3. Ps. Pl.))			
2. these see: (-)to(-)			
3. who ((Plural)) see: (-)to(-)		-mwagega-	V
		to be noisy to make noise	
mtovena see: mtona		mwagulu	N
		holothurian sea cucumber	
-mtu- to rub see: -mtumtu-	V	mwaibua	N
		1. loin-"cloth", made out of the bark of the betel-palm	
mtuetuwa ornament	N	2. bark of the betel-palm	
-mtumtu- to rub see: -mtu-	V	-mwaiku-	V
		to shake see: -iku-	
muku- ((subject-prefix, verb, 2. Ps., habitual action))		mwaku	N
		bait	
-mum- see: -mom-		mwala	N
		husband see: kwava	
numyepu pawpaw	N	PP II- mwaleta- (Pl.)	Pro
		-self, -selves ((dissociative sense))	

e.g.:		mwamwai	N
agumwaleta		a (little) while	
myself		see: imwamwai	
amanwaletasi		idiom.:	
ourselves		bimwamwai	
asimwaleta		time will pass	
themselves			
see: PP II-maguta-(Pl)		-mwamwasila-	V
		to be in a good mood	
mwali	N		
1. shell ((conus mille-		-mwamwesa-	V
punctatus))		to be finished	
2. armshell		((with subject-prefixes of	
		3. Ps. only))	
-mwali-	V		
1. to make a heap of		mwanagia	N
cooked food		cuttlebone ((ossa sepia))	
2. to share			
		mwasawa	N
mwalikepwa	N	1. fun	
arm band, made out of		2. game	
shells			
see: mwalipwapwa		-mwasawa-	V
		1. to have fun	
mwalipwapwa		to be happy	
see: mwalikepwa		2. to play	
mwalo	N	mwasila	N
boys, chaps		1. shyness	
((very casual form of		2. shame, bashfulness	
address, also used in		3. modesty	
dispute))			
see: ■wa		-mwasila-	V
		to be shy	
mwanita	N		
centipede		mwata	N
		snake	

mwateta worm	N	-mweki-	V
		1. to move to and fro to move up and down	
mwau grief	N	2. to see	
		(-)mweli(-)	CP
mwau see: mau	Adj	1. practices 2. bundles of leaves, heat- ed and used as poultice 3. poultice	
mwebua see: mwaibua			
mwedalela full moon period see: tubukona, yapila	N	-mwemwa- to spread out	V
		-mwena- to climb (up)	V
mwedomveda (round) yam	N	mwesala finished	Adj, Adv
-mwedona all, complete, completely e.g.: Namwedona yena ikomasi. They eat all fish, indeed. idiom.: Tomwedona ekakaya. He washes himself from tip to toe. see: kumwedona	Adj, Adv	mwetatana 1. caterpillar 2. zigzag line	N
		-mwetatina- to wriggle to shake	V
		-mwe'uni slow	Adj
mweki male bachelors' dance, danced at the beginning of the harvest-festival, ac- companied by songs with rather blunt sexual al- lusions.	N	-mwe'uni- 1. to wait 2. to be late	V
		mweya herbs that are eaten to- gether with betel-nuts see: -kamweyuva-	N

-mweya- V
to take away

-mweyeya- V
1. to swell (up)
2. to have an erection
3. to erect
((with subject-prefixes of
3. Ps. Sg. only))

myimyi N
see: yimyim

N

(-)na(-)	CP	3. out of humor	
1. animals		4. having a defect of	
2. stars, planets, moon		speech	
3. corpses		5. dumb	
4. carvings in human		6. deaf	
likeness			
5. spirits, dwarfs		-nagoa-	V
6. persons of female sex		to be stupid	
		to be crazy	
naba	N		
doorstep		nagova	
		see: nagoa	
nabala			
see: peta		-nakegali-	V
		to hear	
nada	N		
a coral		-nakegila-	V
		to recognize (a voice)	
-naga-	V	e.g.:	
to choose		Anakegila Toybokwatauya.	
		I recognize Toybokwatauya's	
-nagi-	V	voice.	
1. to arrange		see: kegila	
2. to regulate			
3. to distribute		-nakusi-	V
		1. to think of	
nagoa	N	to remember	
stupidity		2. to remind	
-nagoa	Adj	-namakava	Adj
1. stupid		poor, needy	
2. incalculable			

namugwa infertile sterile	Adj	-nanali 1. bad, wrong 2. jealous	Adj
namwala male (animal) e.g.: minana namwala bunukwa this boar Ant.: navivila	Adj	-nanali- 1. to be bad 2. to be jealous 3. to worry	V
namwaya old woman see: tomwaya	N	nanam'sa idea, thought	N
-nanaka deaf see: -nagoa	Adj	nanisa board-like root	N
nanakwa 1. fast, quick 2. quickly, swiftly idiom.: sena nanakwa kalasia time passes too quickly	Adj, Adv	nano-PP IV 1. mind 2. intelligence e.g.: nanomasi ((also:ninamesi)) our minds nanodasi ((also:ninadesi)) our minds	N
-nanakwa- 1. to be fast to be quick 2. to hurry e.g.: Kunanakwa! Hurry up! idiom.: Nani! Hurry up! Quickly!	V	nanomi ((also:ninami)) your minds nanosi ((also:ninasi)) their minds idiom.: nanom ida'ila it changes your mind nanosi ikaikai it irritates them nanom bikalisau it will charm you	

nanodasi ikanta'ila

it convinces us

nanogu ikamituli

I admit

nanom ikatotila

you are determined (to do sth.)

nanosi ikavisi

they are fascinated

nanola ikitu

she withdraws within herself

ninami bimanum

you won't be angry

nanogu imwamwasila

I am of good cheer

I am in good humor

nanogu imwau¹

I am sad

nanosi ipani

it confuses them

nanom ipolu

it makes you jealous

nanom isavali

you think it over

nanogu isim

I am conscious of (sth.)

nanogu isinapu

I tell fibs

nanogu isipolu

I dream

nanodasi isivili

it changes our mind

nanogu isugwa

I am overindulgent

nanom itaboda

you are blockheaded

nanogu itagwala

I agree

nanola itaki

he is obsessed

nanogu itamwau

I forgot it

it slipped my memory

nanosi itavilisi

they reconsider it

nanom eteya

it confuses you

nanola ateya

I change her mind

nanosi itutu

they are impressed

nanosi itutuvakau

they are very much impressed

nanogu ivagi

it influences me

nanom ivakavili

it turns your mind against sth./s.o.

nanola iweya

he remembers (sth.)

nanogu iyelu

I long for it

I am inspired with it

nanogu iyeluyelu

I long for it so much

nanola iyogagi

it upsets her

nanodasi iyokwaisi

we rack our brains (over sth.)

bala nanogu

I will have an idea

nanogu gaga

I am in a bad mood

mtona gala nona		e.g.:	
he is senseless		minana navivila bwarodina	
he is stupid		this wild sow	
		Ant.: namwala	
-nanota-	V		
1. to be unsuccessful (in catching fish)		naya	N
2. to fail		sail	
Ant.: -kalota-		-nei-	V
		to search for	
napoyaveaka	N	to look for	
woman, rich in "grass"- skirts and "grass"-skirt material		-nekala-	V
see: doba		to grow up ((with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. only))	
napula	N	e.g.:	
final dance		Enekalasi gugwadi.	
		The children grow up.	
-napula-	V		
to dance the final dance		neli	N
		nail	
nasigavila	Con, Adv		
1. when		nemtamata	N
2. sometimes		weariness	
nau'u	N	-nenei-	V
nose plug		to search for	
		see: -nei-	
navalulu	N		
woman in childbed		nenekora	N
see: -valulu-		riddle	
navivila	N	nene'u	N
type of yam		anus	
		e.g.:	
navivila	Adj	agu nene'u	
female (animal)		my anus	

nepa bush-knife	N	ninabwela reconciliation	N
-nigada- 1. to beg to ask for (sth.) 2. to demand 3. to inquire 4. to request	V	-ninabwela- to reconcile	V
-nigade-PP IV- to ask s.o. for sth. see: -nigada-	V	-ninagi- to fix to appoint to schedule	V
(-)nigo(-) 1. hole 2. nest	CP	-ninaki- to keep sth. for oneself (with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. Sg. in idiom. usage only) idiom.: ininaki lopo-PP IV to keep sth. for oneself	V
nigwa nest	N	-ninavila- to remember	V
(-)nigwa(-) see: (-)nigo(-)		-ninayuwa- to doubt to be in doubt	V
nigwanigwa 1. difficult 2. onerous 3. awkward 4. ill defined	Adj	-nini- to peel see: -kanini-	V
nigwanigwa difficultly	Adv	ninikula cats-cradle	N
nim mosquito	N	string-figure	
(-)nina(-) 1. parts of a song 2. idea, thought	CP	-ninikula- to develop a string-figure	V

-ninisi- to skin idiom.:	V	noku color	N
ininisi tegala his ears are tingling		-nokubukubu- to wonder (at/about)	V
nivalua calm sea	N	-nopipisi- 1. to knock 2. to tap (with one's hand)	V
nivalua 1. calm 2. fair e.g.:	Adj	nopua young coconut fruit	N
nivalua valu fair weather		-notetila- to swim under water	V
(-)no(-) blow, strike, slap	CP	(-)notu(-) 1. kneaded things 2. dot 3. drop	CP
-nobasi- 1. to knock 2. to poke to tickle (with one's finger)	V	nou stonefish	N
-nobusobosa- to sob ((without tears))	V	-nougaga- to come before sunset	V
-nobwala- to dive	V	-novau- to repeat see: -vau	V
-nokapisi- to have pity (with) to feel sorry (for) see: -kapisi-	V	-novisi- to peel (bananas)	V
-nokapisi-PP IV- to feel sorry for s.o.	V	-nubumnabu- to dry see: -mnabu-	V

nubyeya tomorrow	Adv	igisi inukwalegu he knows me by sight see: -nukwali-	
nugwebi ring, put on a woman's head when she is carrying loads idiom.: nugwebi gwadi woman's headgear, worn in the period in which she breastfeeds a new born child to prevent evil spirits from entering her body and spoiling her milk	N	nukwegibu type of coconut -numanama shining, bright ((moon)) e.g.: nanumanama tubukona bright moon see: lumalama	N Adj
nukubweyani type of coconut ((red coconut))	N	numlabi west-north-west (wind)	N
nukumitamata type of coconut ((green coconut))	N	nunu-PP IV breast e.g.: nunula her breast	N
nukupayaka type of coconut ((yellow coconut))	N	see: nupipisi, nupiyakwa, nusavevo, nuta'iya, pwanunu	
-nukwali knowing	Adj	-nunu- to suckle see: -danunu-	V
-nukwali- to know	V	(-)nunu(-) corners of a garden	CP
-nukwale-PP IV- to know s.o. idiom.:	V	nunugwa bundles of banana-leaf- fibres for "grass"-skirts	N

-nunumata	Adj	nusavevo	Adj
1. lazy		having long, flabby breasts	
2. bored			
nunumwaya	N	nuta'iya	N
1. married women		full, round breasts	
2. old women		nuta'iya	Adj
see: namwaya		having full, round breasts	
-nupi-	V	(-)nutu(-)	
to fill		see: (-)notu(-)	
((with subject-prefixes of			
3. Ps. Pl. and in idiom.		-nutu-	V
usage only))		to leak	
idiom.:		((with subject-prefixes of	
inupisi nunula		3. Ps. Sg. only))	
her breasts fill		e.g.:	
		inutu katua	
nupipisi	N	the roof is leaking	
small, underdeveloped			
breasts		nuya	N
nupipisi	Adj	coconut ((fruit and palm-	
having small, under-		tree))	
developed breasts		see: nukubweyani, nuku-	
		mitamata, nukupayaka,	
nupiyakwa	N	nukwegibu	
small breasts			
nupiyakwa	Adj		
having small breasts			
nupoyu	N		
twin			
nusavevo	N		
long, flabby breasts			

O

<p>o 1. yes 2. oh (indeed)</p>	<p>Int,Pa</p>	<p>okanivala at the side of</p>	<p>Adv</p>
<p>o in, into</p>	<p>Adv</p>	<p>okatala lee, leeward, under the lee</p>	<p>Adv</p>
<p>obabava on the bottom of the sea</p>	<p>Adv</p>	<p>okaukweda in front of the door, in front of one's house,</p>	<p>Adv</p>
<p>odabala on, on top of</p>	<p>Adv</p>	<p>on the platform in front of one's house</p>	
<p>odadana on the edge of at the side of</p>	<p>Adv</p>	<p>okedada beside</p>	<p>Adv</p>
<p>odila bush, jungle</p>	<p>N</p>	<p>okedala on the way to see: keda</p>	<p>Adv</p>
<p>odogina on top of at the tip of at the end of</p>	<p>Adv</p>	<p>okelamila windward (weather side) see: lamina</p>	<p>Adv</p>
<p>odubakela on top (of) above</p>	<p>Adv</p>	<p>okepapala 1. near, close by 2. beside, at the side of</p>	<p>Adv</p>
<p>okakata on the right right(wards)</p>	<p>Adv</p>	<p>okikivama on the left left(wards)</p>	<p>Adv</p>

okobununa	Adv	3. up	
in front of (a canoe)		4. in the sky	
		5. over	
okopo'u-PP IV	Adv		
behind s.o.		olaodila	Adv
in the back of s.o.		in the bush	
e.g.:		see: laodila, odila	
okopo'ugu			
behind me		-olaola-	V
		to paddle	
okopo'ula	Adv		
1. behind, back		-oli-	V
2. behind her/him		to weave	
see: okopo'u-PP IV		e.g.:	
		Kuoli yoyu peta.	
okoalava	Adv	You weave baskets out of	
at the beach		palm-leaves.	
okubudoga	Adv	olilagala	Adv
on the veranda		behind	
		idiom.:	
(-)okwa	Adv	oligilagala lagim	
empty		in the canoe behind the	
		canoe board	
okwadeva	Adv		
at the beach		olileyam	Adv
see: kwadeva		in the early morning	
		see: yam	
okwadumalaga	Adv		
on the main road		olola	Adv
		long ago	
okwakwai	Adv		
on the sole of the foot		olopola	Adv
see: kwai		1. in, inside of	
		2. in the middle of	
olakeva	Adv		
1. on top of		olumole-PP IV	Adv
2. above		inside s.o.	

olumolela	Adv	omema	Adv
1. inside of		close (by)	
2. inside of her/him			
see: olumole-PP IV		omewaga	Adv
Ant.: omakava		behind (a canoe)	
		in the back of (a canoe)	
oluvala	Adv	see: waga	
in the middle of		Ant.: okobununa	
between			
oluvalela		omitibogwa	Adv
see: oluvala		long ago	
		see: katubwabogwa, tokina-	
		bogwa	
oluvi	Adv		
1. before		omitobogwa	Adv
2. after		1. before	
3. afterwards		2. of old	
4. behind		3. originally	
((time))			
oluvitola	Adv	omrimuri	N
at last		type of taro	
omakava	Adv	opapala	Adv
outside		beside	
Ant.: olumolela		see: okepapala	
omata-PP IV	Adv	opilatala	Adv
before s.o.		on the other side (of)	
e.g.:			
omatagu		opwepwaya	Adv
before me		1. on the ground	
see: mata-PP IV		2. below	
Ant.: okopo'ula		3. downwards	
omatata	Adv	-osi-	V
1. in front of, before		to sing	
2. before her/him		e.g.:	
see: omata-PP IV		Baosi vosi.	
		I will sing a song	

osibula	Adv	otinawa	Adv
1. below		1. under	
2. on the bottom (of)		2. below	
		3. down	
osukwawa	Adv	otokakana	N
1. under		May	
2. below		see: tubukona	
3. beneath			
osukwawala	Adv	otubolo-PP IV	Adv
underneath		at the back of s.o.	
osusuna	Adv	otubolola	Adv
behind (the house, near the small trees)		1. at the back of	
		2. at the back of her/him	
		see: otubolo-PP IV	
otali-PP IV	Adv	otubwalo-PP IV	Adv
near s.o.		behind s.o.	
e.g.:			
otalim		otubwalola	Adv
near you		1. behind	
otalila	Adv	2. behind her/him	
1. near, close to		see: otubwalo-PP IV	
2. near her/him			
see: otali-PP IV		o'una	Adv
otapwala	Adv	under	
1. in the middle of		ovadola	Adv
2. at the side of		1. on, on top of	
otanava	Adv	2. on the surface of	
1. below		3. at the mouth/opening of	
2. on the bottom		oveva	Adv
on the ground		1. far off, far away	
idiom.:		2. over there	
valu otanava		(-)oyla(-)	CP
valu vatanava		string	
the world			

P

(-)pa(-)		-pakala-	V
see: (-)pila(-)		to be dry	
		to get dry	
-pa'eni-	V	to dry up	
to pay		((with subject-prefixes of	
		3. Ps. only))	
pailata	N	idiom.:	
pilot		ipakala kayogu	
		my throat is dry	
-paisa'u-	V		
1. to build		-paki-	V
2. to work		1. to stick (to)	
see: -paisewa-		2. to plaster (up)	
paisewa	N	paku	N
work		roll (of dried pandanus	
		leaves)	
-paisewa-	V		
1. to work		-paku-	V
2. to carry out		to roll up	
paka	N	pakula	N
celebration, feast		blame	
-paka-	V	paledi	N
to celebrate (and distri-		plate	
bute food)			
-pakapaka-	V	palekwana	N
to celebrate		bat	
to feast			
see: -paka-		pali	N
		dragon-fly	

-pali-	V	-pape'ula-	V
to make (a fence)		to get stronger	
e.g.:		see: -pe'ula	
Epalisi kali.			
They make a fence.		-papi-	V
		to carry s.o./sth. pick-	
-pam-	V	a-pack	
to become numb		-paramana-	V
((with subject-prefixes of		to do sth. in a masterly	
3. Ps. Sg. only))		way and to be pleased with	
e.g.:		the result	
Eпам yamagu.			
My hand becomes numb.		parai	N
panapana	N	sail (made out of plastic	
upper side-parts of a		material)	
canoe board		pasa	N
((also called idiom.: tegala lagim))		swamp	
-pani	Adj	-pata-	V
1. confused		1. to give	
2. drunken		2. to distribute	
-pani-	V	-patu-	V
to be confused		to be full	
to confuse		((with subject-prefixes of	
see: nano-PP IV		3. Ps. Sg. only))	
		e.g.:	
panikeni	N	epatu yamagu	
1. pot		my hands are full	
2. cup		paya	N
papa	N	ear-rings, made out of tor-	
wall		toise-shell, carried in the	
-papa-	V	enlarged and pierced ear-	
to build a wall		lobe	

348 payuyu

payuyu 1. unripe 2. sour, bitter Ant.: -matuva	Adj	pele'i game of cards playing card	N
pegala belt, worn as a decoration	N	-peli- 1. to pass (by) 2. to jump over	V
peim see: pela		pem lameness	N
-peki- 1. to dislike to abhor 2. to deny to refuse e.g.: Apeki! I do not like it. Ipakesi! They do not like it.	V	-pem 1. crippled 2. lame	Adj
pela 1. for ((reason, end)) 2. because of arch.: peim for you	Con	penapa pineapple	N
pela pillow	N	peni pen	N
-pela- 1. to shine to rise ((sun, moon)) 2. to jump 3. to slide	V	pepa sling, catapult	N
		pepaya (personal) property (personal) belongings	N
		-pepela- to hop, to bounce	V
		pepe'u small basket see: peta	N
		pesita first	Num

peta basket see: beyawa, kunuba, pepe'u, pituvakwai, pweya, tegalu, tubutobu see: pictorial illustrations	N	pikiniki picknick	N
(-)peta(-) basket see: (-)ta(-)	CP	-pikwaku- 1. to worry (about) 2. to think of see: -pikwakwe-PP IV-	V
petiropesi patrol-officer	N	-pikwakwe-PP IV- to think of s.o. idiom.:	V
-pe'ula strong Ant.: -mama	Adj	idiom.: Epikwakwegusi! God bless me! ((said after sneezing))	
-pe'ulaki to exert (oneself)	V	Epikwakwemsi! God bless you! ((said after sneezing))	
-peulokai- to endure	V		
peyu sling, catapult	N	pikweta upper thigh e.g.: agu pikweta my upper thigh	N
pikekita 1. small (a) little 2. soft, softly gentle, gently	Adj, Adv	(-)pila(-) part, piece	CP
-piki mean	Adj	pilabwabwau 1. some 2. a few	Num

pilapala thunder	N	-pipiyu farting see: piyu	Adj
-pilase-PP IV- to help s.o. e.g.: Kupilasegu! Help me! see: -pilasi-	V	-piripari- to knot ((clothes))	V
-pilasi- 1. to help 2. to support	V	-pipisi- 1. to flash 2. to beat ((with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. only)) e.g.: kukugu epipisi	V
-pilibodi- to enclose	V	my heart is beating	
-pilipali- see: -pali-		-pitapata- 1. to share 2. to distribute see: -pata-	V
pilimka film	N	pitapatila platform between the canoe and the outrigger	N
-pini- to braid	V	pitupitu unevenness	N
-pinila- to twist to be twisted	V	pituvakwai big basket see: peta	N
pinipani see: -pani		piya skip (a rope) tug-of-war	N
pinupanela wing	N	piyu fart	N

poa-PP IV	N	pola	N
bottom		eyebrow(s)	
e.g.:		e.g.:	
poagu		agu pola	
my bottom		my eyebrows	
		see: alapo-PP IV	
podidiveta	N	pola	N
mud		catch of fish	
(-)podidiveta	Adj	-pola-	V
muddy		to fish	
pogi	N	polalai	N
jealousy		earwig	
-pogi-	V	polalaila	N
1. to fear		crotch	
to be afraid of		see: lalai	
2. to be jealous			
3. to poison		-poleni-	V
-pogigi-	V	to line up	
to tie tightly		polu	N
-pogudu-	V	foam, spray	
1. to wrestle		-polu-	V
2. to grab (at)		1. to boil	
pokala	N	2. to worry	
1. prestation (with the intention to elicit reciprocal exchange)		3. to be jealous	
2. tribute, tax		see: nano-PP IV	
-pokala-	V	(-)polu(-)	
to make a " pokala "- prestation		see: (-)pona(-)	
		(-)pona(-)	CP
		hole	

352 (-)ponina(-)

(-)ponina(-) CP **poseni** N
1. punctured
2. sth. with a hole in it
poison

(-)ponu(-) **positopesi** N
see: (-)pona(-)
post-office

popeva V **pou** N
1. driftwood
2. dirt or any other kind
of material drifting
in the sea
egg

popoma N **poula** N
potbelly
1. plantation, cluster
of betel-palms or coconut-
palms or banana plants

popoma N
potbelly
(-)po'ula(-) CP
1. plantation

-**popoma** Adj
potbellied
2. grove
3. heaps
4. group

(-)popou Adj
thick
Ant.: kakaraya
-poula- V
to group
to form a group

popu N
excrement, shit
(-)po'ulo(-)
see: (-)po'ula(-)

-**popu-** V
to shit
povasi N
iron digging-stick

-**popula-** V
1. to bend
2. to bow (down)
idiom.:
Ipopulasi kaikesi.
They walk with bended knees
to pay their respect to the
chief.
pua-PP IV N
penis
e.g.:
puala
his penis

pukuna abscess, furuncle	N	(-)pupai(-) layer of filth	CP
-pulapula- 1. to spit (against the wind) see: -puli- 2. to perform wind-magic e.g.: Bwegima epulapula yagila. Bwegima performs wind- magic.	V	-pupaki- to stick (to) see: -paki- -pupuli- to spit see: -puli- -pupusa fat e.g.: napupusa bunukwa a fat pig	V Adj
(-)puli(-) bunch	CP		
-puli- to spit	V	-pupwadova slippery	Adj
pulipuli nettle	N	(-)pupwakau white	Adj
pulu small mould over a yam plant	N	-pupwanana perforated, punctured	Adj
(-)pulu(-) garden mound	CP	-pupwapu- to float, to roll e.g.: Ipupwapu waga. The canoe is rolling.	V
puluta club ((in former times used as a weapon in war))	N	pusa 1. cat 2. carved tip of small canoes	N
-pupagatu dirty	Adj		

pusiga-PP IV	N	-pwai-	V
armpit		to work hard for	
e.g.:			
pusigagu		pwaka	N
my armpit		1. lime	
		see: (-)pupwakau	
-pusim-	V	2. parts of a (canoe-)	
to force		board whitened with	
		lime	
puso-PP IV	N	3. a coral	
1. navel			
2. umbilical cord		-pwakau	Adj
		white	
putuma	N	see: (-)pupwakau, pwaka	
1. oil		pwakaugaga	
2. body-lotion			
		pwakaugaga	Adj
-putuma-	V	extremely white	
to anoint			
		-pwakova-	V
puva-PP IV	N	to weed	
testicle			
e.g.:		pwalala	N
puvagu		1. gash	
my testicles		2. pus	
puvaya	N	-pwali-	V
prize		to squeeze ((coconut meat))	
puya	N	-pwamata-	V
first stage of mourning		to extinguish	
rituals		see: -mata-	
(-)pwa(-)	CP	pwanana	N
excrement		hole	
pwadola	N	-pwanana	Adj
drumskin		punctured	

pwaneta-PP IV	N	Ipwapwasa.	
1. head		It is alright.	
2. skull			
e.g.:		-pwapweya-	V
pwanetagu		to shit	
my skull		((with subject-prefixes of	
3. bone		3. Ps. only))	
idiom.:		e.g.:	
Legisi pwaneta.		Ipwapweya mdauvali.	
He saw a ghost.		The fly is shitting.	
(-)pwanina(-)		-pwapwela-	V
see: (-)ponina(-)		to fell down	
		to hew down	
pwanunu	N		
breast, wrinkled and		pwasas	N
flabby with age		1. pus	
		2. ulcer	
pwanusi	N	3. rottenness	
soot		idiom.:	
		kudula kwasas	
pwapola	N	core	
net-fishing			
see: -pola-		-pwasas-	V
		to rot	
(-)pwapwasas	Adj		
1. easy		(-)pwasas(-)	CP
2. soft		rotten	
idiom.:			
pwapwasas pwapwasas		pwasas-PP IV	N
soft soil		1. navel	
		2. umbilical cord	
-pwapwasas-	V	see: pwasas-PP IV	
1. to be alright			
2. to be easy		pwatasi	N
((with subject-prefixes of		big basket	
3. Ps. Sg. only))		see: peta	
e.g.:			

R

-rasoya- to hang (up)	V
-rausa- to dance	V
regisa (big) axe	N
rebwaga (coral) garden	N
-resi- 1. to cut off 2. to race	V
-rigabu- to pour	V
rusa rifle, gun	N
-ru'urausa- to sing and drum and dance see: -rausa-	V

S

(-)sa(-) nut-bunch	CP	sagwe mates, partners	N
sabata sunday	N	-sai- to join	V
-sabe-PP IV- to paint s.o.'s face see: -sabi- , soba	V	-saiwau- to show (s.o.) how to do sth.	V
-sabi- to paint the face see: soba	V	sakala water-fall	N
sadada saturday	N	-sakasakala small-bellied e.g.: nasakasakala vivila namana- bweta a small-bellied beautiful girl	Adj
-sagaga hard working	Adj		
sagali ceremonial distribution of yams, "grass"-skirts, etc. in general and in particu- lar in connection with mourning rituals	N	-sakaula- to run	V
-sagi- 1. to put behind one's ear 2. to put aside for later	V	-sakaupakuna- 1. to get stuck 2. to hold tight	V
		-sakavale-PP IV- 1. to sail s.o. 2. to run with s.o.	V

-sake-PP IV-	V	-salili-	V
to give s.o. (sth.)		1. to drown	
e.g.:		idiom.:	
Kusakemasi!		esalili lilu	
Give it to us!		the sun sets	
see: -seki-		2. to leave early	
		e.g.:	
-sakopwe-PP IV-	V	Basalili bala Losuia.	
to give s.o. the shivers		I will leave early to	
e.g.:		go to Losuia.	
Esakopwegu.		3. to burry	
He gives me the shivers.			
saku	N	salu	N
crest		bad smell (from the sea)	
-salai-	V	salutu	N
1. to hospitalize		(hairy) yam	
2. to transfer (s.o.) to		(-)sam(-)	CP
(the hospital)		ginger	
-salau	Adj	samamila	Adj
1. smart		1. shrinking	
2. busy		2. healing	
-salau-	V	e.g.:	
to do sth. regularly		pwasamamila	
		a shrinking ulcer	
-sali-	V	-samani-	V
to cut (timber)		1. to report	
to split (timber)		2. to admit	
salia	N	sanana	N
shelf		sea-urchin	
salibu	N	-sapi-	V
mirror		to brush off	

sapila	N	-savali-	V
abscess		to try	
		idiom.:	
-sapila-	V	isavali nanogu	
to swell		I think it over	
		(I am working hard to	
-sapu-	V	solve this problem)	
to plant ((yams and sweet- potatoes))		saveda	
		see: buva	
sasani	N	saveva	N
1. a certain nut		1. type of betel-nut	
2. rattle (made of these nuts, see: 1.))		2. betel-nuts, worn on a string across one's breast as a special decoration	
-sasopa	Adj	savisavivi	N
tricky		1. snail	
see: sopa		2. carved symbol for "heaven"	
-sasopa-	V	saya	N
1. to trick		war	
2. to lie		-saya-	V
see: sopa		to examine	
satabwabogwa	N	-sebeya-	V
(small longish) betel-nut		to spread out	
-sau-	V	-sebidagi-	V
1. to know		1. to stabilize	
2. to understand		2. to adjust	
3. to learn		-sebwaili-	V
4. to pick		to put (firmly)	
5. to do sth. properly			
-savali	Adj		
busy, smart, and strong			

seda	N	seivau	N
nut-tree		area with samll trees and bushes	
sedabala	N	-sekani-	V
band of flat polished shells, worn around the head ((by a chief only))		1. to greet 2. to shake hands	
sedi	N	-sekeili-	V
shed		to sit with (s.o.)	
sedidi	Adj	seke'ula	N
sloping		coat made of fibres, worn during pregnancy and shortly after delivery	
-sedidi-	N	-seki-	V
1. to slide 2. to surf		1. to give 2. to start	
(-)sega(-)	CP	see: -sake-PP IV-eseki	
1. branching shooting 2. tree with a few leaves only		sekita	N
segadula	N	arch.: long, big drum	
band of polished spondylus shells worn as a kind of "long hair tail" with a white cowrie shell at the bottom ((worn by high ranked chiefs only))		-sekivagasi-	V
segigi	N	to give freely to give generously	
belt		-sekuriki-	V
segwaya	N	to mix	
partners, friends see: so-PP IV		sekwokwau	N
		mourning ritual - distribution of "doba" and uncooked food during the second mourning ritual cycle	

-sela-	V	-semwa-	V
1. to put (on/down)		to put away	
2. to carry		to put aside	
		idiom.:	
-seletupa-	V	Basemwa okopo'ugu.	
to push (s.o.)		I will leave it behind.	
-seli-	V	sena	Adv
1. to place		1. very	
2. to put		2. much	
-selisa-	V	senava	N
to leave (s.o.)		twine	
-selu-	V	-senavi-	V
to come up		to bind (up)	
		to tie (up)	
-selugulagu-	V	senela	Adv
to give birth to many children		very much	
		see: sena	
(-)seluva(-)	CP	-seni-	V
bundle being tied up		to change	
-seluve-PP IV-	V	-senigwa-	V
1. to surprise s.o.		to cause confusion	
2. to make s.o. afraid of sth.			
semalaga	Adj	-senisi-	V
widely planted		to change	
		see: -seni-	
-semalaga-	V	-sepatu-	V
to show openly		to close	
to display in public			
-semmalu-		senuya	N
see: -yommali-		"grass"-skirt worn by women	
		bathing or swimming in the sea	

-sepituki-	V	(-)seyo(-)	CP
1. to stick together		lagoon	
2. to join			
3. to unite		-seva-	V
4. to be ambiguous		1. to put	
idiom.:		2. to learn	
sepituki biga		3. to collect	
ambiguous speech		4. to leave	
ambiguous expression			
		sevaleyā	N
-seruru-	V	garfish	
to come out			
to flow out		sevanaya	N
((with subject-prefixes of		frame, made of strings,	
3. Ps. only))		used to make a sail	
		see: naya	
-sesila-	V		
1. to stick out		-sevatai-	V
2. to go to the front		1. to oppose	
		2. to fight against s.o.	
sesuya	N		
1. circle		-sevau-	V
2. ring		1. to regroup	
3. round dance		2. to "fight" with a shield	
		against women throwing	
-setaula-	V	rotten fruit at the	
1. to be straightforward		canoe board in the	
2. to be sincere		process of launching	
3. to go straight to the		a new canoe	
point			
		seya	N
seti	N	chair	
shirt			
		-seyadi-	V
se'um	N	to rub (tapioca)	
1. secret		e.g.:	
2. taboo		Aseyadi kasava.	
		I rub tapioca.	

-seyeli-	V	-sibubonu-	V
to put		to tease s.o., poking with one's finger	
-seyemva-	V	sibula	N
to put away		cold, coldness	
seyoyu	N	idiom.:	
undyed "grass"-skirt		agu sibula	
see: do a		I feel cold	
si	PP III	-sibusi-	V
their ((PP III, distant degree of possession))		to sit down on a lower seat	
(-)si(-)	CP	sibuvaga	N
small bit		1. back	
		2. back-bone	
-si(-)	PP IV	-sibwabwela-	V
their ((PP IV, intimate degree of possession))		to sit in an upright position	
		Ant.: -mwetatina-	
-si(-)		-sidadeli-	V
((Plural marking affix))		to sit in line	
siasi	Adj	-sideli-	V
free for all (to use)		to sit around	
sibata	N	-siduli-	V
a coral		to sit with	
-sibeya-	V	-sievau-	V
to sit far away from s.o. ((with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. only))		to do sth. important	
-sibolu-	V	-siga-	
to break (sth., sitting on it)		see: lilu	

-sigaga- to stay (permanently)	V	-sikam- to wear to put on	V
-sigi- to quarrel	V	-sikeli- to sit close to s.o.	V
-sigigina- to squat	V	-sikemakai- to give to make s.o. a present	V
siginagana mite	N	-siki- 1. to sit (here) 2. to stay 3. to live	V
-siginigeni-PP IV- to tickle s.o.	V	-sikikina- to sit together with s.o.	V
-sigisagina- to hop to play hopscotch	V	-sikineva- to move away (while sitting)	V
-sigoge'una- to shake to rock to swing	V	sikipona half	Adj,N
-sigwasigula- to rain slightly to drizzle ((with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. Sg. only)) e.g.: isigwasigula it drizzles	V	-sikola- to start cultivating a new garden	V
sigwaye mates! partners!	N	-sikoma- to wear see: -sikam-	V
-sikaka- to sit with legs spread apart	V	-sikulati- 1. to occupy (a seat) 2. to keep free	V

366 sikulu

sikulu school	N	-silaboda- to stop	V
sikuna trap	N	-silabusi- to start to go	V
sikwekula hair and pieces of finger- nails of a dead person that are carried by mourners in small white cowrie shells at the end of a necklace	N	-silakai- 1. to break (sth.) off (sitting on it) 2. to crash through	V
-sikwekwe-PP IV- (finger-/toe-) nail e.g.:	N	-silalagwa- to walk from the reef to the beach and then to the village	V
sikwekwela her nail also:		silami	N
sikwekula her nail		1. magic to prevent the theft of betel-nuts 2. illness caused by the theft of betel-nuts that were protected by " sila- mi "-magic	
-sikweya- 1. to revenge 2. to pay back 3. to be of the same size e.g.:	V	-silami- to perform " silami "-magic	V
Isikweyasi Kwelava Buri- gesi. Kwelava and Burigesi are of the same size.		-silau- to help, to support	V
-sila- 1. to ride to travel (by) to go (by) 2. to embark	V	-silauve-PP IV- to help s.o. to support s.o. see: -silau-	V

silava	N	-sim-	V
payment (in form of goods for services like healing by magic)		1. to sting 2. to hurt	
-silei-	V	-simada-	V
1. to get up 2. to leave 3. to change one's place		to sit (here)	
-sili-	V	-simagwesi-	V
1. to sit (down) 2. to go on		to be homesick	
-silibwadi-	V	-simakava	Adj
to stop		1. lazy 2. pagan	
-siligaga-	V	-simakava-	V
1. to do sth. in a wrong way 2. to make another mistake		to live without sth. e.g.:	
-silisali-	V	Mina Simsimla esimakavasi - gala sopi!	
to cut "kuvi" type of yam in slices ((the slices are then used as layers))		The people from Simsim Island live without it - there is no water!	
silovala	Adv	-simamatila-	V
the day before yesterday		to appear	
silovalela	Adv	simata	N
three days ago		file, rasp	
-silukukuva-	V	-simata-	V
to swell (up) ((with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. only))		to sharpen	
		simina	N
		good smell see: maina	
		-simina	Adj
		good smelling, fragrant, sweet-scented	

368 simla

simla island	N	-sinapu- 1. to trap to set a trap (for s.o.)	V
simsim painful	Adj	2. to cheat 3. to trick	
simsimwaya sweet-potato	N	sinata comb	N
-simwa- to stay idiom.:	V	-sinata- to comb	V
simwa ala pe'ula he is strong he has the means		sinebada 1. lady 2. wife	N
isim nanola she is conscious of it Kusimwa, balaga. You stay, I will go. Good bye.		sine'u-PP IV intestine, bowels e.g.: sine'ugu my bowels	N
-sinakwau- to fish with a landing-net see: gumam	V	sipa canoe plank	N
sinape-PP IV embrace e.g.:	N	-sipaki drunken	Adj
sinapegu my embrace		-sipaki- to be drunk	V
-sinape-PP IV- to trick s.o. see: -sinapu- , -sopa-	V	-sipilipili- to sit (expecting a present)	V
sinapu trick	N	-sipolu- to dream see: nano-PP IV	V

sipu	N	-sisapu-	V
1. knot		to plant (yams)	
2. bundle		e.g.:	
		Esisapu luguta.	
(-)sipu(-)	CP	He plants "luguta"-yams.	
1. sheaf			
2. tangle		sisenuya	N
tangled line/rope/net/ string		the washing of "grass"- skirts	
-sipu-	V	sisi	N
1. to tie (together)		blossom	
2. to bundle (up)			
-sipunaki-	V	-sisi-	V
1. to cheat		to blossom	
2. to break a promise		((with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. only))	
sipuni	N	(-)sisi(-)	CP
spoon		1. bough	
		2. cut-off part of a tree	
-sipwa-	V	3. devison of a magical formula	
to tie up			
sipwasipwa	N	-sisia-	V
knot		to stay (in a place)	
-sipwepuni-	V	sisibogwa	N
to sit secretly		coconut mat	
-sisakaula-	V	-sisiki-	V
1. to sail		to live	
2. to go by canoe, by boat, by ship		see: -siki-	
sisamwegina	Adj, Adv	-sisikwa	Adj
loose, loosely		narrow	
Ant.: gigi			

sisila	N	-sitotu-	V
1. branch		to squat	
2. bark			
		-siula-	V
(-)sisili(-)	CP	to splash s.o. ((joking or flirting))	
cut of meat			
-sisiya-	V	-siuli-	V
1. to have, to possess		to wash off	
2. to live with s.o.			
to stay with s.o.		siva	N
3. to look after (s.o.)		time	
-sisiye-PP IV-	V	(-)siva(-)	CP
to stay with s.o.		1. time(s)	
see: -sisiya-		2. number of times doing sth.	
-sisu-	V		
to live, to be, to exist		sivabobawa	Adv
idiom.:		frequently	
Kusisu, bala.			
You stay, I will go.		-sivaga-	V
Good bye.		to stay forever	
Asisu yam.			
I take it easy.		sivai	N
I relax.		cuttlefish	
sitana	N	sivatala	Adv
part, piece, (a) bit, something		once	
idiom.:		sivavila	Adv
Mesta tobaki!		sometimes	
((shortened form of:			
Kumeya sitana tobaki!))		-sivayu-	V
Give me a bit of tobacco!		to do sth. twice	
sitana	Adv	-sivila-	V
slightly		to turn round (while sitting)	

-sivili-	V	-siyeva-	V
to hide (sth.)		1. to stay together	
idiom.:		2. to stay back	
asivili nanogu		so	N
I change my mind		mate!	
sivoyaivagau	N	so-PP IV	N
earthworm		partner, companion,	
(-)siwa(-)	CP	friend, mate	
sea portions, ownership-		see: so, sagwe, sigwaye	
divisions with reference		soba	N
to fishing rights		decoration, face-painting,	
-siwa-	V	done with the red juice	
1. to be absent		of crashed betel-nuts	
to be away		(-)sobulo(-)	CP
2. to live elsewhere		1. growing	
-siya-	V	2. single growing shoot	
to stay with (s.o.)		sodia	N
to live with (s.o.)		soldier	
si-PP IV-ya	N	-sogugua-	V
friends		to pack one's belongings	
but:		-soka	Adj
sigwaya		fat	
my friends		solu	N
simmaya		diarrhoea	
your friends		-solu-	V
simmayasi		to suffer from diarrhoea	
our friends		-somata	Adj
-siyayela-	V	tired	
1. to tumble down			
2. to burn down			

-somata- to be tired	V	idiom.: sopimabula pure water	
-sonukula- to count	V	sopi bwena drinking water sopi gaga	
sopa 1. joke 2. lie 3. trick 4. rubbish 5. humbug idiom.: biga sopa joking/lying language indirect language see: -katudeva- , -katudeyu-PP IV- , -koluvala-PP IV- , -sasopa- , -sinapu- , -sipunaki- , -sopa- , -sopaki- , -tiriki- , -ubuwabu- , -vakodali- , -vakolualemi-	N	no drinking water 2. spring, well 3. sperm, ejaculate 4. crushed betel-nut and water, a master-carver puts his carving-magic (kwegivaelu) on, to hand down his skill to a re- lative or to one of his pupils, who will drink this mixture to make the magic work	
		sopu	N
		1. yam plant 2. soap	
		-sopu-	V
		to plant	
-sopa- 1. to joke 2. to lie 3. saying sth. but not really meaning it Ant.: -kapwati-	V	-soseva-	V
		to collect see: -seva-	
		-sosou	Adj
		gray	
-sopaki- 1. to trick 2. to swindle	V	-sosula-	V
		to ask for gifts as an in- centive for a magician to perform his magic	
sopi 1. water	N		

soulava spondylus shell	N	2. to quarrel	
		-sui-	V
(-)soulo(-) fishing spot	CP	1. to go inside 2. to string fish on fibres	
sova incest	N	-suki- to take (the road to) idiom.:	V
-soya- to hang	V	esuki eva he goes on (to) he goes off	
-subusi- to come out (of)	V	esuki ema he comes back	
-subusobu 1. anointed 2. smooth-skinned	Adj	esuki emwa she goes off ((sideways))	
		-sukukwau-	V
-subuyalu- to smell to hiss to sniff	V	1. to spread out ((a bad smell to the village)) 2. to feel sick ((because of a bad smell)) ((with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. Sg. only))	
subwaeki (red) ant	N	-sukupweni- to hide	V
-sugegaya- to disturb	V	sukusaku moveable top on a canoe prow ((of canoes from Kitava and Yeguma))	N
-sugeyai- to rush off to leave in a hurry	V	-sukwani-	V
-sugigeya- 1. to disturb (a group of people, a meeting) see: -sugegaya-	V	to sniff to smell	

sula	N	sumadakuna	N
1. mistake, fault		itch	
2. trouble			
		sumakenia	Adj
-sula-	V	1. sweet	
1. to make a mistake		2. rich	
2. to cause s.o. to do the wrong thing		3. tasty	
3. to seduce		-sumenti-	V
		to cement	
sulu	N	-sumeteni-	V
loin-cloth		to twist	
-sulu-	V	to wind	
to cook		((with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. only))	
sulua	N	-suna-	V
shooting star		1. to go into the bush	
see: utuyam		2. to clear	
-sulubebewa-	V	to root out	
to stumble		-sunapula-	V
sulumveyuva	N	1. to appear	
love-magic		2. to go out of (sth.)	
sulumweya	N	-sunini-	V
squeezed coconut, put on "vana" and "kwasi" as a kind of perfume		1. to go into to penetrate	
		2. to hunt	
-sulusulu-	V	-sunupwali-	V
to cook		to emerge ((from a mytho- logical place of origin))	
see: -sulu-			
-suma-	V	-supani-	V
to be pregnant		to be lost	
		((with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. only))	

-supela-	V	2. to avoid the main road	
to move on (to another place)			
			(-)suyo(-) CP
supusopu	N	things strung through a hole	
yam-planting			
-supusopu-	V		
to plant yam			
-susina-	V		
to sprout			
to shoot			
-sususina-	V		
to grow			
susipani	N		
saucepan			
-suvi-	V		
1. to go inside			
2. to come inside			
-suvilaba-	V		
to go to sleep			
-suviya-	V		
to bring			
(-)suya(-)	CP		
batch of fish on strings			
(-)suye(-)			
see: (-)suya(-)			
-suyeva-	V		
1. to go winding ways			

T

<p>ta- ((subject-prefix, verb, Dual incl., neutral; 1. Ps. Pl. incl., neutral))</p>		<p>-tabinake-PP IV- V 1. to accuse s.o. 2. to blame s.o. e.g.: itabinakegusi they blame me</p>
<p>(-)ta(-) CP 1. basket 2. contents of a basket ((with the exception of yams; basketfuls of yams are counted, using the numeral affixes only; see: Kilivila Grammar, 4.4., "zero- morpheme")) see: (-)peta(-)</p>		<p>-tabinaki- V 1. to accuse e.g.: Etabinaki Motaesa evelau buva. He accuses Motaesa for having stolen betel-nuts 2. to blame e.g.: Itabinakisi mina Kitava si waga sena nani mokwi- ta. They blame the people from Kitava Island for their very slow canoes.</p>
<p>-tabau- V to carve beautifully see: -tatai-</p>		
<p>-tabedia Adj very fat</p>		
<p>-tabili- V to roll up see: -bili-</p>		<p>taboda N 1. wall 2. door</p>
<p>(-)tabili(-) CP roll</p>		<p>-taboda- V to block</p>
		<p>-tabogwa- V to cut, to hew</p>

tabu-PP IV	N	-tabwakeila-	V
1. grandparent(s)		to outdo	
2. grandchild(ren)		to outrun	
3. father's sister			
4. father's sister's daughter		tabwala	N
		trunk	
-tabu-	V	-tabwali-	V
1. to mark		to carve out	
2. to taboo			
(-)tabudo(-)	CP	-tadoyai-	V
room		to peep	
tabugwa	N	-tadubwani-	V
ancestors		to cover ((with ground, using timber as a tool))	
		see: -dubwani-	
-tabusi-	V	taga	Con
1. to start paddling		1. or	
2. to paddle (out into the open sea)		2. but (of course)	
		3. not (at all)	
-tabuvatu-	V	4. do not (do sth.)	
1. to flatten			
2. to truncate		-tagimisisi-	V
tabuya	N	1. to hiss	
canoe prow		2. to click one's tongue	
see: pictorial illustrations		-tagina-	V
see: lagim		to sound	
		((with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. only))	
-tabwabogwa	Adj	e.g.:	
very thick		itagina tauya	
enormously fat		the conch-shell is sounding	
-tabwadi-	V	tagirikosi	N
to close		(undyed) "grass"-skirt	

-tagiyumila-	V	2. to plant	
to hide (o.s.)			
		taisini	N
-tagwala-	V	plantation	
1. to agree			
e.g.:		-taisuvi-	V
Avaka yokwa kulivala -		to pull tightly	
atagwala.			
I agree with what you		-takabwali-	V
have said.		to cover	
2. to accept			
e.g.:		-takaka-	V
Atagwala makwena mapula.		to bend forward	
I accept this price.			
		-takalau-	V
tai	N	to count	
cut			
		-takasi-	V
-tai-	V	to pile up	
1. to cut (off)			
to cut lengthwise		-takausi-	V
2. to castrate		to carry (on one's	
		shoulder)	
-tailei-	V		
1. to exclude		-takedidagi-	V
2. to expel (from a group)		to fill in	
-ta'ina-	V	-takenau-	V
to walk around		1. not recognizing	
to stroll		2. to ignore	
-ta'isi-	V	-takenave-PP IV-	V
to break open		1. not recognizing s.o.	
((with subject-prefixes of		2. to ignore s.o.	
3. Ps. only))			
		-takenova-	V
-taisilili-	V	not knowing	
1. to put sth. in a hole			

-takewa-	V	-takwali-	V
to clear the garden		to scratch	
		to scrape	
-taki-	V	see: -kwali-	
to cut			
idiom.:		-takwekweli-	V
itaki nanogu		to finger ((to shake hands	
I am obsessed		with s.o. and rub the in-	
		side of the partner's hand	
-takila-	V	with one finger as a kind	
to speak evil of s.o./sth.		of sexual approach))	
takisi	N	-talaguva-	V
tax		to arrive ((by a paddled	
		canoe))	
-takisi-	V	talatova	Adv
to pay taxes		1. in future	
-takoli-	V	2. next year	
to give a return gift		talavadada	Pa,Int
takovai	N	marvellous, great, super	
grass		-tali-	V
-takubali-	V	to bail	
to chop down		taliala	N
-takubugi-	V	1. tide	
to close		2. high tide	
		Ant.: mamala	
-takulukulu-	V	-taligemwa-	V
to grumble		to throw away	
-takundu-	V	-taloi'i-	V
to grimace		to bid s.o. farewell	
-takutu-	V	see: biga taloi, kayoni	
to learn			

380 -talova-

-talova- to mark	V	-tamilasi- to smooth	V
-talubulabu- to wipe	V	-taminimani- to argue to quarrel	V
(-)tam(-) 1. sprouting 2. sprouting yams	CP	tamisiakasi gardens for the fathers see: tamalakala	N
-tam- to shoot to sprout	V	tamgogula common work in the garden	N
tama clickbeetle	N	-tamgogula- to work together in the garden	V
tama-PP IV 1. father 2. father's brother 3. father's sister's son 4. mother's sister's husband	N	-tamnabe-PP IV- to tempt s.o.	V
-tama- to agree to say "yes" to to nod (one's agreement)	V	-tamnabi- to tempt	V
-tama- to agree to say "yes" to to nod (one's agreement)	V	-tamtuntu- to cut off small pieces	V
tamalakala a garden for one's father	N	-tamwali- to paint	V
-tamati- to kill (with a knife)	V	-tamwau- 1. to lose 2. to lose one's way	V
-tamatula- to carve in a new style	V	-tamveaka- to grow (up) see: -veaka	V

-tanapula-	V	-tapoi-	V
to paddle around a point (of an island)		to come into the world ((with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. only))	
-tanei-	V	-tapopula-	V
1. to sweep		to show reverence by bend- ing one's body	
2. to search (for sth.)			
-taniku-	V	tapopwa	N
1. to unknot		(taro-) garden	
2. to release (from a trap)			
3. to weigh anchor		-tapu-	V
taninua	N	to blunt	
sardine		-tapupula-	V
tapana	N	to bend down	
(shallow) sea		-tapusi-	V
-tapatu-	V	to start to gather in	
to finish		tapwaruru	N
to complete		church	
-taona-	V	tarata'usi	N
to discuss		trousers	
-tapela-	V	taravesa	N
1. to gather (in)		(round) yam	
2. to collect		-tarokwa	Num
3. to cross ((using a canoe))		one	
tapiokwa	N	-tasai-	V
tapioca		to extend	
-tapipina-	V	to enlarge	
to roll			

-tasakaula- to run away see: -sakaula-	V	tatega mushroom	N
-tasau- to take out to empty	V	-tati- to pick (up)	V
-tasemwa- to put (sth.) away see: -semwa-	V	tato-PP IV -self/-selves (Pro, rather "weak" degree of emphasis)) e.g.: tatogu	Pro
-tasi- to whet, to sharpen	V	myself tatodasi ourselves	
-tasitasi- to sharpen see: -tasi-	V	tatosi themselves	
tataba carved board, marking the door of a chief's house or his food-house	N	-tatotina- to give in e.g.: Bitatotina vatunu. The fibres will give in.	V
-tatai- 1. to carve 2. to rub idiom.: itatai doba she rubs "grass"-skirt material	V	tau man -tau- 1. to finish 2. to find	N V
-tatatua- to shiver	V	taubadi 1. sir 2. husband see: sinebada	N
-tatayubani- to persuade	V	-ta'ui- to breed	V

-tauleya-	V	-tavilevi-	V
1. to sail in the middle (of)		1. to separate	
2. to paddle in the middle (of)		2. to divide into heaps	
e.g.:		-tavili-	V
Etauleya Dauya.		to turn	
He paddles in the middle of Dauya-passage.		-tavina-	V
		to walk round	
tautola	N	-taya-	V
adult		1. to put down	
		2. to dump	
-tauvali-	V	-tayaya-	V
1. to pay back		to peep	
2. to cut off			
tauveli	N	-tayasi-	V
towel		to clear (a tree)	
tauwau	N	-tayeni-	V
men		to dig (with one's hands)	
see: tau		tayoyuva	N
idiom.:		harvest	
tubulesi tauwau		-tayoyuva-	V
second-ranking men		to harvest	
tauya	N	-tayosi-	V
triton		to catch	
-ta'uya-	V	see: -yosi-	
to fatten			
-tavakapula-	V	-tayumila-	V
to cook food		to return ((by canoe))	
see: -vakapula-		-te-PP IV-	V
(-)tavi(-)	CP	to wound (s.o./o.s.)	
loose coil			

(-)te(-)		-temamila-	V
see: (-)to(-)		1. to bow (to a chief)	
		2. to apologize	
-tea-	V		
1. to cut		temba	N
2. to slaughter		timber	
tega-PP IV	N	-teni-	V
ear		to tie (together)	
tegalu	N	(-)teni(-)	CP
basket (for litter)		tight coil	
-teganini-	V	-teta-	V
1. to ache		to dry (in the sun)	
2. to hurt			
((with subject-prefixes of		tetu	N
3. Ps. only))		1. yam	
		2. year	
teiledasi	Pro	idiom.:	
some of us		Kwevila kam tetu?	
		How old are you?	
teilemi	Pro	Agu tetu kweluvatolu.	
some of you		I am thirty years old.	
		tetu bima	
teilesi	Pro	next year	
some of them		tetu kwebogwa	
		last year	
-tekwai-	V	tetu emwa	
to massage		last year	
-tekwei-	V	(-)tetu(-)	CP
to caress		yam	
temamila	N	tetumwala	N
bow		(long) yam	

teginenaya	N	-titayelu-	V
protruding ears		to start to flow	
see: tega-PP IV, naya		((with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. only))	
tiginuvayu	N	titelela	N
death-magic		see: kivaya	
tigiviluva	N	titole-PP IV	Pro
cyclone		-self/-selves	
tilewai	N	e.g.:	
1. awarding a dancer for her/his performance by taking a piece of her/his decoration and thus starting a ritualized exchange of gifts		titolegu	
		myself	
		titoledasi	
		ourselves	
		titolesi	
		themselves	
2. a token of praise			
3. flattery		-titoma-	V
		to come back, to return	
tilikasi	N	-titowa-	V
salt ((on one's body))		to go	
tilipi	N	(-)to(-)	CP
tea		1. human beings	
tinava	N	2. persons of male sex	
ground		(((-)te(-) used with numerals	
-tinigesi	Adj	(-)to(-) used with adjectives and demonstrative pronouns	
unique			
-tiriki	Adj	also: (-)tau(-))	
tricky			
-tita'ina-	V	tobaki	N
to move in a circle		tobacco	

-tobilabala-	V	-todadeli-	V
to be transversal (with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. Sg. only))		to line up to fall in	
toboma	Adj	-todeli	Adj
honorable		vertical	
-tobu-	V	todualilia	N
1. to stop 2. to bump (into) idiom.: Etobu kwetugu. I kneel down.		uprightness see: dualilia	
-tobubwati-	V	togita	N
to be absolutely right		belly ((of a pig))	
-tobudaki-	V	-togu-	V
to be inattentive		to borrow	
-tobuliki-	V	toguguya	N
to stand erect		missionary church-warden	
-tobusi-	V	-to'ila-	V
1. to climb down 2. to land		to get up and turn round	
tobwabogwa	Adv	tokabitam	N
first of all		1. master-carver 2. mastership	
-tobwade-PP IV-	V	-tokapatata-	V
to obstruct s.o.'s view		to present the side of one's body during a fight	
-tobwagega-	V	tokailasi	N
to straddle		adulterer, adulteress	

tokakata	N	-tokineva-	V
right-hander		to go first	
		to go forward	
tokarevaga	N	to go ahead	
1. the person having the responsibility for sth. or s.o.		tokinibogwa	Adv
2. the person who has a say in sth.		long ago	
3. chief, master, boss		tokolewaga	N
see: karevaga		canoe-owner	
		-tokotuni-	V
tokataraki	N	to break a token of friendship out of jealousy	
carver			
((s.o. who knows how to carve, but who carves without mastership))		-tokovoye-PP IV-	V
		to wake s.o. up	
tokeosi	N	tokugwa	N
dancer		leader	
see: -keosi-		-tokungaga-	V
-tokeya-	V	1. to win (a fight)	
1. to get up		2. to work hard	
2. to divorce ((female speaker))		tokunabogwa	Adv
		in former times	
-toki-	V		
1. to stand		tokunibogwa	N
2. to attend		ancestor	
tokikivama	N	tokwai	N
left-hander		dwarf ((living in the bush, especially in trees))	
tokinabogwa	Adv		
at the beginning of things		tokwaibagula	N
		busy gardener	
		see: tokwai, bagula	

tokwakau widower see: -kakau	N	Avela beya? Who is there? Tolegu wala. Just me.	
tokwalu 1. carving 2. carved figure on the upper rim of a canoe board see: lagim	N	((man speaking)) ((Pro, highly idiomatic, male speaker only)) 2. man from man coming from	
tokwam cannibal, man-eater	N	toli-N owner of (sth.) e.g.: toliwaga	N
-tola- 1. to spear sth. 2. to land 3. to punt	V	owner of a canoe tolipwepwaya owner of the ground tolibaleku owner of the garden	
tola'iya enemy	N	tolikwabila owner of the land ((but see: tolibogwa , tolivalu))	
tole-PP IV 1. -self/-selves e.g.: tolegu myself tolemasi ourselves tolesi themselves see: vile-PP IV idiom.: Kwatoli yokwa? How are you? Tolegu wala. I am alright. ((man speaking))	Pro	-toli- to stand toliavata November-December see: tubukona tolibogwa ancient toli'uula owner	V N Adj N

tolivalu	N	-tomiluvali-	V
1. villager		to stand erect	
2. inhabitant			
tolosila	Adv	tommota	N
properly		people	
-tolova-	V	tommotatola	N
to start to sail away		people ((real, not fictitious))	
-toma-	V	tommwaya	N
to be present		old men	
Ant.: -tova-		see: tomwaya	
tomadauwa	N	-tomwa-	V
sperm whale		1. to stay	
		2. to stay away	
-tomala-	V	tomwaya	N
to rise (in arms)		old man	
-tomalaula-	V	tomwetatina	N
1. to stand up		1. heart	
2. to be in longitudinal direction		2. ventricle (of the heart)	
((with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. only))		tone-PP IV	N
tomata	N	man from	
corpse		man coming from	
dead person		tonigada	N
see: -mata		begger	
tomatosi	N	see: -nigada-	
tomato		-topala-	V
tombaiku	N	to go away	
tobacco		-topela-	V
		1. to jump	
		2. to stand opposite	

390 -topepela-

-topepela- to stumble	V	totova calm sea	N
-topoi- 1. to cut short 2. to take a short-cut	V	tou sugar-cane	N
topola fisherman	N	toula really	Pa, Int
topwakau 1. white man, whites, European 2. albino	N	to'ulatila bachelor	N
tosibogwa former inhabitant	N	touna carved circular ornaments	N
tosiwosiva leader of a choir	N	to'utona adult grown-up	N
-tota- to remain standing	V	to'uvata company	N
-totala- to stand still	V	-tova- to squeeze	V
totuana fish-bone	N	tovagi (being) the best the master e.g.: Am tovagi.	N
totuane-PP IV bone	N	You are the best. You are the master.	
totula bone	N	-tovakaveaka- to grow up	V
-totupwaga- to be dirty	V	tovakeda dancing-master	N

-tovala-	V	tu	Pa, Int
to go into the midst of (a group, a circle)		bang!	
		tua-PP IV	N
tovatetila	N	1. older brother ((male speaker))	
lower horizontal boards of the garden-fence		2. older sister ((female speaker))	
toveaka	N	3. father's brother's son ((older than male speaker))	
"big man" important person		4. mother's sister's son ((older than male speaker))	
-toveaka-	V	5. mother's sister's daughter ((older than female speaker))	
to grow up		6. father's sister's daughter ((older than female speaker))	
-tovila-	V		
to turn round			
-tovotu-	V		
to remain standing at the edge of the reef			
		-tua-	V
-towa-	V	to curse, to swear	
1. to stand away			
2. to be absent		-tuatua-	V
		to shout	
towosi	N		
magician		tuba	N
"chanter" of magic		1. sago palm	
		2. sago	
towotetila	N		
employee		-tubo-	V
		to grow up	
toya	Prep		
with		(-)tubo(-)	CP
		generation	
-toya-	V		
to come from		-tubosaki-	V
		to be handsome	

-tubovau young	Adj	otokakana May inebisila	
tubovila generation	N	June kuluvasasa July	
tubukona 1. moon idiom.:	N	milamala August-September-October toliavata November-December	
tubukona enaveaka waxing moon			
tubukona enakekita the moon is on the wane		tubumyou dust	N
tubukona bikanapila the moon comes out again		tubutobu big basket	
tubukona tubunigeguda new moon see: yapila		-tubwa- to burst	V
2. month idiom.:		-tubwaga- to blacken one's body as a sign of mourning ((also: -natubwaga- ((female referent)) -totubwaga- ((male referent)))) Ant.: -milakalita-	V
tubukona evalova last month			
tubukona bivalova next month			
bisela matala tubukona first week of the month			
natala tubukona one month see:		tubwonu hollow of an earth-oven	N
yavatamwa January			
delivilai February		tubwotala same age same generation	N
bulumaduku March			
kuluvotu April		tubwovila many generations ago	Adv

-tudu-	V	ing in the period of the	
to pile up ("grass"-skirts)		harvest and the following	
		common meal	
-tukungwa-	V		
to be the first of a		-tum-	V
column of walkers		to cover (up)	
-tukuna-	V	-tuma-	V
to limp		1. to soak	
		2. to place on	
-tukwaiyaya-	V	-tumakuva-	V
to keep on asking		to be crippled	
tula	Adj	to be lame	
cold		((with subject-prefixes of	
		3. Ps. only))	
-tula-	V	-tumapola-	V
to wait		to assent	
-tulatula-	V	to give assent	
to wait		see: -tama- , pola	
see: -tula-		-tumatama-	V
-tuli	Adj	to warn ((by shouting:	
1. crazy		"hu"))	
2. deaf		see: -katubuyoyu-	
idiom.:		-tume-PP IV-	V
tuli tegala		to cover s.o. up	
he is deaf			
tulubwabwau	N	tumila	N
deep (dark) sea		land	
		site	
-tulugugui-	V	tumvedola	N
to put a spell on		span, from the fingertips	
tum	N	of the right hand to the	
festival; the first gather-		left shoulder	

-tuna-	V	tutanwau	N
to hoist (a sail)		sadness grief	
-tupe-PP IV-	V	tutatuta	Adv
to push s.o. away		always	
-tupi-	V	at any time	
to push (away)		(-)tuto(-)	
-tupisi-	V	see: (-)tuta(-)	
to tear		tutu	N
(-)tupila(-)	CP	thin black thread made of fibres	
fleet			
tupwa	N	-tutu-	V
leftovers		1. to hammer	
((leftover food))		2. to bounce	
		3. to hit	
turabora	N	tutukema	N
trouble		stone-axe	
-turai-	V	tuva	N
to try		poisenous root ((used for fishing))	
turaki	N	-tuva-	V
truck		to dress, to bandage	
tuta	N	-tuvaluva	Adj
time		1. fearless	
idiom.:		2. brave	
tuta baisa		-tuvatu-	V
this day and age		to make a "grass"-skirt ((binding the banana-leaves on a string))	
(-)tuta(-)	CP		
1. time			
2. occasion			

tuvela Adv
(once) again
(once) more

-tuvesi- V
to do sth. twice

tuwa-PP IV
see: tua-PP IV

U

-ubuwabu- to trick see: -wabu- , sopa	V	ula my ((PP III, distant degree of possession))	PP III
udaveda 1. type of betel-nut see: buva 2. type of yam	N	-ula adopted	Adj
udawada kingfisher	N	-ulainwai- to open sth.	V
(-)udi(-) see: (-)udila(-)		-ulaola- to paddle	V
(-)udila(-) land tract	CP	-ulatila- 1. to be a male bachelor see: -kapugula- 2. to have sexual inter- course ((as a young man with a girl))	V
-uguna- to snore	V	ulaula bad smell	N
ugwawaga stranger	N	-ulaula- to smell badly	V
uki hook see: bani	N	uli taro	N
-ukuvokuva empty	Adj	-uli- to open	V

-uliai- to open see: -uli-	V	unasu (small) yam	N
uligova crocodile	N	unava gecko	N
ulilaguva 1. post stake 2. stone as the basis of a big food-house	N	unavila stranger member of a different group	N
-uliuli- to lift ((big rocks))	V	-uni- to give birth	V
-uliveli 1. bad 2. wrong 3. unjust 4. jealous	Adj	-unigeyai- to rear many children	V
uluma betel-plantation	N	unuunu body hair	N
umakata 1. variety of yam 2. long feather - a chief's decoration ((red parrot feather))	N	-upwali- to drill ((a hole))	V
(-)umila(-) grove ((one species))	CP	urokatakaila variety of taro	N
-una- to load	V	usi banana	N
		-usiwosi- to sing	V
		-utona 1. big 2. grown up	Adj
		-utu- to cut ((sticks))	V

(-)utu(-)	CP	otilapewa	
1. scrap		Octans	
2. parts cut off		soka	
3. small particles		Capricorn	
4. fragments		tokomwava	
		Grus	
-utubiga-	V	toluta	
1. to compose		Scorpio	
2. to write		vota	
		Argo	
utubolu	N	kibayoya	
leak		Aquila	
		kibomatu	
utukweli	N	Eridamus	
west (wind)		kubwana	
		Orion	
utumwadeya	N	kubwanateta	
north-north-east (wind)		Canis Major	
		mutatetu	
utuyam	N	Serpens	
1. star		tolile'ula yam	
see: manova		Libra	
bunua		vivila	
Reticulum		Canis Minor	
bulakweda		2. star-like decoration at	
Pictor		a headband	
duyua		idiom.:	
Centaurus		Kunukwali Weyei utuyam.	
kekaoma		You know, Weyei does not	
Triangulum Australe		sleep a wink all night.	
kekiyadiga			
Pavo		ututana	Pro
kibi		a bit	
Canina			
kipi		utuvia	N
Sagittarius		big axe	
korosi			
Crux			

uula	N	uya-PP IV	N
1. cause		feeling, sense	
2. source			
3. origin		-uyaki-	V
4. root		to take to	
5. basis, base			

uula Adv
that is why

uula Con
1. because of
2. therefore
3. that is why

-uva- V
to grow
((with subject-prefixes of
3. Ps. only))

(-)uva(-) CP
1. span measure; the span
of two extended arms -
from tip to tip
2. items measured in spans

-uvayala- V
1. to walk to the shore
2. to walk along the beach

uvea N
(big) hole

-uvi- V
to measure

(-)uwo(-) CP
two-bundle

V

va	Prep	-vabusiye-PP IV-	V
1. to ((not in connection with names of villages or towns))		to come down with s.o.	
2. into		vadeli	N
		prison, jail	
-va-	V	-vadidemi-	V
to accompany (s.o.)		to spoil	
(-)va(-)	CP	vadila	N
1. river creek		(edible) variety of pandanus	
2. sea passage			
3. door		vado-PP IV	N
4. window		mouth idiom.:	
-vaboda-	V	Iudu vadola.	
to go and meet		He cannot keep his mouth shut.	
-vabu-	V	He is a hypocrite.	
1. to violate			
2. to take down to pull down		-vageda-	V
		1. to make burn 2. to light	
-vabubwadi-	V	-vagi-	V
1. to meet		to make, to do	
2. to (take by) surprise			
3. to catch (at)		-vaguli-	V
-vabusi-	V	to wake up	
1. to come down (to the beach)		vai	N
2. to disembark		stingray	

-vai-	V	-vakalova-	V
1. to marry		1. to adopt	
2. to ram in		2. to wean	
3. to drive in			
4. to prick		-vakam-	V
		1. to feed	
-va'ila-	V	2. to graze	
to turn (to)			
		-vakamati-	V
-vakabwau-	V	1. to kill by burning	
1. to burn		2. to light ((one cigarette	
2. to smoke		with a lighted	
		cigarette))	
-vakadi-	V		
to lead		-vakamota-	V
		to make fire	
vakala	N		
belt of spondylus shell		-vakapula-	V
discs		to prepare food	
(-)vakala(-)	CP	-vakapwiya-	V
belt of spondylus shell		to finish	
discs			
-vakala-	V	-vakasau-	V
to dry		to fill ((a cup, a dish))	
to put into the sun to dry		see: -kasau-	
		-vakasi-	V
-vakale'i-	V	to point (at)	
to adopt			
		-vakasiki-	V
-vakalilagi-	V	to aim (at)	
to link			
to couple		-vakasila-	V
		to put up	
vakalova	N		
adopted child		-vakasulu-	V
		to treat ((wounds with	
		warm water))	

-vakata-	V	-vakela-	V
to make an earth-oven		to crash underfoot	
		to tread down	
-vakatutu-	V	-vaki-	V
to burn sth. completely		to hammer	
vakavakela	Adv	-vakikina-	V
as big as		1. to come nearer	
-vakavali-	V	2. to draw nearer	
1. to look after (sth.)		-vakinigiyala-	V
2. to check		to writhe with pain	
-vakavili-	V	((with subject-prefixes of	
to turn (sth. and continue		3. Ps. Sg. only))	
doing sth.)		-vakodali-	V
-vakaveaka	Adj	1. to lie	
1. big		2. to deceive	
tall		see: sopa	
2. important		-vakola-	V
vakaya	N	1. to press against	
variety of banana		2. to hold hands with s.o.	
((the leaves of which are		-vakolualemi-	V
used for making "grass"-		1. to lie	
skirts))		2. to deceive	
-vake-PP IV-	V	see: -vakodali-, sopa	
to come to s.o.		-vakoma-	V
-vakeda-	V	1. to feed	
1. to teach		see: -vakam-	
2. to make one's way		2. to poison	
see: -dokeda-		vakota	N
vakela	N	1. peace	
size		2. order	

-vakota-	V	-valam-	V
to anchor (a canoe)		to cry	
		idiom.:	
-vakula-	V	Evalam!	
to shout "hu!"		She/he cries!	
((as a warning or as an expression of astonishment))		The baby is born!	
		-valapula-	V
-vakulati-	V	to come out	
1. to keep sth.		-vareta	Adj
2. to get sth. under one's control		1. motherless (child)	
to control (sth.)		2. mourning	
3. to save (sth.)		vali	N
		liana	
-vakungwa	Adj	-vali-	V
1. leading		1. to plant ((usi, uli, tou))	
2. winning		2. to worry for	
vala	N	3. to paddle	
handle		-valigai-	V
(-)vala(-)		to take (sth. out of a canoe)	
see: (-)va(-)		-valili-	V
(-)vala(-)	CP	to undress	
1. small garden division		-valiloi-	V
2. division of a task		to make a child walk	
-vala-	V	valola	Adv
to kick with the sole of one's foot		(too) long	
-valaguva-	V	-valova-	V
to go up ((from the canoe to the beach, from the beach to the village))		to leave (s.o.)	

valu	N	vamova	N
1. place		swamp	
2. village			
3. town		-vamsi-	V
city		to seize (sth. with one's	
4. country		toes)	
landscape			
5. environment		vana	N
6. world		decoration - aromatic herbs	
7. climate			
weather		-vanako	Adj
see: vilobogwa		tall, high	
-valugwa-	V	-vanapula-	V
1. to fill sth. into sth.		1. to come in sight	
2. to put food into sth.		2. to come out	
		3. to appear	
-valulu	Adj	-vanau	Adj
parturient		tall, long	
-valulu-	V	vania	N
1. to suckle		mast (of a sailing vessel)	
2. to give birth			
valulua	N	-vanoku-	V
door		to finish	
-valutu-	V	-vanova-	V
1. to go on (to another		to finish	
place)			
2. to continue (doing sth.)		vaoma	N
3. to increase		variety of pandanus	
-vamati-	V	-vaotu-	V
to kill ((to stamp to		to distribute	
death))		to share	

-vapakunai-	V	vase-PP IV	N
to cross (one's arms/legs)		friend	
to fold (one's arms/legs)		companion	
-vapala-	V	-vasesila-	V
to give way ((on track))		to go forward	
		to advance	
-vapeli-	V	Ant.: -vayumila-	
to walk over sth.			
		vasia	N
-vapu-	V	needle	
to put inside			
		-vasigi-	V
-vaputuma-	V	to kick	
to annoint			
		-vasilam-	V
-vapwasau-	V	to walk quietly	
to fall down ((trying to balance on a cut down tree))		-vasonu-	V
		to step into a hole	
varigeriga	N	-vasopu-	V
variety of taro		to finish an earth-oven	
varona	Num	-vasosu-	V
one armlength from the shoulder to the fingertips of an extended arm		to be in close, intimate relationship	
vasasa	N	-vatai-	V
middle		to argue	
		to quarrel	
-vasasi-	V	vataga	N
to flow (into)		(small) basket	
((with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. only))		hamper ((very simply plaited))	

-vati-	V	-vatuli-	V
1. to set up		1. to divide into equal halves	
2. to unload		to halve	
3. to chop		2. to be the arbitrator	
vatila	N	to be the judge	
1. (round) yam		to be the referee	
2. wooden construction to transport sth. (e.g.: clay-pots) with canoes		vatunu	N
		rope, line	
-vatogula-	V	-vatusi-	V
to pay back		to gaze at s.o. (thoughtfully)	
to repay			
PP I-vatotu-		-vatutu-	V
for s.o.		to trample	
e.g.:			
aguvatotu		-vatuvali-	V
for me		to walk (across/over sth.)	
asivatotu			
for them		-vau	Adj
		new	
vatu	N	vau	Adv
1. big stone		again	
2. rock			
-vatu-	V	-vaula	Adj
to tie "grass"-skirt material together, making a skirt proper		planting ((without using a digging stick))	
		-vaula-	V
-vatubwa-	V	to plant	
to rear (a child)		to set	
to bring up (a child)			
see: -yumovi-		-vauwai-	V
		to kill ((with an axe or a spear))	

-vauwedava-	V	-vavosi-	V
to beat, to hit		to draw back	
		to retract	
vava	N	-vawai-	V
fish exchange		1. to pick	
		2. to hit	
vavagi	N	-vawelai-	V
1. product		to go through the middle	
2. thing		of...	
-vavagi-	V	(-)vaya(-)	
1. to make		see: (-)va(-)	
2. to say, to utter			
vavatu	N	vaya	N
cave		1. river	
		current	
vavega	N	2. coastline	
black cassowary feathers		3. spearhead	
kept in hand as a kind of			
decoration while perform-		-vayai-	V
ing harvest-festival dances		1. to dig (a hole and then	
		put a stick for a runner	
-vavegila	Adj	in it)	
married		2. to swing	
-vavela-	V	-vayaiyela-	V
1. to speak		to slip	
2. to talk			
vavida	N	-vayali-	V
ear-ring, made out of		to walk	
tortoise-shell		to go for a walk	
-vavili-	V	-vayaula-	V
1. to sprain ((one's foot))		to kiss	
2. to turn (round)		e.g.:	
		Inala evayaula latula.	
		The mother kisses her child	

-vayelu- to investigate	V	-veitupa- 1. to play combatively 2. to (have a) romp	V
vayola shield	N	-veivasi- to rest	V
-vayoula- to tie	V	-vekea- to be unable to (do sth.)	V
-vayumila- to go back to retreat Ant.: -vasesila-	V	-vekeya- 1. to follow 2. to leave	V
vea-PP IV parents e.g.: veagu my parents	N	-veki- 1. to meet 2. to follow 3. to go to	V
-veaka 1. big, fat 2. important	Adj	-velau thievish	Adj
-veaka- to grow	V	-velau- to steal	V
-vebogwa- to go first	V	vepaka divorce	N
vegu house cricket	N	veravera pink	Adj
vegua wealth-items	N	-vesabu adulterous	Adj
-veisomi- to paint one's face ((special decoration))	V	-vesabu- to commit adultery	V
		-vesaki- to equal	V

-vesali- to dance (during the mourning ritual-cycle)	V	veya-PP IV parents see: vea-PP IV	N
-vesi- to wipe	V	-veya- 1. to float 2. to bring (sth. to s.o.)	V
veta rope (used to climb up palm trees)	N	-veyake-PP IV- 1. to pass sth. on to s.o. 2. to call s.o. 3. to scold s.o.	V
vetunu 1. fruit 2. pearl 3. flint	N	-veyaki- 1. to bring 2. to pass (on)	V
vevai relatives-in-law	N	-veyami nicely dressed	Adj
-vevai- to get married see: -vai-	V	veyo-PP IV one's clansman e.g.:	N
-vevasi- 1. to stay 2. to rest	V	veyogu my clansman	
vevaya new-born baby	N	vi-PP IV vagina e.g.:	N
veve lady ((most honorific form of address, rarely used))	N	vila her vagina	
-vewa- 1. to jump 2. to keep on going 3. to keep on coming	V	-via- to chop	V
		-vidagu- to water	V

-vidoli-	V	-vigikwali-	V
to recuperate		to try (to do sth.)	
to convalesce			
viga	N	-vigikwale-PP IV-	V
cup		to heal s.o. by magic	
-vigadi-	V	-vigikwalema-	V
to make (a fire)		to face up to (an opponent)	
to light		-vigimakai-	V
-vigaki-	N	to do sth. for nothing	
to do		-vigimakavi-	V
-vigakola-	V	to do sth. in vain	
to try		vigimkoila	Adv
to attempt		at the end	
vigangwa	N	finally	
1. woman with a number of		-vigimkovila-	V
children		to complete	
2. multipara		-vigimkulei-	V
Ant.: vigavau		to complete	
vigavau	N	-vigivau-	V
primipara		1. to mend sth.	
-vigeli-	V	to repair sth.	
to give away		2. to try again	
-vigibau-	V	3. to do sth. again	
to do sth. well		see: -vagi-	
see: -vagi-		vigoda	N
-vigibogwa-	V	shell ((clamps and snails))	
to do sth. first		-vigule-PP IV-	V
see: -vagi-		to wake s.o. up	

-viguli-	V	-vilavila-	V
to wake (up)		to share	
to rise			
vikeya	N	-vilayava-	V
appetite		to live in polygamy	
craving		vile-PP IV	Pro
desire		-self/-selves	
		((highly idiomatic, female	
-vikuluvi-	V	speaker only))	
to let float		e.g.:	
		vilegu	
-vila-	V	myself	
to share		viledasi	
		ourselves	
CP-vila	Adv	vilesi	
how many		themselves	
		see: tole-PP IV	
-vilabwaila-	V	idiom.:	
to share equally		Avela beya?	
see: -vili-		Who is there?	
		Vilegu wala.	
vilaga	N	Just me ((female speaker)).	
variety of taro		Kwatoli jokwa?	
		How are you?	
-vilamwe-PP IV-	V	Vilegu wala.	
to cry for s.o.		I am alright ((female	
		speaker)).	
-vilavala-	V	vile-PP IV	N
to kick		woman from	
((with subject-prefixes of		woman coming from	
3. Ps. Sg. in idiom.		e.g.:	
usage only))		vilela Tauwema	
e.g.:		a woman from Tauwema	
Latula ivilavala.		village	
Her child (inside her womb)			
kicks her.			

-vili-	V	-vilobusi-	V
1. to distribute to share		1. to come out	
2. to turn		2. to come home	
3. to make ("grass"-skirts)		3. to arrive	
4. to be twisted		-vilobuya-	V
(-)vili(-)	CP	to put coconuts on a pole in front of a house where a girl lives who a chief wants to marry	
untwisted			
-vilibu-	V	vilokeya	N
to miss (an aim)		1. love	
-vilili-	V	2. love-making	
to take off (clothes)		vilowosi	N
-viliu-	V	1. (village-) song	
to shave		2. (village-) dance	
viliyesi	N	-vilugi-	V
namesake		1. to fill	
viliyonala	N	2. to fill yams in a basket	
1. meat		-vina-	V
2. flesh (of humans)		to wash	
idiom.:		-vinaku-	V
viliyonala vovogu		to finish	
my flesh		vinelavodila	N
(-)vilo(-)	CP	the end of a food-taboo in connection with the mourn- ing rituals	
1. place		-vinunu-	V
2. area		to breast-feed	
3. village			
vilobogwa	N		
old village			
former village			
abandoned village			
see: valu			

-vinuvili-	V	-vitaki-	V
to give birth (to a hand- some child)		1. to insult	
		2. to scold	
		3. to quarrel	
-visasu-	V	-vitali-	V
to join		1. to proclaim	
to connect		2. to send	
-viseki-	V	-vitau-	V
1. to give an example		to set up	
2. to take as an example		-vitaula-	V
3. to guess		to start	
to think		-vitobobuta-	N
-visekwali-	V	to be on the right track	
to measure		-vitomilivali-	V
-visi-	V	to erect	
1. to (climb up and) fetch (coconuts)		-vitopwapu-	V
2. to fan		1. to mark	
-visivili-	V	2. to measure	
1. to turn round		-vito'ula-	V
2. to convert		to start	
visiya-PP IV	N	to begin	
rib		-vituatu-	V
-visulake-PP IV-	V	to bind (together)	
to show (sth. to s.o.)		-vitukukoli-	V
-visulaki-	V	to frighten	
to show		-vitukwali-	V
-vitakaula-	V	1. to stretch (out)	
to answer		2. to straighten	
see: -kabikaula-			

-vitulake-PP IV-	V	-vivila-	V
to show (sth. to s.o.)		to appear	
see: -visulake-PP IV-			
		vivitu	N
-vitulaki-	V	1. dark sea	
to show		2. darkness of the sea	
-vituloke-PP IV-	V	viya	N
to teach s.o.		variety of taro	
e.g.:			
Ivitulokedasisi biga dim-		-viya-	V
dim.		1. to cleave	
They teach us English.		2. to chop	
see: -vitulaki- ,		-viyuwolai-	V
-vituloki-		to lash	
-vituloki-	V	-vokoli-	V
to teach		to tell	
-vitusi-	V	vokulu	N
1. to recognize		corner	
2. to see sth. clearly			
3. to see one's way clear		-vokuva	Adj
vivila	N	empty	
1. girl		-vokuva-	V
2. woman		to be finished	
idiom.:			
vivi		vokuwa	Adv
girl ((quite casual form of address))		entirely	
vivilo		-vokwali-	V
girls		1. to try	
vivile		2. to tell	
girls		3. to drum	
3. variety of "kuvi"- type of yam			

-vola-	V	idiom.:
1. to weave		uvadesi
2. to paddle		our bodies
		e.g.:
volikudu	N	vovomi
string on the upper inner		your bodies
side of a "grass"-skirt		idiom.:
		uvami
volivata	N	your bodies
see: peta		e.g.:
		vovosi
-volivisi-	V	their bodies
to weave		idiom.:
		uvasi
volivota		their bodies
see: volivata		idiom.:
		vovogu ibisibasi vokuva
volu	N	I am racked with pain
(bush) toilet		vovogu igwegwesi
		I feel tired staying in a
-vomakava-	V	foreign village
to attack (for no reason)		vovogu ikai'iki
		I am working hard and get
-vomapusi-	V	tired
to collide		vovogu ikaikai
		I am lazy
(-)vosi(-)		vovogu imama
see: (-)wosi(-)		I feel weak
		vovogu imwana
-vota-	V	I am happy
to chop		vovogu itau
		I am relieved
vovo-PP IV	N	vovogu itoki
1. body		I feel overburdened
2. upper part of the body		vovogu itutu
e.g.:		I am excited
vovodesi		vovogu itutuvakau
our bodies		I am experienced

416 vovo-PP IV

vovogu yuviyavi

I am feverish

W

wa	Pa, Int	-wai-	V
oh! ((amazement, disgust))		1. to slap	
		2. to beat	
-wa-	V	3. to drum	
to go (away to there)			
		wa'i	N
-wabu	Adj	centipede	
tricky		see: wavi	
see: sopa			
		-waia-	V
-wabu-	V	1. to slap	
1. to trick		2. to strike	
2. to do sth. wrong		see: -wai-	
see: sopa			
		-waia-PP IV-	V
wadom	Adv	to hit s.o.	
at sea (but on the lagoon)		e.g.:	
		iwaiaigu	
waga	N	he hit me	
1. canoe			
2. hollowed out tree - the body of a canoe		waigigi	N
3. vehicle		drought	
canoe-types:		period of rainless weather	
masawa		waila	N
kemolu		wallaby	
kekwboda			
mesolaki		wala	Adv
idiom.:		only	
waga parai			
sailing vessel		wasi-PP IV	N
		obligation	

418 wavi

wavi centipede see: wa'i	N	wola good advice	N
		-wola-	V
wawa 1. rubbish, litter 2. afterbirth, placenta	N	to give good advice	
		wonu turtle	N
wei look out! ((warning)) oh! ((disgust))	Pa,Int	idiom.: vavilela wonu carapace, shell	
(-)wela(-) 1. batch of fish 2. string of fish	CP	wosi 1. song 2. dance 3. song and dance	N
wewa mango	N	(-)wosi(-) 1. songs 2. parts of songs see: (-)wosi(-)	CP
-weya- 1. to hit 2. to beat 3. to strike 4. to kill 5. to kick	N	wota (fishing-) net	N
-wina- 1. to sing 2. to count	V	wotetila housework	N
		-wotetila- 1. to serve 2. to help 3. to work (for) 4. to do housework	V
wo yes	Pa,Int		
woi oh! ((surprise, sadness, anger))	Pa,Int	wotunu vines	N
		(-)wouyo(-) newness, new thing	CP

Y

<p>(-)ya(-) 1. flexible things 2. thin things</p>	CP	<p>-yabibila- to send away see: -yabi-</p>	V
<p>-yabe-PP IV- to send s.o. away e.g.: ayabem I send you away biyabisisi they will send them away see: -yabi-</p>	V	<p>-yabwebwa orphaned idiom.: toyabwebwa male orphan nayabwebwa female orphan</p>	Adj
<p>-yabi- 1. to send away 2. to go away e.g.: ayabi I go away iyabesi they go away idiom.: Bayabi Yabilosi kula. I will tell Yabilosi to go away.</p>	V	<p>yabwebwa N foundling, floating in the sea, found by a man, brought to a village - there the foundling crawls into a woman's womb and waits until he/she is born - these children have no father and no mother - only a woman who gives birth to them again; they are said to be extremely beautiful, however, they are often social outsiders; these children are also called "children of the sea"</p>	
<p>yabia 1. sago 2. sago palm 3. sago palm leaves</p>	N	<p>idiom.: nayabwebwa female foundling toyabwebwa male foundling</p>	

yada	N	-yagigila-	V
1. the act of making fire by rubbing two sticks of wood		1. to get smaller to shrink	
2. sticks used to make a fire in such a way (see: 1.)		2. to sit down (in a very slow manner)	
see: -yadi-		3. to burn down ((with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. in idiom. usage only))	
-yadi-	V	e.g.:	
to rub		kova biyagigila	
idiom.:		the fire will burn down	
ayadi kova			
I rub two sticks to make fire		yagila	N
		wind	
		idiom.:	
yaga-PP IV	N	yagila ewai	
name		the wind is blowing	
e.g.:			
yagala Pulia		-yagisa-	V
his name is Pulia		to breathe	
see: amyaga-PP IV			
yegila		yagisa	N
		1. breath	
yagavana	N	idiom.:	
leaves of a tree ((general term))		la yagisa ikusa	
		he is short-winded	
		he is asthmatic	
yagesi	N	2. diaphragm, midriff	
piece of cloth used as a handkerchief		e.g.:	
		ula yagisa	
		my diaphragm	
-yagi-	V	3. snorkel	
1. to heat			
2. to blow		yagogu	N
see: yagila		young yam plant	

yaguma lime-pot	N	I keep the tobacco to myself. Ant.: -lilalasi-
yai oh no!	Pa,Int	yakama PersP we two ((Dual excl.))
-yai- to spread (out)	V	yakamesi PersP we ((1. Ps. Pl. excl.))
yaigu see: yegu		yakaula N surprise
-yaka- to cough	V	e.g.: kagu yakaula my surprise
yakai ouch	Pa,Int	-yakaula- V to praise
yakala village council	N	e.g.: Eyakaulasi Yesu Keriso. They praise Jesus Christ.
-yakala- to meet in village council	V	see: -yakauvali-
-yakale-PP IV- to refuse to give sth. to s.o. e.g.: Ayakalem tobaki. I refuse to give you tobacco.	V	-yakauvali- V 1. to praise 2. to admire
-yakali- 1. to refuse to give sth. 2. to keep (a thing) to o.s. e.g.: Ayakali tobaki.	V	yakaye Pa,Int woe ((distress, pain, anguish))
		-yaki- V to offer
		yakida PersP we two ((Dual incl.))

yakidasi we ((1. Ps. Pl. incl.))	PersP	kwelopola yamagu the palm of my hand	
yakwesi 1. banana leaves 2. food, wrapped up in banana leaves, to be cooked in an earth- oven	N	(-)yama(-) yard yamala 1. her/his hand see: yama-PP IV 2. grip	CP N
-yala- 1. to cut in 2. to notch	V	-yamasi- to aim	V
yalui a coral	N	-yamata- 1. to have an eye upon 2. to keep an eye on	V
yam day idiom.: eyam iyam 1. the day is breaking 2. in the daytime yam makawa any ordinary day	N	to look after e.g.: Bayamata gugwadi. I will look after the children idiom.: Kuyamata! Be careful! Take care!	
(-)yam(-) 1. day number of days 2. hand	CP	-yamate-PP IV- to look after s.o. see: -yamata-	V
yama-PP IV 1. hand 2. arm idiom.: kapo'ula yamagu the back of my hand	N	-yamati- to keep e.g.: Bwala eyamati ula gugua. The house keeps my goods. see: -yamata-	V

yamila nautilus	N	yasusebulu curly hair	N
yamtumwatu thick hair, "mophead"	N	-yasusebulu having curly hair	Adj
-yamtumwatu having thick hair	Adj	yatula scoop see: esasali	N
-yani- to be crooked idiom.: iyani kapo'ugu my back is crooked I am bowed down with age	V	yatutuya tangled and almost matted hair -yatutuya having tangled and almost matted hair	N Adj
yapila full moon idiom.: yapila tinava half moon see: tubukona	N	yaubada God	N
-yasi- to cut	V	yaula twist -yaula- to twist	N V
yasika piece of wood used as a kind of "seat" in a canoe	N	iyaula la im he rolls his cord	
yasisiyai straight to wavy hair	N	-yauli- see: -yaula-	
-yasisiyai having straight to wavy hair ((sometimes also realized as: -yasinelai))	Adj	-yausa- to guard -yausi- see: -yausa-	V

yava-PP IV parents-in-law	N	-yayosa- 1. to continue 2. to hold	V
yavali death-watch	N	3. to keep in mind see: -iyosi-	
-yavali- 1. to sing songs during a death-watch 2. to participate in a death-watch	V	yebweli love see: -yobweli- , bobwaili	N
yavata north (wind)	N	yegila name (-)yegila(-) name	N CP
yavatamwa January see: tubukona	N	yegu I	PersP
-yavina- ((with subject-prefix of 3. Ps. Sg., incompletive action only)) idiom.: biyavina the bad odour/smell will come out see: maina	V	-yekuli- to follow s.o./sth. e.g.: ayekuli dabubunelasi I follow our tradition ayekuli boda I follow the group see: -kikuli-	V
-yayana 1. hot tasting 2. bitter 3. harsh	Adj	yelu 1. sea ocean 2. current	N
-yayeya- see: -yeyai-		-yelu- to remember to think of see: nano-PP IV	V

yema patch	N	idiom.: yeyuna mauna 1. tail	
yena fish	N	2. tail-feather	
-yeni- to take (sth.) by hand idiom.:	V	yimyim very fibrous yam (also called: myimyi)	N
bayeni yenitala I will take a handful		(-)yivi(-) serve of food pieces	CP
(-)yeni(-) an handful of (sth.)	CP	yoba expulsion	N
-yeyona- 1. to remind 2. to remember 3. to keep in mind see: nano-PP IV	V	-yoba- to ban to banish	V
yesi yes	Pa,Int	-yobali- 1. to fall behind 2. to be too late to come too late	V
yesinelau see: yasisiyai	N	-yobau- 1. to be generous 2. to be liberal	V
-yeyai- to take food out of the cooking pot see: -yayeya-	V	yobilabala crossbeam	N
yeyelu small creek see: yelu	N	-yobilibili- to turn round and lie down	V
yeyuna tail fin	N	-yobobu- to embrace (lying down)	V

-yobosa-	V	-yogagi-	V
to disturb		1. to spoil	
		2. to ill-treat	
-yobotu-	V	to do evil (to)	
to hunt			
		-yogalaluma-	V
-yobusi-	V	to refuse to cooperate	
to make way (for)			
		-yogimi-	V
-yobutu-	V	1. to smarten o.s. up	
to chase away		2. to beautify	
		-yokakapisi-	V
-yobwa-	V	to beg	
to dodge		to beseech	
		-yokeva-	V
-yobweli-PP IV-	V	to collaborate	
to love s.o.			
e.g.:		-yokoveki-	V
ayobwelim		to take out	
I love you			
see: yebweli		-yokovi-	V
		to overcome	
-yobwelimapu-	V	yoku	
to treat one another kindly		see: yokwa	
to treat each other kindly		yokwa	PersP
e.g.:		you ((2. Ps. Sg.))	
iyobwelimapusi		yokwami	PersP
they treat each other		you ((2. Ps. Pl.))	
kindly		see: biukeyami	
-yogage-PP IV-	V		
1. to ill-treat s.o.			
2. to swear at s.o.			
see: -yogagi-, -yogagela			
-yogagela	Adj	yokwamile	PersP
bungling		you there ((2. Ps. Pl.;	
faulty		used most often by children	
		to address the peer-group))	

-yolei-	V	-yommali-	V
to throw things - being a return gift or some kind of payment - to a person		to do sth. quickly to act promptly idiom.: iyommali ikau	
-yoli-	V	he took it immediately see: -igimmalu-	
to take sth. from one's relatives			
yolova	N	-yomoi-	V
compensation for collaboration in helping a severely injured person or in exhuming a corpse and preparing its second burying		1. to cuddle up e.g.: eyomoi gwadi she cuddles up the child	
-yolova-	V	2. to kindle e.g.: kuyomoi kova you kindle the fire	
to give			
-yomadi-	V	-yomovi-	V
1. to waste 2. to consume		to heal	
yomagamaga	N	-yomwata	Adj
dirt		querying inquiring	
-yomalaula	Adj	-yomwau-	V
1. long 2. longitudinal e. laid lengthwise		1. to be depressed 2. to have a hard time (with)	
-yomati-	V	yona	N
to wake (up)		1. salt-water 2. salt	
-yomitali-	V	-yopoi-	V
to reveal to expose		1. to menstruate 2. to give birth prematurely	

3. to speak magical formulae over leaves idiom.: biyopoi ligogu he will speak magical formulae over leaves and via these leaves over his adze		-yosokana- 1. to (make a) joke 2. to mock see: sopa	V
		-yotutula- to get tired of (sth.)	V
-yopolu- to work hard	V	-you- to fly see: keyoyou	V
-yosali- 1. to point 2. to raise one's hand	V	yo'u heave ho!	Pa, Int
-yose-PP IV- to seize s.o. see: -yosi-	V	-youdali- 1. to cut (timber) to hew down 2. to pick leaves for health-magic and perform the magical rite	V
-yosi- 1. to seize 2. to catch 3. to feel see: -iyosi-	V	youdila 1. tool 2. building materials	N
-yosibului- to make angry	V	-youlapula- to appear	V
-yosigagi- to miss ((sth./s.o., being unable to catch it/him by hand)) see: -kigagi- , -kaligagi-	V	-yo'ulaveaka greedy	Adj
		-yovaga- to ask for more	V
-yosikola- 1. to try 2. to taste	V	-yovai- to marry	V

-yowa-	V	(-)yuma(-)	CP
1. to jump		length, measure of length	
2. to fly		((from the fingertips of	
see: -you-		one hand to the wrist of	
		the other hand))	
yowai	N		
1. fight		yumyam	Adv
2. war		1. every day	
3. harvest-competition		2. all day long	
		3. day by day	
-yowai-	V	-yumove-PP IV-	V
1. to fight		to bring s.o. up	
2. to have a harvest-		e.g.:	
competition		iyumovemsi	
		they brought you up	
yoyova	N	see: -yumovi-	
summer-house			
yoyowa	N	-yumovi-	V
witch		to bring up (a child)	
yoyu	N	yuni	N
1. palm branch		university	
2. mat made out of a palm			
branch		-yusi-	V
		to dislike ((food))	
(-)yulai(-)	CP	see: -peki-	
bundles of four things			
(-)yule(-)		(-)yuva(-)	CP
see: (-)yulai(-)		shoal	
		(-)yuvai(-)	
yuma-Num	Adj	see: (-)kaiyuvai(-)	
armlength, from the shoul-			
der to the fingertips of		-yuvayola-	V
the extended arm		to spin	
e.g.:		idiom.:	
yumatala		Eyuvayola la bwala kapali.	
one armlength		The spider spins its web.	

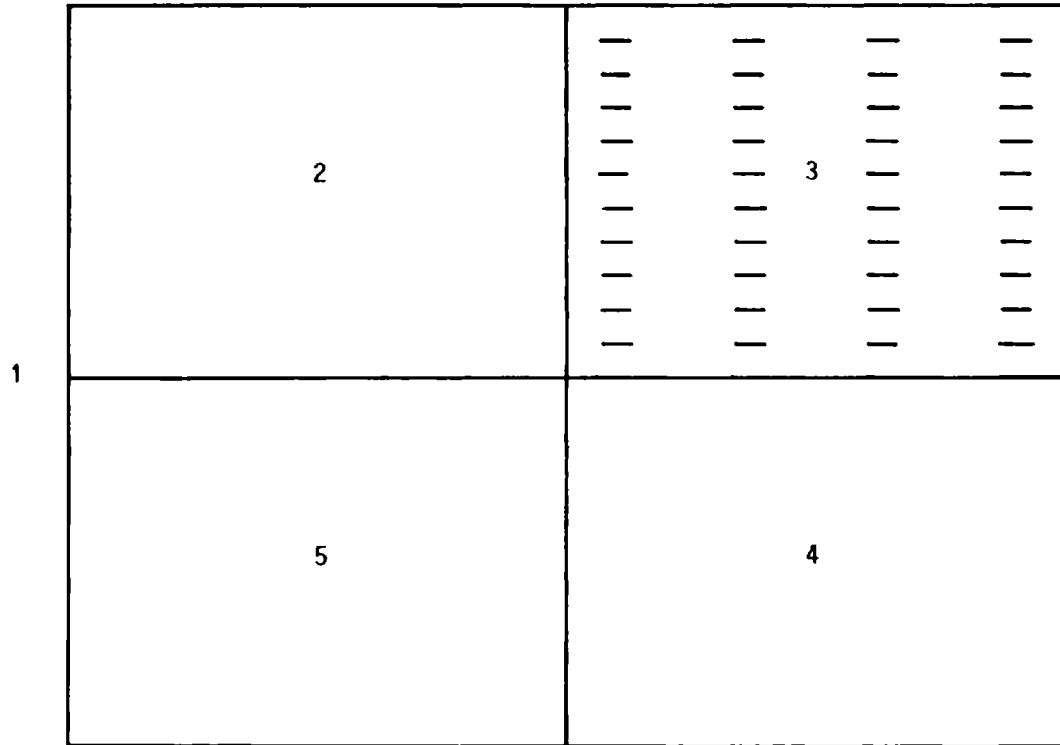
430 yuvayoula

yuvayoula rope	N	-yuvise-PP IV- to heal s.o. see: -yuvisi-	V
-yuvayovila- to swell up ((with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. only))	V	-yuvisi- to heal	V
-yuvetaula- to jump	V	-yuvola- to rise ((with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. Sg. in idiom. usage only))	V
-yuvi- to blow	V	idiom.: iyuvola tubukona	
yuviyavi hot idiom.:	Adj	the moon rises see: tubukona	
vovola yuviyavi he is feverish		(-)yuwo(-) group	CP
dabala yuviyavi he is feverish		yuwola herd	N
-yuviyavi- to get hot ((with subject-prefixes of 3. Ps. only))	V	flock e.g.: yuwola bunukwa a herd of pigs	
yuvisa counter magic (that takes away sickness)	N		
-yuvisa healing	Adj		
-yuvisau- to blow out see: -yuvi-	V		

Pictorial Illustrations

bagula

1



1: kekalivisi

2: katupotala

3: katupoyu

4: katupotolu

5: katupovasi

2 & 5: kalusitala

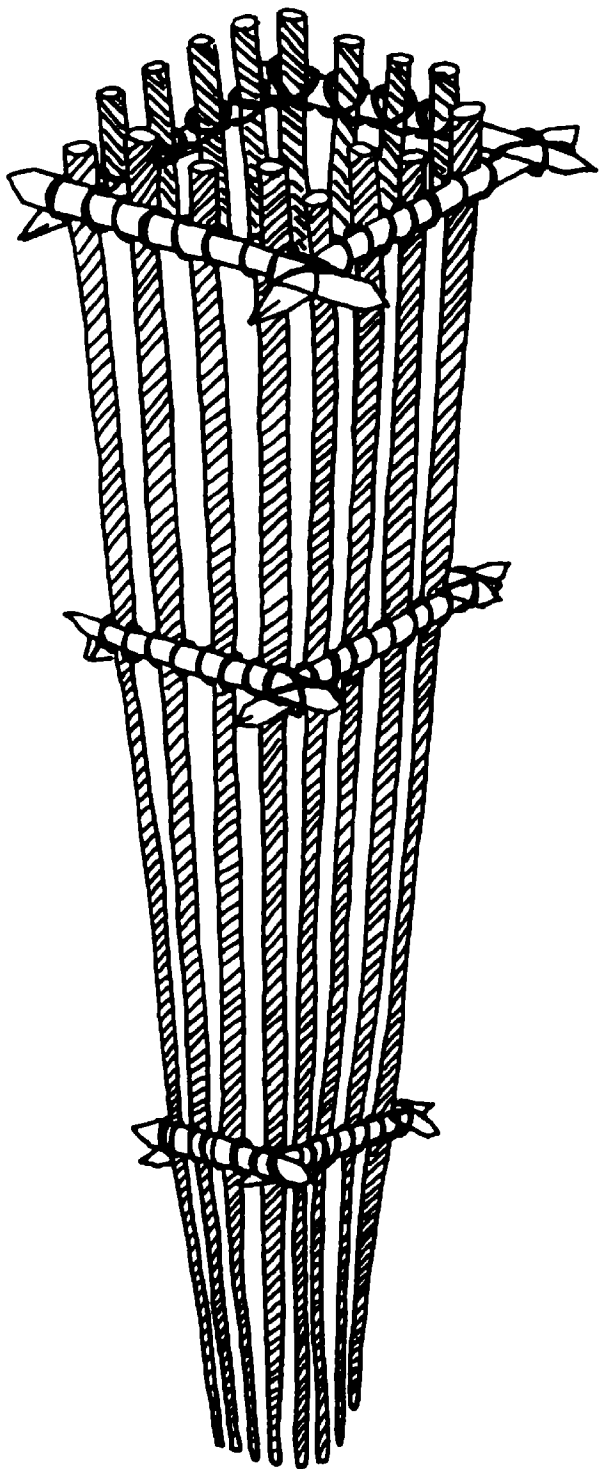
-----: gubutala

-----: gubwayu

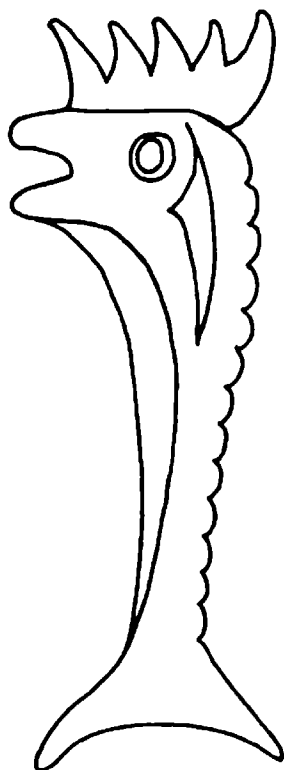
-----: gubutolu

432 bwatai

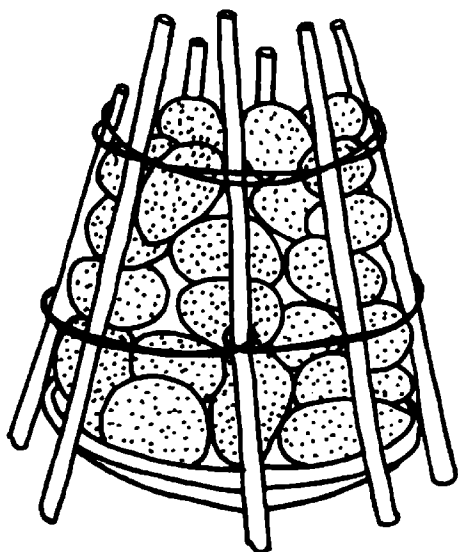
bwatai



doka

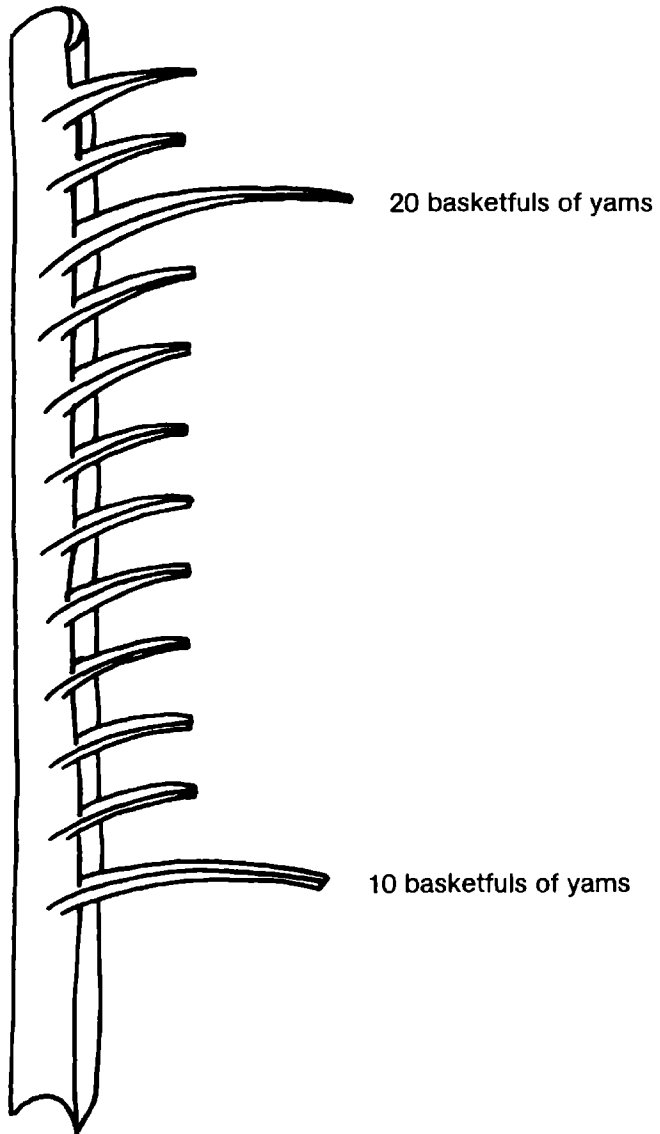


gelu

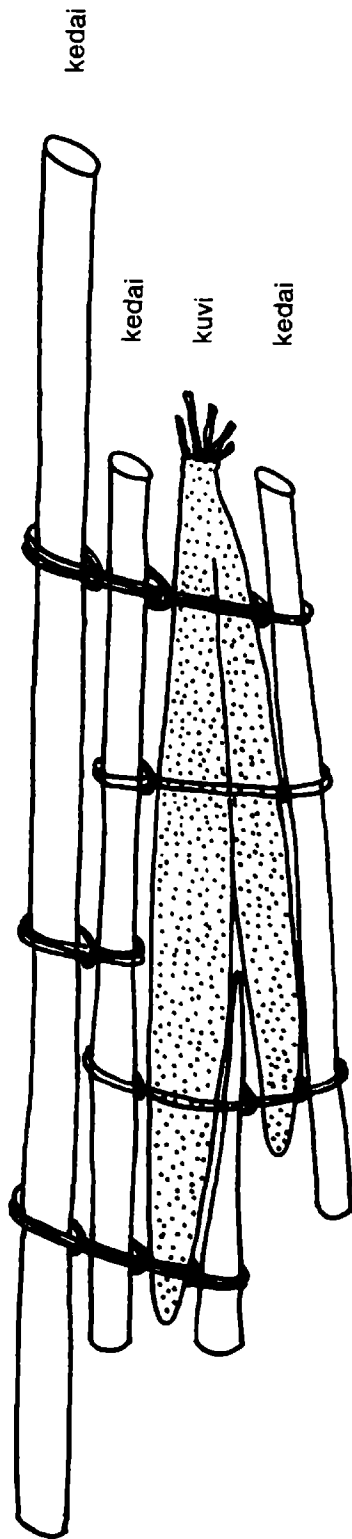


434 kalava

kalava

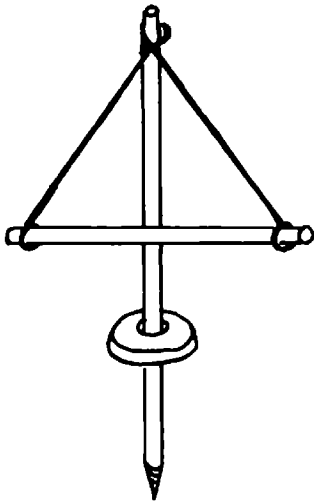


kedai

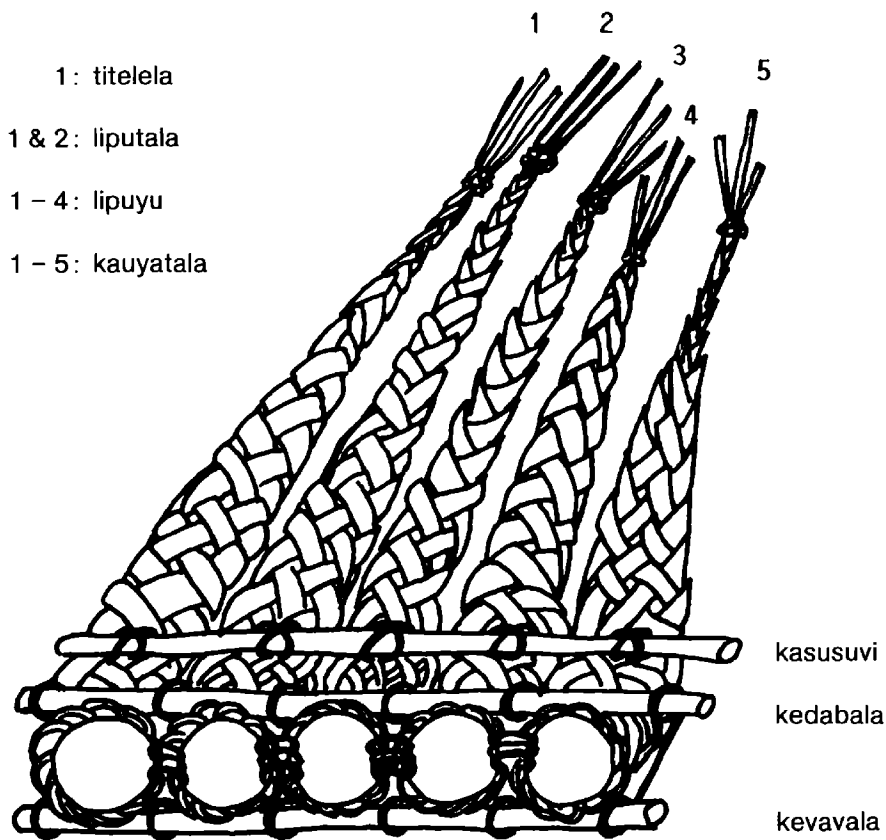


436 kegigiu

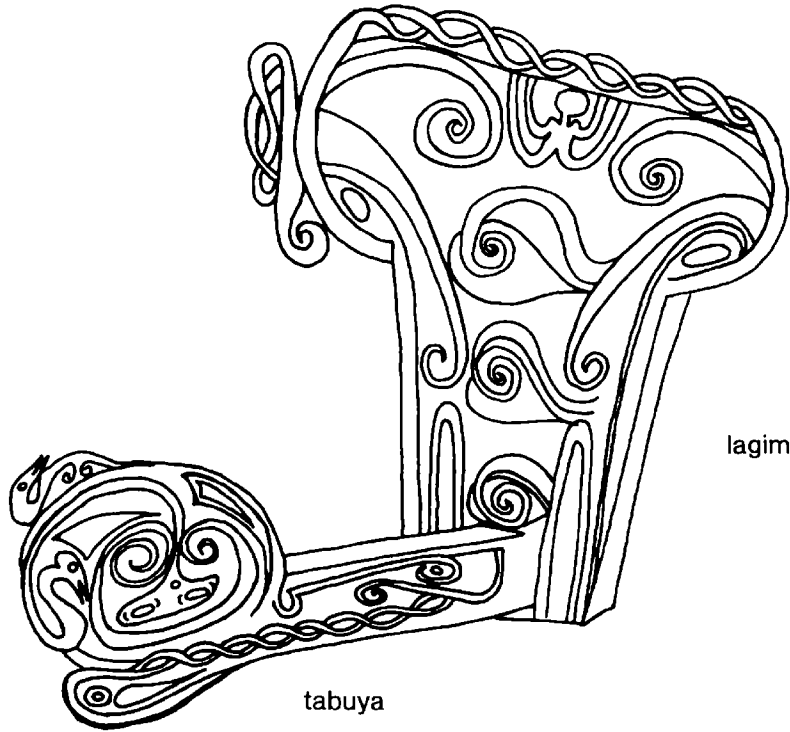
kegigiu



kivaya



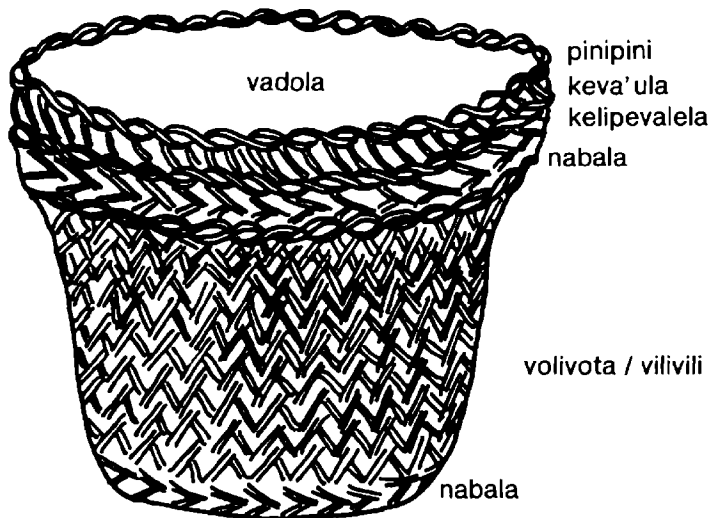
lagim



lagim

tabuya

peta



vadola

pinipini
keva'ula
kelipevalela
nabala

volivota / vilivili

nabala

taboda / poala

English – Kilivila Dictionary

A

abandon

-ligaimwai-

abandoned

-kesa

to be abandoned

-kesa-

abhor

-peki-

(to be) absent

-siwa-

-towa-

abolish

-katudidemi-

above

odubakela

olakeva

abscess

pukuna

sapila

(to be) absent

-tova-

abundance

malia

accept

-tagwala-

accompany

-kanakaveki-

-kayadaguma-

-va-

accuse

-tabinaki-

to accuse s.o.

-tabinake-PP IV-

ache

gidageda

-gidageda-

-teganini-

act

-kevasaki-

Adam's apple

dumwadomna

adjust

-sebidagi-

admire

-katubau-

-yakauvali-

442 admit

admit

-kamatula-

-kamituli-

-samani-

admonish

-goi-

-katubuyoyu-

-katuloluta-

adopt

-vakale'i-

-vakalova-

adopted

-ula

adopted child

vakalova

adorn

-katabayasa-

adorned

kelobi

adult

tautola

to'utana

adulterer

tokailasi

adulterous

-vesabu

to commit adultery

-kelasi-

-vesabu-

advance

-vasesila-

advice

wola

to give good advice

-wola-

adze

kobolu

lali

ligogu

to do carpentry or other

wood-work using an adze

for final polish

-kasivi-

to be afraid (of)

-kokola-

-pogi-

to make s.o. afraid of sth.

-seluve-PP IV-

after

igau

oluvi

afterbirth

wawa

afternoon

kwayai

good afternoon

bwena kwayai

afterwards

igau

oluvi

again	kumwedona
tuvela	-mwedona
vau	all together
once again	buditinidesi
tuvela	
	allow
age	-kasali-
tubwotala	
	almost
(long) ago	katitekina
omitibogwa	kileta
tokinibogwa	
see: katubwabogwa	to be alone
	-katupilipili-
agree	-kesa-
-tagwala-	
-tama-	already
	bogwa
aim	
-vakasiki-	also
-yamasi-	gola
airplane	always
kayoyou	tutatuta
alas	to be ambiguous
ago	-sepituki-
albino	amorous excursion
topwakau	kwakwadu
alive	to be on an amorous
-mamova	excursion
to be alive	-kwakwadu-
-mamova-	
	(small) amount
all	kasai
-bobava	

444 ancestor(s)

ancestor(s)

gulagula

tabugwa

tokunibogwa

anchor

kopa

lola

-vakota-

to weigh anchor

-taniku-

to make angry

-yosibului-

animal

mauna

(-)na(-)

ankle

bunela kaike-PP IV

see: bune-PP IV

kwebune-PP IV

ancient

tolibogwa

to announce s.o.

-doke-PP IV-

and

deli

e

anoint

-putuma-

-vaputuma-

angel

anerosi

anointed

-subusobu

anger

gibuluwa

hot anger

leya

to look with anger

-mitagibogibu-

answer

mapu

-kabikaula-

-mapu-

-vitakaula-

angle

-bani-

ant

subwaeki

to be angry

-gasisi-

to feel angry

-gubuluva-

-guleya-

to get angry

-kaleya-

anus

nene'u

anything

besobesa

bisobesa

apologize
-temamila-

appear
-liluva-
-simamatila-
-sunapula-
-vanapula-
-vivila-
-youlapula-

to appear on the horizon
-kapula-

appearance
(-)miga(-)

appetite
vikeya

applaud
-katupatu-

appoint
-ninagi-

April
kuluvotu
see: tubukona

arbitrator
-vatuli-

area
seivau
(-)vilo(-)

argue
-gubuluva-

-kaninisi-
-kapelapela-
-kominimani-
-taminimani-
-vatai-

arm
yama-PP IV

to take in one's arm

-kopoi-
-kopwi-

armpit
pusiga-PP IV

arrange
-nagi-

arrive
-kalobusi-
-kanobusi-
-kasobusi-
-kota-
-talaguva-
-vilobusi-

arrow
keyala

artistic
-kabitam

as
makala
makawala

as big as
vakavakela

446 ask

ask

-katupoi-

to ask for more

-yovaga-

to ask for sth.

-nigada-

to keep on asking

-tukwaiyaya-

assent

-tumapola-

asthmatic

see: yagisa

at

at the back of

otubolola

at the beach

okoalava

okwadeva

at the end

alavigimkoila

vigimkoila

at the end of

odogina

at last

alavigimkoila

oluvitola

at the mouth

ovadola

at the opening of

ovadola

at the side of

odadana

okanivala

okepapala

otapwala

at the tip of

odogina

attack

-vomakava-

attempt

-vigakola-

attend

-toki-

August

milamala

see: tubukona

authority

karevaga

area of authority

(-)kabulo(-)

(-)liku(-)

avaricious

-mekita

aversion

kukuro-PP IV

minena

avoid

-suyeva-

awake

-kupakopita-

to keep awake

-bulibwali-

award

-kalituni-

(far) away
va butuma
see: butuma

to be away
-siwa-

awkward
nigwanigwa

awning
kalimomia

axe
kema
regisa
utuvia
stone axe
tutukema
stone axe blade
beku
giligakuma

B

baby

bwabwava

vevaya

bachelor

to'ulatila

female bachelor

kubukwabuya

male bachelor

kukumatuva

to be a female bachelor

-kapugula-

to be a male bachelor

-ulatila-

back

kapo'u-PP IV

kopo'u-PP IV

okopo'ula

sibuvaga

backbone

olakeda bunami

see: bunami

sibuvaga

bad

gaga

gagavokwa

-nanali

-uliveli

bail

-bolu-

-katumadi-

-katummalu-

-tali-

bait

mwaku

bald

-kulubakana

-kuluvaliu

bald headed

-bakana

ball

boli

bamboo

bumba

ban

-gigau-

-yoba-

banana

usi

clusters/hands of bananas

(-)kila(-)

variety of banana

vakaya

band	kunuba
(-)kudu(-)	pepe'u
	pituvakwai
bandage	pwatai
-tuva-	pweya
	tegalu
bandicoot	tubutobu
bulukwalukwa	vataga
	(-)peta(-)
bang	(-)ta(-)
tu	a man's basket
	kauya
banish	grip of a man's basket
-gigau-	kalupwesi
-yoba-	
	bat
baptize	palekwana
-bapta'isi-	
	batch
bark	(-)kevala(-)
-lebwau-	
sisila	bathe
	-kakaya-
barracuda	
kwadua	battlefield
	kavakali
barter	
-katumapu-	be
-mapu-	-sisu-
to barter with fish	
-kokwava-	beach
	kenakenua
bashfulness	kwadeva
mwasila	lumata
basket	beam
peta	kebudaka
beyawa	kelagim

450 supporting beam

supporting beam

kavata

bean

bini

beard

gabula

beat

-katutuni-

-vauwedava-

-wai-

-weya-

beautiful

-bosaki

-manabweta

to become beautiful

-milakatila-

beautify

-yogimi-

because

kidamwa

because of

pela

beckon

-lokwasi-

become

-mila-

bed

kaba-PP IV

bed of love

kakau

beds

bida

beer

bia

before

oluvi

omatala

omitobogwa

before long

imwamwa

beg

-nigada-

-yokakapisi-

begger

tonigada

begin

-ito'ula-

-vito'ula-

beginning

ito'ula

at the beginning of things

tokenabogwa

behave

-bwabwena-

to behave o.s.

-mitakwai-

behaviour

guguya

behind
 okopo'ula
 olilagala
 oluvi
 omewaga
 osusuna
 otubwalola
to fall behind
 -yobali-

belch
 -katoka-

believe
 -dubumi-

bell
 bela

belligerent
 -gigasisi

belly
 lopo-PP IV
belly of a pig
 togita

belongings
 bubwaya-PP IV
 pepaya

beloved
 -mbweli-PP IV

below
 opwepwaya
 osibula
 osukwawa
 otanava

belt
 duliduli
 pegala
 segigi
 vakala
 (-)vakala(-)

bend
 -kididogi-
 -popula-
to bend down
 -tapupula-
to bend forward
 -takaka-
to become bent down with age
 -bali-

bendicut
 kwakwau

beneath
 osukwawa

benefit
 -bodai-

bent
 -doga

benzine
 bendini

beseech
 -yokakapisi-

beside
 okedada
 okepapala

452 **besom**

opapala

besom

kaitane'i

kekwanisi

best

tovagi

betel

buva

betelnut shell

kuku

betel-plantation

uluma

a bag full of betelnuts

bayiki

bark of the betel-palm

mwaibua

small unripe betelnuts

gilapula

varieties of betelnut

lalava

lasi

satabwabogwa

saveda

saveva

udaveda

better

-bwabwena-

to get better

-bwabwena-

between

oluvala

bewitch

-bugwau-

-bwagauve-

bewitched

-bubwagau

bible

buki tabu

big

-utona

-vakaveaka

-veaka

as big as

alavakela

biggest

ala'itopwapwa

bighead

kweveakano-PP IV

bind

-senavi-

-vituatu-

to bind together

-latu-

binoculars

garasi

bird

mauna

(to give) birth

-kasau-

-selugulagu-

-uni-
 -valulu-
hairy birth-mark
 gumabubula
to give birth prematurely
 -yopoi-
to give birth to a dead child
 -gudimata-
a fetus being in pelvic presentation
 -katiyevo-
a board that may be used by a parturient woman to sit on
 keibobu

bit
 sitana
 (-)gum(-)
 (-)si(-)
a bit
 mimilisi
 ututana
bits and pieces
 msamsa

bite
 geda
 -gadi-
 -geda-
to bite off
 -kauvali-

bitter
 payuyu
 -yayana

black
 (-)bwabwau
 budakola
 kwanasi
to blacken one's body
 -tubwaga-

(stone axe) blade
 beku
 (-)beku(-)
 (-)kai(-)

blame
 pakula
 -tabinaki-

bleach
 -kalapu-
 -kwepi-

bleed
 -buya'i-

blessing
 biga taloi
God bless you!
 laki

blind
 -kau
to be blind
 -kau-

blink
 -mitapoi-
to blink deliberately to convey a message
 -mitakipoki-

block

-katubwadi-
-lebwadi-
-taboda-

blood

buya'i-PP IV
clotted blood
bimada
blood feud
lugwa
having a blood taboo
-bulamata

blossom

sisi
-sisi-

blow

-yagi-
-yuvi-
(-)no(-)
to blow one's nose
-kipugogu-
to blow out
-yuvisau-

blue

bulum
see: bwabwau

blunt

(-)bebotu
-tapu-

blush

-CP-bweyani-
-kulubweyani-
-da'ila-

board

kaidauvaga

boast

-kaluvalova-

body

vovo-PP IV
man's body, well adorned
kelobi
body-lotion
putuma

boil

-polu-

boiling

bogepolu

bond

koko'ita
bonding material
koko'ita

bone

pwaneta-PP IV
totula
totuane-PP IV

book

buki

boots

buta

border

kalige'i
kalitutila

borders of a garden-plot
kalitum

bored
-nunumata
to get bored
-kamagwesi-

borrow
-togu-

boss
bosa
tokarevaga
to boss s.o.
-bose-PP IV-

bottom
poa-PP IV

bough
(-)lila(-)
(-)sisi(-)

bounce
-pepela-
-tutu-

bow
gobaku
temamila
-popula-
-temamila-
bow and arrow
gibai

bowed
-doga

bowels
sine'u-PP IV

bowl
kaboma
kevaga
kwaitubwau

boy
boya
mwa
boys
mwalo
little boy
molagwadi

braid
-kakosa-
-kosi-
-pini-

brain
daba-PP IV

brainy
dubaveaka

branch
sisila
(-)lila(-)
to branch out
-lalai-
branching
(-)sega(-)

brave
-tuvaluva

bread-fruit

kum

break

-kaligudu-

-katuali-

-katuvali-

-katuvi-

-kipu-

-kituni-

-kivi-

-kovali-

-sibolu-

to break a hole into sth.

-katubolu-

to break a promise

-sipunaki-

to break a sign of friendship or love out of jealousy

-kitutina-

-tokotuni-

to break in the middle

-kiwalai-

to break into fragments

-kimimisi-

to break off

-gudu-

-katauvali-

-kipoi-

-silakai-

to break open

-katui-

-ta'isi-

to break out

-katunapula-

-kobolu-

to break out ((sickness))

-bubula-

to break to pieces

-kikivo'ula-

breakfast

kuleya

to have breakfast

-kakuleya-

breast

nunu-PP IV

nunupipisi

nupiyakwa

nusavevo

nuta'iya

pwanunu

to breast-feed

-vinunu-

to give a baby the breast

-kopu-

breath

yagisa

breathe

-yagisa-

breed

-ta'ui-

bright

migile'u

bring

-meya-

-meyer-PP IV-

-suviya-

-veya-

-veyaki-

to bring up
 -komnigai-
 -vatubwa-
 -yumovi-
 -yumove-PP IV-

broad
 -beyaya

broom
 kaitane'i
 kekwanisi

brother ((junior))
 bwada-PP IV
brothers ((junior))
 bwadagwe
brother
 lu-PP IV-ta
brother's wife ((female speaker))
 iwa-PP IV-ta
wife's brother
 lubo-PP IV
older brother ((male speaker))
 tua-PP IV

bruise
 -keneva-

brush
 -sapi-

bugaboo
 kosi

build
 -kaliai-
 -kaliyeya-
 -paisa'u-
building materials
 youdila

bump
 -tobu-

bunch
 bukula
 duli
 (-)puli(-)

bundle
 duli
 sipu
 -kudu-
 -sipu-
 (-)duli(-)
 (-)guba(-)
 (-)kapo(-)
 (-)luba(-)
 (-)lukuva(-)
 (-)luva(-)
 (-)mmwa(-)
 (-)seluva(-)
two bundle (crustacean)
 (-)kalo(-)
bundles of four things
 (-)yulai(-)
ten bundles of things
 (-)ika(-)
bundles of lashing creeper
 (-)kudu(-)

458 bungling

bungling
-yogagela

burden
koli

burn
-gabu-
-gabwe-PP IV-
-gigabu-
-kagabu-
-kata-
-vakabwau-
to burn down
-siyayela-
-yagigila-
to burn sth. completely
-vakatutu-
to make burn
-vageda-
to start to burn
-lulua-
sth. burning
(-)gabu(-)

burst
-tubwa-

bury
-baku-
-salili-
sth. buried
(-)buko(-)
**to exhume and bury the
mortal remains once again**
-kabu-

bush
butuma
laodila
odila
barren bush
kasisuva

bush fowl
kwarota

bush-knife
nepa

(a finished) business
okanukwenu kwekariga

busy
-salau
-savali

but
mitaga
taga
but of course
mitaga
taga

butterfly
beba

buttock
kwepiapa-PP IV

buy
kegimwalela
-mapu-
buying
kegimwalela

C

calf (of the leg)

kwapa

call

dau

-dau-

-veyake-PP IV-

callosity

kwoitomata

calm

nivalua

-kebobu-

camera

kekwapu pikisi

candle

kandeli

cannibal

tokwam

canoe

waga

kekwboda

kemolu

ligataya

masawa

mesolaki

canoe board

lagim

upper brink of a canoe
board

budibudi

upper side-parts of a
canoe board

panapana

snail like ornament at a
canoe board

gum

canoe prow

bisubasuma

tabuya

opening in front of a
canoe prow

bulibwali

canoe-owner

tokolewaga

toliwaga

canoe-shed

buneyova

see: gelu

kebasi

pitapatila

pusa

sipa

yasika

can-opener

kaikilua

cape

(-)kabulu(-)

460 capture

capture

-litaki-

carapace

vavilela wonu

see: wonu

card

pele'i

game of cards

pele'i

care

-kateta-

take care

kuyamata

see: -yamata-

caress

-tekwei-

cargo

(-)kapuli(-)

carry

-gebila-

-kau-

-moali-

to carry on one's head

-gabi-

to carry on one's shoulder

-katake'u-

-ketakeva-

-ke'ula-

-takausi-

to carry under one's arm

-pvesi-

to carry s.o. pick-a-back

-kauve-PP IV-

-papi-

to keep on carrying

-koke'ula-

to carry out

-paiseva-

carton

kadi

carve

-tatai-

to carve beautifully

-tabau-

to carve in a new style

-tamatula-

to start carving

-bubuli-

to carve out

-tabwali-

to carve up fish

-bubobu-

carver

tokataraki

master-carver

tokabitam

carving

tokwalu

carved board

tataba

carved circular ornaments

touna

carved figure on the upper

rim of the canoe board

bwalai

tokwalu

cassava	dubwadebula
kasava	mlopu
	katukwaka
cassowary	vavatu
bosu	
see: vavega	cease
	-dodeva-
castrate	
-tai-	celebrate
	-katubayasa-
cat	-paka-
pusa	-pakapaka-
catapult	celebration
pepa	paka
peyu	
catarrh	cement
kaburutoguna	-sument-
catch	centipede
-iyosi-	mwanita
-kopili-	wa'i
-tayosi-	wavi
-vabubwadi-	
-yosi-	chair
to try to catch	seya
-karumwasi-	
to get caught (in a net)	challenge
-kulakola-	-kapelapela-
catch of fish	
pola	change
	-da'ila-
caterpillar	-katupela-
mwetatana	-katupeli-PP IV-
	-mili-
	-seni-
cave	-senisi-
dobula	to change one's clothes

462 chap

-katulova-
to change one's place
-silei-

chap
mwa
mo

chaps
mwalo

charcoal
budakola
dubilikova
kwanasi

chase
-bokeili-
-bokoile-PP IV-
-katubutubutu-
-yobutu-

chat
-keyaku-

chatterbox
tokasagogura
nakasagogura

chatty
-bigidadava
-kasagogura

cheat
-sinapu-

check
-vakavali-

cheek
kimwa-PP IV

cheek-bone
mitikiki-PP IV

chest
kuku-PP IV

chew
-kakau-
-kasumsam-
-ka'ui-
-kavi-
to chew the shell of a
betelnut

-kuku-
to chew and suck
-kuli-
-kulikuli-

chicken
lekolekwa

chief
guyau
kalavagela
tokarevaga

chiefs
gweguyau
to become a chief
-guyau-
to fulfil a chief's duty
-katuvayasa-

child
gwadi
latu-PP IV

(-)gudi(-)
children
 gugwadi
fatherless child
 -milabova
motherless child
 -valeta
to behave childishly
 -milagwadi-
to become a child again
 -milagwadi-

chin
 gabula

choose
 -naga-

chop
 -bwabu-
 -takubali-
 -vati-
 -via-
 -viya-
 -vota-

church
 tapwaruru

church-warden
 misinari
 toguguya

circle
 kweboguta
 sesuya

circulate
 -kididali-

city
 valu
claim
 -keimali-
clan
 kumila
 (-)kumila(-)

clansman
 veyo-PP IV

clean
 -katumigile-PP IV-
 -katumigile'u-
 -kilinim-
 -migile'u-
 -migile'u

clear
 -migile'u
 -kimadagi
 -takewa-
 -tayasi-
to clear up
 -milakalita-
**to clear one's body after
 mourning**
 -milakalita-
to make sth. clear to s.o.
 -kidualilia-

cleave
 -bwabu-
 -viya-

clench (one's fist)
 -kinunuma-

464 clever

clever

dubaveaka

-kabitam

to become clever

-kabitam-

click

-tagimisisi-

clickbeetle

tama

climate

valu

climb

-mwena-

to climb down

-busi-

-tobusi-

to climb and pick a bunch
of...

-laku-

cling

-kimapu-

clitoris

kasesa

(short pregnancy) cloak

gwaya

(long pregnancy) cloak

seke'ula

close

-bisibwadi-

-kapatu-

-katubodi-

-katubwadi-

-kubugi-

-libu-

-sepatu-

-tabwadi-

-takubugi-

omema

close to

otalila

close by

omema

clothes

dabe-PP IV

kalekwa

cloud

loalova

small clouds in the after-
noon

budibudi

cloudy

gumigwamila

club

kegimsisi

kewai

levoa

puluta

clumsy

-kwabu

cluster

duli

(-)bukwa(-)

(-)duli(-)

coastline	(-)kupa(-)
vaya	(-)tavi(-)
coat	tight coil
seke'ula	(-)teni(-)
cock	cold
lekolekwa	sibula
cockatoo	tula
ketakela	very cold
coconut	ibasenumla
nuya	collaborate
green coconut	-yokeva-
bwaibwai	collect
young coconut fruit	-katuyoli-
nopua	-seva-
coconut fibres	-soseva-
koisanu	-tapela-
coconut mat	to collect flotsam
sisibogwa	-katuligai-
coconut oil	collide
bunami	-vomapusi-
juice of pressed coconut	color
meat	kara
dinidani	noku
bunch of coconuts	-kari-
(-)biko(-)	
varieties of coconut	comb
nukubweyani	sinata
nukumitamata	-sinata-
nukupayaka	
nukwegibu	come
coil	-ma-
-kwani-	-mema-
loose coil	to come back

-busi-	-seruru-
-kaimilavau-	-subusi-
-ka'ita-	-valapula-
-ke'ita-	-vanapula-
-titoma-	-vilobusi-
to come before sunset	to come out of the jungle,
-nougaga-	entering a village
to come close to the fruits	-gilapula-
in the top of a tree	to come to s.o.
-katulagwa-	-makeya-PP IV-
to come down	-vake-PP IV-
-busima-	to come up
-vabusi-	-selu-
to come early	
-mebogwa-	commend
to come first	-kabwaili-
-mebogwa-	
coming from	commoner
minue-PP IV	tokai
to come from	
-toya-	communicate ((using one's
to come from within an is-	eyes only))
land to a village at the	-mitailayala-
seaside	
-dudila-	communicative
to come here	-bigidadava
-vilobusi-	
to come inside	companion
-suvi-	so-PP IV
to come in sight	vase-PP IV
-vanapula-	
to come nearer	company
-vakikina-	to'uvata
to come out (of)	(-)deli(-)
-gubanapula-	
-kalobusi-	compartment
-kanobusi-	(-)liku(-)
-katubusi-	(-)lipu(-)

compass	harvest competition
((cardinal points)):	kayasa
north	yowai
yavata	
south	complete
bwalimila	-mwedona
east	-tapatu-
bomatu	-vigimkovila-
west	-vigimkulei-
utukweli	
north-west	completely
gumlauvaka	ivokuva
north-north-west	kumwedona
gumakadauwaga	-mwedona
north-east	
gumasia	compliment
north-north-east	-kaponai-
utumwadeya	
west-north-west	compose
numlabi	-butu-
east-south-east	-utubiga-
kumkuboma	
south-west	comprehend
kwebwaga	-koluluvi-
south-east	
kalisaleva	conclusion
south-south-west	katumkovile-PP IV
gumaleiyaga	
	confine
compete	-katubwade-PP IV-
-kovesa-	
	confuse
competence	-pani-
karevaga	confused
	-pani
competition	to cause confusion
doya	-senigwa-
kovesa	

conjunctivitis mitikuroi	-kanta'ila-
connect -visasu-	cook -gabu- -sulusulu- to be cooked
consider -kabitamu-	-menu- to cook food -tavakapula-
constellation manova see: utuyam	to cook food and distribute it -keiyeyai- to cook in an earth-oven
consult -katupoi-	-kumli- to prepare food for eating -vakapula-
consume -yomadi-	copra kabora
continue -lobogwa- -valutu- -yayosa-	copulate -gubaki- -kenu- -ketau-
contradicting -kapilapela	coral lai
control -katuvayosa- -vakulati-	coral reef lai types of coral dakuna
convalesce -vidoli-	kebwa lada nada
convert -visivili-	pwaka sibata yalui
convince	

cord
im

core
see: pwasa

corn
maisi

corner
kona
vokulu
corner pillar
bitomalaula
kokola
kokolakebila

corpse
tomata
(-)na(-)
belongings of a dead person
kept as memories
dakevaluba

correct
mokwita

correctly
mokwita

cotton
koteni

cough
boku
-boku-
-bukuboku-
-yaka-

council
keyaku

count
-kalava-
-sonukula-
-takalau-
-wina-
counting stick
kalava

country
valu

couple
-vakalilagi-

cover
-dobuna-
-dubwadobuna-
-dubwani-
-katubukoli-
-tadubwani-
-takabwali-
-tum-
-tume-PP IV-

cowrie shell
buna

crab
lakum

crack
-gudu-

cradle
-kopoi-
-kopwi-

470 crash

crash

-katuvi-
-mili-
-silakai-

craving

dodokana
vikeya

crawl

-kavagina-
to crawl away
-kanikineva-

crayfish

keli

crazy

-tuli

create

-bubuli-
sth. created
(-)bubulo(-)

creek

yeyelu
(-)va(-)

crest

saku

cricket

gilikiti
kilili

house cricket

vegu

crippled

-pem
to be crippled
-tumakuva-

criticize

-kavilivili-
-kavikavila-

crocodile

uligova

crooked

dodoga
to be crooked
-belu-
-yani-
to get crooked
-bali-

crop

kaula

cross

korosi
see: utuyam
-katupikwani-
-tapela-
-vapakunai-

crossbeam

ketaula
yobilabala

crotch

kaibeba
lalai
polalaila

crow	cure
-gela-	-kaivala-
-gilagela-	curing
	kaivala
crucify	
-katukorosi-	current
	vaya
crumb	yelu
(-)kuwo(-)	
	curse
crush	-tua-
-kalukulaku-	
to crash underfoot	curved
-vakela-	-doga
cry	custom
dou	bubune-PP IV
-valam-	very old manners and
to make s.o. cry	customs
-katuvilam-	gulagula
to cry for s.o.	
-vilamwe-PP IV-	cut
to cry out	-bobu-
-kolova-	-giu-
	-guli-
cuddle (up)	-kapituni-
-yomoi-	-likubila-
	-tabogwa-
cultivate	-talei-
-gubugwabu-	-tea-
slash and burn cultivation	-yasi-
komwala	sth. cut across
	(-)bo(-)
cunt	(-)bobo(-)
kwemorokata	(-)bubwa(-)
	to cut down
cup	-lukubali-
panikeni	to cut "grass"-skirts short
viga	-bobobu-

to cut in	-topoi-
-yala-	to cut s.o. with a sharp
to cut into halves	stone (as a remedy)
-bisituli-	-gweli-
-bwabu-	to cut sticks
-gilili-	-utu-
-lei-	to cut timber
to cut off	-sali-
-bwabu-	-youdali-
-lituli-	to cut up
-resi-	-gilili-
-tai-	to cut "kuvi"-type of yam
-tauvali-	in slices
to cut (off) ((using an	-silisali-
adze with a revolving	
blade))	cuttle bone
-lali-	mwanagia
to cut off ((with a knife))	
-kapituni-	cuttlefish
to cut off leaves	sivai
-gui-	
to cut off small pieces	cyclone
-tamtuntu-	tigiviluva
to cut off the top of	
tuberous plants	
-katuyuvisa-	
block cut off	
(-)bobo(-)	
parts cut off	
(-)bubwa(-)	
large cut of meat	
(-)kabila(-)	
to cut green pandanus for	
making mats	
-kamoi-	
to cut out elaborately	
-lobweni-	
to cut short	

D

(to get) damp
-gwemata-

dance
wosi
-keosi-
-rausa-
to stop dancing
-kalilogusa-
final dance
napula

dancer
ilowosi
tokeosi

dancing-master
tovakeda

village-dance
vilowosi
see: kasauvaga
 kalibom
 keidebu
 mweki

dark
(-)dudubila

darkness
bogi
dudubila

date ((to go as a group of
girls and have a date with
the male bachelors of a
neighbouring village))
-kakatuyausa-

dawn
buluvisiga
kaukwau pikekita

day
yam
(-)yam(-)
(-)kala(-)
daybreak
kikivisiga
all day long
yumyam
day by day
yumyam
every day
yumyam
in the daytime
eyam
iyam
biyam
the day is breaking
eyam
iyam
biyam
ten days
(-)kaluwo(-)

474 deacon

the other day

mesiyamna

deacon

dikoni

dead

-mata

deaf

-nagoa

-nanaka

-tuli

death-watch

yawali

deceive

-vakodali-

-vakolualemi-

December

toliavata

decide

-kanta'i-

-keiwala-

declare

-kamatula-

decompose

-bugabogina-

decorate

-gini-

-katubayasa

to decorate a "grass"-skirt

-dulisi-

decoration

kalibwena

katububula

see: biluma

bisalela

bisila

buna

bunadoga

butabota

dagula

diavali

doga

gine'uba

gosa

gua

gubukova

kaigwela

kaisapi

kaloma

kuva

kwasi

kwekwedu

kwepitapatila

luluboda

metuwetuwa

mwali

mwalikepwa

mwaliwapwa

paya

pegala

saveva

sedabala

segadula

sikwekula

soba

umakata

utuyam

vakala

vana

vavega	devour
vavida	-dumani-
-veisomi-	
deep	dew
bonavanaku	numla
bibonuvanaku	diaphragm
	yagisa
defoliate	
-duduni-	diarrhoea
	solu
(to be) deformed	to suffer from diarrhoea
-belu-	-solu-
demand	die
-nigada-	-kariga-
	-kaligimolila-
deny	-kamati-
-katulaki-	to die out
-peki-	-dom-
depressed	different
-yomwau-	bida'ila
	ituali
descend	
-busi-	difficult
	nigwanigwa
(to be) deserted	(-)kasai
-lotumila-	(-)mau
desire	dig
bwaguma	-keli-
vikeya	-kilikeli-
	-tayeni-
	-vayai-
destroy	to dig out
-gigabu-	-kalikapu-
-katudidemi-	
-kodidaimi-	
-kokubali-	

476 digging stick

digging stick

dema

koroba

povasi

dinner

kekwayai

to have dinner

-kekwayai-

-kukwekwayai-

direction

kibubwatela

to be in the right

direction

-kibubwati-

dirt

gatu

yomagamaga

dirty

-pupagatu

to be dirty

-totupwaga-

disappear

-dobusi-

-kasapu-

disapprove

-kalimisimisi-

discuss

-taona-

disembark

-komwenagua-

-vabusi-

disentangle

-katuyuvi-

-kunivau-

disgust

minena

dish

kenuya

to dish up

-keyeyai-

to do the dishes

-keyeyai-

wooden dishes

(-)luva(-)

dishonest

dodoga

(to be) disjointed

-kasakala

dislike

kukuro-PP IV

-kovalova-

-peki-

-yusi-

disliked

-koro-PP IV

-kovalova

display

-semalaga-

distance

(-)katupo(-)

distant

kaduana
kaduanaku
kaduanogwa

distort

-biriuya-

distribute

-kasali-
-nagi-
-pata-
-pitapata-
-vaotu-
-vili-

disturb

-sugegaya-
-sugigeya-
-yobosa-

dive

-lolua-
-lua-
-nobwala-

divide

-koisi-
to divide fish (and to
carve up fish)
-bubobu-
to divide into heaps
-tavilevi-

division

(-)kadida(-)
(-)vala(-)

divorce

vepaka
-tokeya-

dizziness

makiusa

do

-bubuli-
-igaki-
-vali-
-vigaki-
to do right
-bwabwena-

do not

taga

to do sth. at once

-igimmalu-

to do sth. first

-vigibogwa-

to do sth. again

-vigivau-

to do sth. for nothing

-vigimakai-

to do sth. important

-sievau-

**to do sth. in a masterly
way and to be pleased with
the result**

-paramana-

to do sth. properly

-sau-

to do sth. quickly

-katummali-

-yommali-

**to do sth. quickly and
complete it**

-kamamalu-

478 doctor

to do sth. regularly

-salau-

to do sth. secretly

-kium-

to do sth. in a traditional way

-iguli-

to do sth. twice

-sivayu-

-tuvesi-

to do sth. in vain

-vigimakavi-

to do sth. well

-vigibau-

to do sth. wrong

-wabu-

to do sth. in a wrong way

-siligaga-

doctor

doketa

dodge

-yobwa-

dog

ka'ukwa

dolphin

kwalivia

door

doa

duyava

taboda

valulua

(-)duya(-)

(-)va(-)

doorstep

naba

dot

(-)notu(-)

doubt

-ninayuwa-

dove

bubuna

down

otinawa

downwards

opwepwaya

dragon-fly

pali

draw

-biyagila-

-doro'ini-

-gini-

to draw back

-vavosi-

to draw nearer

-vakikina-

to draw out

-bigili-

drawing

kekwabu-PP IV

dream

mimi

-mimi-

-sipolu-

dress

dabe-PP IV

-tuva-

(nicely) dressed

-veyami

drift

-be'u-

-doya-

-kului-

-kuluvi-

to drift ashore

-katuligai-

driftwood

popeva

drill

kegigi

-katupwali-

-kesana-

-upwali-

drill bit

bokovau

drilling machine

kegigi

drink

-mom-

mouthful of drink

(-)kapu(-)

to drink noisily

-kasagogu-

undrinkable

gogova

drive (in)

-katuvilatu-

-vai-

drizzle

-sigwasigula-

drop

-busi-

(-)notu(-)

to let drop (sth.)

-kipusau-

drought

waigigi

drown

-kayadoum-

-kisilili-

-salili-

drum

bela

katunenia

kesosau

kupi

sekita

-katukovatala-

-vokwali-

-wai-

drumskin

bimwalisi

pwadola

drunken

-pani

-sipaki

480 dry

to be drunk

-sipaki-

dry

-libulabu

-mnabu

-kali-

-kikali-

-mnabu-

-nubumnabu-

-teta-

-vakala-

to dry up

-matutila-

-pakala-

dugong

domadava

dumb

-bonebona

(-)mamadabila

mtomota

-nagoa

dump

-taya-

dunce

minakwabu

dusk

dumidabogi

dust

tubumyou

dwarf

kavarita

tokwai

(-)na(-)

dwell

-matoki-

dwelling place

kabosisu

dye

-kari-

-lalu-

E

east

bomatu

see: compass

ear

tega-PP IV

protruding ears

tiginenaya

ear-rings

paya

vavida

earth

valu

earth-oven

kumkumla

(-)kumla(-)

to make an earth-oven

-vakata-

to finish an earth-oven

-vasopu-

hollow of an earth-oven

tubwonu

earthquake

likuliku

earthworm

sivoyaivagau

earwig

polalai

easy

-pwapwasa

eat

-kam-

-koma-

to eat sth. uncooked

-koda-

to eat up

-komguvali-

to eat yams and fish

-gubaki-

uneatable

gogova

ebony

gai

edge

dadana

(knife-) edge

kutou

educate

-guguya-

education

guguya

482 egg

egg
pou

either...or
kena...kena

ejaculate
sopi
-gilitotona-

elbow
kanavasia
mitutu-PP IV kenavasia

embark
-sila-

embers
binabina

embrace
sinape-PP IV
-kepapi-
-yobobu-

emerge
-kounapula-
-sunupwali-

employee
towotetila

empty
(-)okwa
-ukuvokuva
-gubisau-
-ligabu-
-tasau-

enclose
-pilibodi-

end
kalitutila
-kikola-
at the end
alavigimkoila
to come to an end
-mata-

endure
-peulokai-

enemy
bileya
tala'iya

enlarge
-tasai-

enough
bogwadesi
desi
ibwadi
(-)gibu(-)
see: bogebwadi
enough for s.o.
ibwade-PP IV

environment
valu

equal
-vesaki-

erect
-mweyeya-
-vitomilivali-

escape

-kobolu-

Europeans

dimdim

gumanuma

topwakau

even so

desi

every

kumwedona

everybody

kumwedona

everyone

kumwedona

everywhere

besobesa

evil

komigaga

mitugaga

to do evil

-mitugaga-

mitugaga-PP IV-

to speak evil of

-takila-

examine

-saya-

to give an example

-viseki-

to take as an example

-viseki-

excellent

-madori

exchange

-katuyumali-

-mapu-

excited

see: vovo-PP IV

exclude

-tailei-

excrement

popu

(-)pwa(-)

excursionsee: **amorous excursion****exert**

-pe'ulaki-

exist

-sisu-

expel

-tailei-

experienced

see: vovo-PP IV

explode

-kakupwana-

expose

-yomitali-

484 expulsion

expulsion

yoba

extend

-tasai-

extinguish

-kimati-

-lomati-

-mata-

-pwamata-

eye

mata-PP IV

big protruding eyes

pwinapwina

beautiful eyes, bright and

shining

imitilayala

mitapwai

to close one's eyes tightly

(for fear)

-misikutuva-

to communicate using one's

eyes only

-mitailayala-

to have an eye upon

-yamata-

-yamate-PP IV-

to keep an eye on

-yamata-

-yamate-PP IV-

to open one's eyes

-mamata-

to wipe one's eyes

-kiwisa-

eyebrow

alapo-PP IV

pola

eyelash

mitukululu-PP IV

F

face

migi-PP IV

(-)miga(-)

**beautiful face, full and
well rounded**

imigibwasa

imilayapila

to make a wry face

-kakelu-

to face up to (an opponent)

-vigikwalema-

faded

bwemvanogu

fail

-mama-

-nanota-

failure

gwabwela

(to feel) faint

-goyona-

fair enough

kaipota

fairy tale

kwanebu

fall

-kapusi-

to fall again

-kapusivau-

to fall away

-debali-

to fall down

-dabwali-

-kipusau-

-vapwasau-

**to fall down, fighting to-
gether**

-kamaduguma-

to fall off

-debali-

family

buboya

family line

(-)dala(-)

position in family line

(-)moya(-)

famine

molu

fan

kevisi

-visi-

far (off/away)

oveva

486 farewell

farewell

kayoni

biga taloi

to bid s.o. farewell

-taloi'i-

fart

piyu

farting

-pipiyu

fascinate

-kavisi-

fast

gigibula

nanakwa

to be fast

-nanakwa-

fasten

-kokwau-

fat

momola

-pupusa

-soka

-tabedia

-veaka

father

tama-PP IV

father's sister

tabu-PP IV

father's sister ((female speaker))

ina-PP IV

father's brother's wife

ina-PP IV

father's sister's daughter

tabu-PP IV

father's brother

tama-PP IV

father's sister's son

tama-PP IV

father's sister's daughter

tua-PP IV

father's brother's son

tua-PP IV

fatigue

lemitamata

fatten

-ta'uya-

fault

gwabwela

sula

faulty

-yogagela

favour

-kabikaula-

fear

kokola

-kokola-

-pogi-

fearless

-tuvaluva

to be fearless

-katumwani-

feast

paka
-paka-

feather

dagula

February

delivilai

feed

-vakam-
-vakoma-

feel

-kabikwani-
-kibwau-
-lumkola-
-lumkwali-
-yosi-

to feel angry

-gubuluva-
-guleya-

to feel faint

-goyona-

to feel sorry for s.o.

-nokapisi-

to feel tired

-gwegwesi-

feeling

igidumate-PP IV
uya-PP IV

fell

-bwabu-
-kapusi-
-pwapweta-

female

navivila

fence

dedila
kali

festivals

see: bulitilaula
dadodiga
gogebila
kayasa
kalibom
kalisila
-katuyuvisa
kovesa
milamala
sagali
tilewai
tum

fetch**to fetch betelnuts**

-leku-

to fetch coconuts

-visi-

to fetch food in the garden

-kava'i-

to fetch water

-kili-

to fetch salt-water for**cooking**

-kayona-

fever

see: vovo-PP IV

488 few

few

pilabwabwau

a few

mimilisi

fibres (laid together)

(-)kununu(-)

fierce

-gasisi

to be fierce

-gasisi-

fight

yowai

-kabena-

-katumali-

-luvalova-

-sevatai-

-yowai-

best fighter

kumatola

**to present the side of
one's body during a fight**

-tokapatata-

file

simata

fill

-didagi-

-kaididagi-

-kasau-

-kaseva-

-takedidagi-

-vakasau-

-valugwa-

-vilugi-

(breasts) fill

-nupi-

to be filled

-kaseva-

**to fill foodhouses with
yam**

-dadodiga-

to fill yams in a basket

-vilugi-

film

pilimka

finally

alavigimkoila

vigimkoila

find

-banena-

-bani-

-tau-

finger

imitabo-PP IV

thumb

imieka

index finger

imita

middle finger

imiluva

ring finger

imikekita

little finger

imdididi

see: toe

-takwekweli-

fingernail
sikwekwe-PP IV

finish
-katumwesi-
-kimwesi-
-tapatu-
-tau-
-vakapwiya-
-vanoku-
-vanova-
-vinaku-

finished
mwesala
bivokwa
bogeokwa
to be finished
-mwamwesa-
-vokuva-

fire
kova
(-)ke(-)
(-)kova(-)
to make fire
-vakamata-
fireplace
kelagila
(-)kabilikova(-)
(-)kova(-)
(-)gabu(-)
fire-signal
kovadudu
firewood
keboi
kindling a fire
bitayada

the gun fires
ekakupwana lusita

first
ekugwa
pesita
to be first
-kugwa-
**to be the first of a column
of walkers**
-tokungwa-
first of all
tobwabogwa
first born
kasusu
kuluta

fish
yena
-binibani-
-pola-
to fish with a landing net
-kagumam-
-kaileta-
-sinakwau-
**to fish at night, using a
torch and a fish-spear**
-kaitapa-
-kedagi-
fish-bone
totuana
catch of fish
pola
to catch a lot of fish
-kalota-
fish-exchange
vava
fish-spear

kayala	doya
keyala	
fishing spot	flame
(-)lada(-)	elululua
(-)soulo(-)	lululu
serve of fish	to be in flames
(-)givi(-)	-lululu-
batch of fish	
(-)wela(-)	flash
batch of fish on strings	things/animals that flash
(-)suya(-)	up in the sea at night
string of fish	kudavatu
(-)wela(-)	
fisherman	flat
minupwapola	-kapatata
topola	
being a good fisherman	flatten
-luguta	-kapatata-
poisenous root, used for	-tabuvatu-
fishing	
tuva	flatter
fish trap	-kaponai-
kivaya	
(-)kauya(-)	flattery
see: kasusuvi	tilewai
kevavala	
kedabala	fleet
	(-)tupila(-)
fit	
-bwadi-	flesh
it fits	viliyonala
ikwani	mouthful of flesh
see: -kwani-	(-)kipu(-)
fix	flint
-ninagi-	vetunu
flag	

flirt
 -kaponai-
 -mitikipoi-
flirting and talking
 katudabuma

float
 kutiga
 -be'u-
 -pupwapu-
 -veya-
sth. floating
 (-)beku(-)
to float down
 -kalituvitoi-
to let float
 -vikuluvi-

flock
 yuwola

floor
 kebila
 (-)buliga(-)

flow
 -vasasi-
to flow out
 -seruru-
to flow over
 -lupuse'ula-
to start to flow
 -titayelu-

flower
 lala
 see: bweta
 diavali

flute
 dumwa

fly
 mdauvali
 -you-
 -yova-

flying fox
 magiaveda

foam
 kolusosou
 polu

fog
 gugwau

fold
 -katupikwani-
 -katupwi-
 -vapakunai-

follow
 -kikuli-
 -vekeya-
 -veki-
 -yekuli-

fontanelle
 mola

food
 kaula
 kauveluva
 luva
 menu
mouthful of food

492 fool

(-)gini(-)

half piece of food

(-)kaya(-)

roasted food

(-)gabu(-)

food wrapped up in banana
leaves to be cooked in an
earth-oven

yakwesi

food-house

bwema

liku

compartment of a food-house

(-)kabisi(-)

division in a food-house

(-)livisi(-)

construction to display

food

bwatau

gelu

to prepare food for eating

-vakapula-

see: ulilaguva

see: yam

fool

-koluvale-PP IV-

to fool around

-kaigini-

foolish

-gweila

foot

kwebakwe-PP IV

sole of the foot

kwai

on the sole of the foot

okwakwai

footprint

bakwe-PP IV

kabakwe-PP IV

for

pela

for s.o.

PP I-vatotu(-)

forbid

-buyoyu-

force

-kalimwamala-

-pusim-

forcefully

minimani

forehead

daba-PP IV

foreign

-makava

foretell

-kebigibogi-

forget

-kapela-

-ligeva-

-lumelova-

forgive

-lumelova-

fork	friend
kaibeba	kalubela, lube-PP IV
keisusuva	so-PP IV
-lalai-	vase-PP IV
	friends
former	si-PP IV-ya
in former times	segwaya
tokunabogwa	to be a friend of
	-kalubela-
found	-kalubeli-PP IV-
-bani-	to make friends with
	-kalubela-
foundling	-kalubeli-PP IV-
-yabwebwa	
	frighten
fourth	-karosi-
kasusu	-vitukukoli-
fowl	frog
kwarota	dikwakwekuna
fragment	fruit
(-)utu(-)	kavailuva
	vetunu
fragrant	
-simina	fuck
	-ke-
free	-keya-
siasi	
to keep free	full
-sikulati-	-kaseva
	to be full
frequently	-bwadi-
sivabobawa	-patu-
	to get full
fresh	-katoguna-
-genata	full to overflowing
	ala'itopwapu

494 fun

fun

koila

mwasawa

to have fun

-mwasawa-

to make fun

-koila-

-kovila-

to make fun of s.o.

-kovila-

-koluvala-PP IV-

furuncle

pukuna

future

in future

talatova

G

gaff	(-)pulu(-)
kunaya	corners of a garden
	(-)nunu(-)
gall-bladder	garden division
kakarune-PP IV	(-)gubo(-)
	(-)kadida(-)
game	(-)kalivisi(-)
mwasawa	(-)lupo(-)
	(-)vala(-)
garden	smallest part of one's
bagula	garden plot
bagulela	gubu-PP IV
baleko	marked garden plot of an
buyagu	individual
kemata	kalitum
kengwa	one half of a garden plot
ligabu	kalusitala
makavasisiva	having many garden plots
mowa	-kanoku
rebwaga	to lay out a garden
tapopwa	-buguli-
-bugubagula-	to start cultivating a new
swampy garden	garden
dumia	-sikola-
one small garden	to cut a new garden
kapuputala	-sikwali-
garden-boundary	collective work in the
karigei	garden for one day
garden-fence	kabutu
kali	excellent in gardening
see: tovatetila	-kwebagula
garden mound	busy gardener
	tokwaibagula

496 garfish

garfish
sevaleyā

gash
pwalala

gasp
-mota-

gather
-gulugolu-
-tapela-
-tapusi-
gathering
(-)gugulo(-)

gaze
-vatusi-

gecko
unava

generation
tubovila
(-)tubo(-)
same generation
tubwotala
many generations ago
tubwovila

generous
-kotuvotila
-lalasi
to be generous
-mitakwela-
-yobau-

genitals
female genitals
bam-PP IV

gentle
-manum
pikekita
to be gentle
-manum-

get
to get up
-silei-
-tokeya-
to get up early in the morning
-kanagwali-
to get through
-kopwana-
to get in
-kopwana-
to get out
-kopwana-

ghost
bodulela
gulagula
kosi

gift
ila'ila
compensatory gift
yolova

gills
garena

ginger	garasi
(-)sam(-)	glass splinter
	kailubusi
give	
-pata-	glow
-sake-PP IV-	-kaponu-
-seki-	
-sikemakai-	glow-worm
-yolova-	kwanekwana
to give a return gift	
-takoli-	go
to give away	-la-
-vigeli-	-titowa-
to give generously	-wa-
-lilalasi-	to go and meet
-sekivagasi-	-vaboda-
to give in	to go ahead
-tatotina-	-tokineva-
to give s.o. the shivers	to go ashore
-sakopwe-PP IV-	-komwenagua-
to refuse to give	to go away
-yakale-PP IV-	-topala-
-yakali-	-yabi-
	to go back
girl	-be'iki-
mi	-ke'ita-
vivila	-vayumila-
little girl	to go by
inagwadi	-sila-
a bachelor girl	to go first
kapugula	-kalikumatala-
to be an unmarried girl	-tokineva-
-kapugula-	-vebogwa-
	to go forward
glans (penis)	-katupela-
matala kusi-PP IV	-tokineva-
	-vasesila-
glass	to go inside

498 go

-sui-	kekivi
-suvi-	
to go into	God
-sunini-	yaubada
to go into the bush	
-kalepola-	golly
-kalipola-	ki
-suna-	
to go into the midst of	good
-tovala-	bwena
to go on	-kimadagi
-sili-	entirely good
-valutu-	bwenavokwa
to go out of	extremely good
-sunapula-	bonavagasi
to go over to	to do good things
-dopela-	-mitukwaibwaila-
to go to	it is good
-kosusuki-	ikwani
-loki-	see: -kwani-
-veki-	good-for-nothing
to go to the front	minaturi
-sesila-	
to go through the middle of	goods
-vawalai-	gugua
to go up	
-komenagua-	goose-pimples
-komwenagua-	kwedudu
-laguva-	
-valaguva-	gossip
to go winding ways	-kayoka-
-suyeva-	-keyaku-
to let go	
-kilova-	government
to start to go	gabemani
-silabusi-	gabena

go-between

grab	-vatu-
-kepapi-	the washing of "grass"-
-pogudu-	skirts
	sisenuya
grandchild	see: -vili-
tabu-PP IV	tolikudu
grandparent	grate
tabu-PP IV	-gwali-
	-kuligwali-
granny	
bubu	grave
	laka
grasp	gray
-koluluvi-	-sosou
inability to grasp sth.	turning gray
elape-PP IV	kolusosou
grass	graze
mnumonu	-vakam-
takovai	
"grass"-skirt	great
doba	talavadada
senuya	
seyoyu	greedy
(-)doba(-)	-yo'ulaveaka
undyed "grass"-skirt	(-)komagasi
material	to be greedy
ketilava	-mituguguwa-
undyed "grass"-skirt	
tagirikosi	greet
bundles of banana-leaf-	-boda-
fibres for "grass"-skirts	-sekani-
nunugwa	greeting ((ritualized for-
to tie "grass"-skirt	mula))
material together	agutoki
-tuvatu-	

500 grief

grief

imwau

mwau

kayoyu-PP IV

tutamwau

grimace

-takumdu-

grind

-kaveya-

grip

yamala

groan

-mota-

ground

kwabila

pwepwaya

tinava

group

boda

deli

memba

-koguguli-

-poula-

(-)buda(-)

(-)gula(-)

(-)katuluwo(-)

(-)po'ula(-)

(-)yuwo(-)

group action

(-)ligila(-)

**a group of people assigned
to a chief**

lailungwa

group of four

(-)gubwa(-)

ten group ((animals))

(-)buluwo(-)

ten group ((wealth items))

(-)kasila(-)

**ten group ((string of
fish))**

(-)kaulo(-)

grove

(-)kapupu(-)

(-)po'ula(-)

(-)umila(-)

grow

-bubu-

-kabinai-

-ketubwa-

-keveaka-

-sususina-

-uva-

-veaka-

to grow many leaves

-lam-

to grow up

-nekala-

-tamveaka-

-tovakaveaka-

-toveaka-

-tubo-

growing

(-)sobulo(-)

grown-up

to'utona

-utona

grumble

-takulukulu-

guard

-yausa-

-yausi-

to keep guard

-bulibwali-

guess

-doki-

-viseki-

gun

luseta

rusa

gurgle

-bubwali-

H

hair

kunu-PP IV

body hair

unuunu

lock

kunukunu

tuft of hair

(-)kapupu(-)

thick hair, "mophead"

yamtumwatu

straight to wavy hair

yasisiyai

yasinelai

curly hair

yasusebulu

tangled and almost matted

hair

yatutuya

"typical Melanesian mop-head"

kunupopo'u

half

apu

mabila

sikipona

(-)kabulo(-)

halt

-buyoyu-

hammer

kaitutu

kegilagelo

-katubutubutu-

-tutu-

-vaki-

hand

yama-PP IV

(-)yam(-)

to shake hands

-sekani-

to hold hands with s.o.

-vakola-

handcuff

-katupipi-

handful

(-)yeni(-)

handicapped

-bonebona

handkerchief

yagesi

handle

vala

handsome

-bosaki

-ka'utu
to be handsome
 -tubosaki-

hang
 -kalekukuna-
 -rasoya-
 -soya-

happiness
 kalimwana

happy
 see: vovo-PP IV
to be happy
 -kalimana-
 -kalimwana-
 -mwasawa-

hard
 (-)kasai
 mau
hard-headed
 -dubakasala
to have a hard time (with)
 -yomwau-

harm (by magic)
 -bugwau-

harsh
 -yayana

harvest
 tayoyuva
 -kava'i-
 -tayoyuva-

hate
 -kowlolova-

have
 -sisiya-

hazy
 kibwa'ula

he
 mtona

head
 daba-PP IV
 pwaneta-PP IV

headgear
 see: nugwebi

head-louse
 kutu
 megesi

heal
 -katumova-
 -vigikwale-PP IV-
 -yuvisi-PP IV-
 -yuvisi-
to rub leaves on s.o.'s forehead to heal him
 -kavageva-

healing
 -yuvisa

health
 bilau

504 heap

heap

gula

(-)gula(-)

(-)gugulo(-)

(-)po'ula(-)

to make a heap of cooked food

-mwali-

hear

-lagi-

-nakegali-

to hear wrong

-ligiposa-

heart

kuku-PP IV

tomwetatina

hearth-stone

kailagila

heat

-yagi-

heave ho!

yo'u!

heaven

labuma

heavy

(-)mau

heel

kegadula kaike-PP IV

helicopter

botelivokwa

helm

kuliga

help

pilasi

-pilasi-

-silau-

-wotetila-

to help s.o.

-pilase-PP IV-

-silauve-PP IV-

hem

bokusasila

-bokusasila-

her

kala

ala

la

-la(-)

herbs

kuega

officinal herbs

kai

to fetch and eat herbs that

intensify the taste of

betelnuts

-kamweyuva-

to pick "mostard"

-keyagavana-

herbs that are eaten to-

gether with betelnuts

("mostard")

mweya

herd

yuwola

here

beya

besa

baisa

beaka

ka

heritage

kwabu

hermit crab

ginare'u

heron**black heron**

boi

white heron

boituva

herself

titolela

alamaguta

alawaleta

tatola

vilela

ilela

hew

-bwabu-

-pwapweta-

-tabogwa-

-youdali-

hibiscus

karuvayana

hiccup

mota

-kamota-

hide

-katupwana-

-kipatu-

-sivili-

-sukupweni-

-tagiyumila-

high

-vanako

highest

kotabwaboga

highland

koyakoya

hill

koya

(-)koya(-)

himself

titolela

alamaguta

alawaleta

tatola

tolela

hinder

-kanubodi-

hip

kaniva-PP IV

506 his

his

kala

ala

la

-la(-)

hiss

-subuyalu-

-tagimisisi-

hit

-katubutubutu-

-tutu-

-vauwedava-

-vawai-

-weya-

to hit s.o.

-waiai-PP IV-

to hit with a stick

-gimsisi-

hither

emema

hoist

-tuna-

hold

-iyosi-

-kabi-

-yayosa-

to take hold of

-kabi-

to hold tight

-sakaupakuna-

hole

mesi

molopu

pwanana

uvea

(-)nigo(-)

(-)pona(-)

to make a hole

-katapwali-

sth. with a hole in it

(-)ponina(-)

hollow

-kovagi-

holothurian

mwagulu

homesick

-simagwesi-

homosexual

to have a homosexual re-
lationship

-ketakusi-

honor

-kali-

-kavagina-

-kululu-

sign of honor

koni

honorable

toboma

hook

bani

uki

hop	big food house
-pepela-	liku
hopscotch	housework
kwesigisagina	wotetila
to play hopscotch	to do housework
-sigisagina-	-wotetila-
horizon	hover
to appear on the horizon	-kalituvitoi-
-kapula-	how
to disappear on the horizon	amakala
-kasapu-	how? just how?
to get smaller on the	amanakwa
horizon	how is...
-kapatu-	kwatuli
hospitalize	how is s.o.
-salai-	amakava-PP IV
hot	How are you?
yuviyavi	Kwatoli yokwa?
hot tasting	Amakavam?
-yayana	how about
to get hot	kwatuli
-yuviyavi-	how many
house	CP-vila
bwala	how many things does s.o.
house of a married couple	have
buluvevai	avaka-PP II-bauva
bachelor's house	however
bukumatula	ilagoli
summer-house	hum
yoyova	-kumau-
small food house	human beings
bwema	(-)to(-)
bwemvaya	

508 humor

humor

out of humor

-nagoa

hunger

molu

to be hungry

-kamolu-

-mimolu-

-molu-

hunt

-bokeili-

-bokoile-PP IV-

-katubutubutu-

-sunini-

-yobotu-

hurry

-nanakwa-

hurt

-geda-

-sim-

-teganini-

husband

mwala

taubadi

husband's sister

iwa-PP IV-ta

sister's husband

lubo-PP IV

husk

-gesi-

gisigesi-

I

I	-kato'ula-
yegu	to fall ill
yaigu	-bulukato'ula-
idea	illness
nanamsa	kato'ula
(-)nina(-)	
idle	ill-treat
-kodana	-yogagi
	to ill-treat s.o.
	-yogage-PP IV-
if	imagine
kalubikoya	-doki-
kidamwa	
as if	imitate
kidamwa	-kavasaki-
mwada	
if...then	important
kidamwa	-veaka
mwada	-vakaveaka
if only	
mwada	in
	o
ignore	olopola
-takenau-	in the back (of a canoe)
-takenave-PP IV-	omewaga
ignoramus	in front of
minakwabu	omatala
	in front of the door
ill	in front of a house
to be ill	okaukweda

510 inattentive

in front of (a canoe)

okobununa

in the middle of

oluvala

oluvalela

olopola

otapwala

in the early morning

olileyam

in the sky

olakeva

in what way

amakala

inattentive

-tobudaki-

incalculable

-nagoa

incest

sova

kwesuvasova

increase

-valutu-

indeed

oh indeed

a

indifferent

-gibu

infect

-kapwasa-

infertile

namugwa

inhabitants

tolivalu

former inhabitants

mesibogwa

tosibogwa

inheritance

kwabu

injure

-kopwali-

innards

lopo-PP IV

inquire

-nigada-

-kariyeya-

-katukwayaya-

inquiring

-yomwata

insect

mauna

inside

olumole-PP IV

olumolela

insipid

bolova

insist

-kamamalu-

inspire
see: -yelu-

insult
-katilakeya-
-vitaki-

intelligence
nano-PP IV

intelligent
-kateta
-nukwali

intent
-kabweli-

intestine
sine'u-PP IV

into
o
va

in vain
galawala
makai

investigate
-vayelu-

invisibility
kaigau

iron
ayani

is it?
ake?

island
simla

itch
sumadakuna
-korosim-

J

jail	bune-PP IV
vadeli	kwebune-PP IV
January	disjointed joint
yavatamwa	kasakala
Japanese	joke
diyapani	koila
jealous	sopa
-nanali	-koila-
-uliveli	-sopa-
to be jealous	to make a joke
-nanali-	-yosokana-
-pogi-	journey
-polu-	kadau
to break a token of friend- ship out of jealousy	kewa-PP IV
-tokotuni-	lola
jealousy	(-)lilo(-)
pogi	joy
jelly-fish	shouts of joy
binibani	katugogova
join	judge
-sai-	-vatuli-
-sepituki-	juggle
-visasu-	-kanumosa-
joint	July
	kuluvasasa

jump

-kapwasau-

-pela-

-topela-

-vewa-

-yowa-

to jump over

-peli

June

inebisila

jungle

laodila

odila

jurisdiction

karevaga

K

keep

-vakulati-

-yamati-

to keep a thing to o.s.

-yakali-

kettle

keteli

kick

-katusali-

-vala-

-vasigi-

-weya-

see: -vilavala-

kidney

keyale-PP IV

kill

-kalimati-

-katumati-

-katumate-PP IV-

-kimati-

-tamati-

-vamati-

-vawai-

-weya-

to kill (by burning)

-vakamati-

to kill a fish by biting

in its neck

-kamati-

killing

-kotumata

-katumata

kindle

-yomoi-

kingfisher

udawada

kiss

-vayaula-

kneaded things

(-)notu(-)

knee

kwetutu-PP IV

kneel

see: -tobu-

knife

kaivaliu

kutou

knife-edge

kutou

knock

-nobasi-

-nopipisi-
to knock violently
-kapinaveaka-

knot
sipu
sipwasipwa
-bulua-
-piripari-

know
-kateta-
-nukwali-
-sau-
knowing
-kateta
-nukwali
well-known
giyosaki
who knows
eseke
to make known
-katuli-
not knowing
-takenova-

knowledge
kabitam

knuckle
katukwela

L

lady

sinebada

veve

lagoon

bwalita

dom

(-)seuyo(-)

lame

-gei

-pem

to be lame

-tumakuva-

lameness

pem

lament

-kavikavina-

land

kwabila

tumila

valu

-tobusi-

-tola-

(-)kubila(-)

(-)udila(-)

landscape

valu

language

biga

foreign language

kegauvelu

lap

to lap round

-dali-

lash

-viyuwolai-

last

at last

alavigimkoila

late

to be too late

to come too late

-misilei-

-mwe'uni-

-yobali-

lately

mesiyamna

later

igau

laugh

-gigila-

laughing

gigila

laughter

gigila

launch

-kapusi-

launching

kabidoya

lay**laid lengthwise**

-yomalaula

to lay sth. aside

-kanamwa-

layer

(-)kaiyuvai(-)

(-)pupai(-)

lazy

-balau

-bukumata

-bigumata

-nunumata

-pwayata

-simakava

to be lazy

-mama-

see: vovo-PP IV

lead

-vakadi-

to take the lead

-lobogwa-

leader

tokugwa

leader of a choir

tosiwosiva

leading

-vakungwa

leaf

yagavana

(-)lila(-)

leaves

lumlum

the tip of a leaf

dogina

banana leaves

yakwesi

leaf-vein

kakwanisila

leak

utubolu

-bubusi-

-bwabula-

-nutu-

lean

-kanuvateta-

to lean back

-kanakova-

learn

-gesoseva-

-sau-

-seva-

-takutu-

leather

leda

518 leave

leave

(-)yuma(-)

-katubatetila-

-ligeva-

let

-ligeve-PP IV-

to let down

-salili-

-lisi-

-selisa-

to let out

-seva-

-katuli-

-silei-

-sugeyai-

letter

-valova-

leta

-vekeya-

level

ledge

kibubwatela

kabulula

to be on level

-kibubwati-

lee

okatala

liana

vali

left

kikivama

liberal

on the left

to be liberal

okikivama

-yobau-

left-hander

lick

tokikivama

-kanumosa-

to lick off

leftovers

-kanumwasi-

tupwa

lie

leg

sopa

kaike-PP IV

-sopa-

lower leg

-vakodali-

kaisigi

-vakolualemi-

lemon

lie

lemoni

to lie down

-kanava-

length

-kaniyeva-

-kanukwenu-	(-)moya(-)
-kenu-	
to lie down on sth.	lime
-kanakela-	pwaka
to lie down on s.o.	
-kana-	lime pot
-kanakela-	yaguma
to lie off	
-kanava-	lime spatula
to turn round and lie down	kena
-yobilibili-	
	limp
life	-tukuna-
momova	
	line
lift	kibubwatela
-katukwaki-	leni
-koulu-	vatunu
-lupa-	-kasi-
-lupalupa-	(-)kasa(-)
-uliuli-	to be in line
	-kibubwati-
light	to line up
laitila	-kandadeli-
-kilali-	-lakasi-
-vageda-	-poleni-
-vakamati-	-todadeli-
-vigadi-	
	lineage
lightning	dale-PP IV
kaikaila	
	link
like	-vakalilagi-
makala	
makawala	
	lip
limb	bilubilo-PP IV
(-)kwaya(-)	ugly protruding lips
	kovanau

520 liquefy

pinched thin lips
kwevoya

liquefy
-milasopi-

listen
-lega-
-ligalega-
to listen carefully
-katukoi-

litter
wawa

little
-kekita
pikekita

live
-matoki-
-siki-
-sisiki-
-sisu-
siya-
to live with (s.o.)
-sisiya-
to live without (sth.)
-simakava-
to live elsewhere
-siwa-
to stay alive
-mova-

living
-mamova
living in
minue-PP IV

liver
kata

lizard
kenavasia

load
-didagi-
-una-
(-)dodiga(-)

lobster
ku'iga

lock ((of hair))
kunukunu

locust
bwibwi

log
kebilabala

loin-cloth
mwaibua
sulu

loneliness
ekatupilipile-PP IV
to be lonely
-katupilipili-

long
kaduana
kaduanau
kaduanogwa
valola
-vanau

-yomalaula
 long ago
 omitibogwa
 olola
 to long for
 see: -yelu-

longitudinal

-yomalaula
 to be in longitudinal
 direction
 -tomalaula-

look

-gisi-
 to look after
 -yamata-
 -yamate-PP IV-
 -sisiya-
 -vakavali-
 to look for
 -nei-
 to look like
 -kupate-PP IV-
 to look up
 -kovana-
 to look down
 -kubulu-
 to look with anger
 -mitagibogibu-
 look!
 oh look!
 agi
 ka
 wei

loose
 sisimwegina

lose
 -kitumau-
 -tamwau-
 lost
 to be lost
 -supani-

louse
 kutu
 megesi

love

bobwaili
 mbweli-PP IV
 vilokeya
 yebweli
 -yobweli-
 love making
 vilokeya
 gift of love
 bobwelila
 to fall in love
 -bwasi-
 to say words of love
 -bigibweli-

lucky!

kalam

luff

gitubwalamila

lunch

kalalai

lung

kate-PP IV

M

magic	(-)sisi(-)
megwa	to put a spell on
kema	-migamegwa-
migavela	to perform magic
-bubwagau	-kauke'ula-
(-)megwa(-)	-migamegwa-
death magic	to put a spell on a canoe
tiginuvayu	whipping it with a string
love magic	-lepa-
kasina	to perform wind magic
koivaga	-pulapula-
sulumveyuva	to speak magical formulae
smoke magic	over leaves
kegau	-yopoi-
carving magic	shell used to cut taro
kwegiva'elu	while performing garden
magic to prevent the	magic
theft of betelnuts	kaisali
silami	magic string worn by nurs-
counter magic against	ing mothers
sickness	kwedoga
yuvisa	see: sopi
health magic	-sosula-
kaikakaya	-vigikwale-PP IV-
to pick leaves for health	
magic and perform the	magician
magical rite	towosi
-youdali-	
to heal (using magic)	maize
-katumova-	maisi
division of a magical	
formula	

make

-vagi-

-vavagi-

to make a fence

-pali-

to make a fire

-vigadi-

to make a "grass"-skirt

-ituvatu-

to make a wall

-papa-

sth. made

(-)bubulo(-)

male

namwala

mallet

kegilagelo

man

tau

old man

tomwaya

"big" man

toveaka

mango

wewa

manners

bubuna

bubune-PP IV

mitakwai

good manners

guguya

mitakwai

very old manners and

customs

gulagula

well-mannered

-mitakwai

ill-mannered

-dubakasala

many

alabava

-baveki

-bobava-

-bwobava

budubadu

galayomala

how many things does s.o.

have?

avaka PP II-bauva

map

kekwabula valu

see: kekwabu-PP IV

marble

maboli

to play with marbles

-maboli-

March

bulumaduku

mark

kabotuvatusi

-gini-

-tabu-

-talova-

-vitopwapu-

marry

-vai-

-yovai-

524 marvellous

to get married

-vevai-

married

-vavegila

see: -vilobuya-

marvellous

talavadada

massage

-tekwai-

mast

vania

master

tovagi

tokarevaga

master-carver

tokabitam

mastership

kabitam

tokabitam

to get mastership

-kabitam-

mat

moi

sisibogwa

yoyu

rain mat

mokanunua

matches

manusisi

mate

so

matter

it does not matter

gala ibwadi

May

otokakana

maybe

eseki

meal

kamkwam

see: bubuvaga

kalisila

kamkwepolu

mean

-piki

measure

-itiopwabwa-

-uvi-

-visikwali-

-vitopwapu-

(-)uva(-)

see: ikaidoga

yuma-Num

meat

viliyonala

cut of meat

(-)kipu(-)

(-)sisili(-)

mediate
-kekivi-

meet
-boda-
-bwade-PP IV-
-bwadi-
-keyaki-
-miti-
-mitini-
-vabubwadi-
-veki-

meeting
budaboda
(-)gugulo(-)

melon
malena

melt
-busi-

men
tauwau
old men
tommwaya

menace
-kavisaki-

mend
-vigivau-

menstruate
-yopoi-

metamorphose
-mili-

midday
lubulatola

middle
vasasa

midnight
elubulatola
lubulatula
lubolatoula

midriff
yagisa

mind
nano-PP IV
to keep in mind
-yayosa-
-yenona-

mirror
salibu`

misbehave
-kaigini-

mishear
-ligiposa-

miss
-kaligagi-
-kigagi-
-yosigagi-
to miss a target/an aim
-le'isari-
-vili-

missionary

misinari

toguguya

mistake

gwabwela

sula

to make a mistake

-kigegeedu-

-sula-

to make another mistake

-siligaga-

mite

siginagana

mix

-katugiaki-

-katumbuliki-

-mikisi-

-sekuriki-

mock

-yosokana-

modesty

mwasila

money

mani

month

tubukona

next month

bikanapula

next months

bikanapulasi

mood

to be in a good mood

-mwamwasila-

moon

tubukona

(-)na(-)

full moon

yapila

half moon

yapila tinava

moonlight

lumalama

full moon period

mwedalela

bright (moon)

-numanama

more

tuvela

once more

tuvela

moreover

gola

morning

kaukwau

kaukwa

good morning

bwena kaukwa

in the early morning

olileyam

in the morning

kaukwau

mortar

kaimili

mosquito

nim

moth

beba

mother

ina-PP IV

mother's sister

ina-PP IV

mother's brother's wife

ina-PP IV

mother's brother

kada-PP IV

mother's sister's husband

tama-PP IV

mother's sister's son

tua-PP IV

mother's sister's daughter

tua-PP IV

mother-of-pearl

ka'eki

mountain

koya

(-)koya(-)

mourning

-makapwa

-milabova

-valeta

the blackening of one's
body as a sign of deep

mourning

kola

mourning taboo

see: taboo

see: -vesali-

mourning rituals

lagila

lisiladabu

puya

sagali

sekwokwau

sikokwau

vinelavodila

-matavesali-

see: sikwekula

-milakalita-

-tubwaga-

mouth

vado-PP IV

move

-biyagila-

to move up and down/to and
fro

-bilabala-

-mweki-

to move away

-kanikineva-

-sikineva-

-tokineva-

to move on

-supela-

to move in a circle

-tita'ina-

to move over on the sleep-
ing mat to make room for
one's lover

-kanuvedi-

much

alabava

budubadu

sena

528 mud

too much

megiloya

mud

podidiveta

muddy

(-)podidiveta

multipara

vigangwa

murena

bulivada

muscles

lutu

mushroom

tatega

my

kagu

agu

ula

-gu(-)

myself

titolegu

agumaguta

agumwaleta

tatogu

tolegu

vilegu

ilegu

myth

liliu

N

nail

kevava

neli

(finger-/toe-) nail

sikwekwe-PP IV

naked

-kimvadu

name

yaga-PP IV

yegila

(-)iga(-)

(-)yegila(-)

what is the name of...

amyaga -PP IV

namesake

viliyesi

narrate

-kwanebu-

narrow

-sisikwa

nauseate

-kaminena-

nautilus

yamila

navel

puso-PP IV

pwaso-PP IV

near

katitekina

okepapala

otalila

nearly

katitekina

okepapala

otalila

nearby

katitekina

okepapala

otalila

neck

kayo-PP IV

kego-PP IV

necklace

bagi

gua

need

igidumate-PP IV

molu

needle

vasia

530 nephew

nephew

bwada-PP IV

nest

nigwa

(-)kapo(-)

(-)nigwa(-)

net

im

wota

landing net/hand net

guba

gumam

kaileta

fishing-net

wota

fishing-net-weights

kalavatu

to braid a net

-kosi-

net-bag

bilum

net-fishing

pwapola

nettle

pulipuli

new

-vau

newness

(-)wouyo(-)

news

bulagala

bulogala

butula

ekalikubali

livalela

livale-PP IV

nice

-bosaki

-bwena

very nice

madagila

niece

bwada-PP IV

night

bogi

(-)bogi(-)

at night

bibogi

every night

bugibogi

nipple

matala nunu-PP IV

nit

lesa

no

gala

nobody

galavela

nod	nose plug
-tama-	nau'u
noise	not
butula	gala
kamwata	mitaga
to make noise	taga
-gilagela-	not at all
-kamwata-	mitaga
-mwagega-	taga
to make much noise	
-kaninisi-	notch
	-yala
noisy	nothing
butula	butukumvela
-kamwata	gala
to be noisy	for nothing
-mwagega-	makai
nonsense	
to talk nonsense	November
-kebigimakava-	toliaвата
noon	now
lalai	besatuta
lubulatola	just about now
	makateki
north	numb
yavata	to become numb
see: compass	-babarita-
nose	-pam-
kabulu-PP IV	
flat ugly nose	number ((concept: "person
-kenapai	plus number of persons"))
to blow one's nose	a-Dual & Pl. Ps. PP III-Num
-kipugogu-	

532 numerous

numerous

to be numerous

-bava-

nurse

-kopoi-

-kopwi-

-kopu-

nut-tree

seda

nut bunch

(-)sa(-)

O

obey	octopus
-kabikwali-	bwita
	kuita
obligation	kwita
wasi-PP IV	
	odour
objects (rigid, long)	maina
(-)ke(-)	bad odour
(-)kuwo(-)	bogina
	bulapwasa
observe	the bad odour will come out
-mitakavati-	-yavina-
obstruct	offer
-tobwade-PP IV-	-yaki-
occasion	oh
(-)tuta(-)	iyai
	o
occupy	mna
to occupy a place/a seat	e
-kanagwali-	wa
-sikulati-	wei
	woi
ocean	oh dear
bwalita	dear me
milaveta	aiye
yelu	oh indeed
	a
October	ake
milamala	ke
	oh no

534 oil

ai	on the bottom of the sea
yai	obabava
oisi	on the edge of
see: aisi	odadana
	on the right
oil	okakata
bunami	on the left
putuma	okikivama
	on the platform in front
o.k.	of one's house
kaipota	okaukweda
	on the veranda
old	okubudoga
-bogwa	on the way to
of old	okedala
omitobogwa	on the main road
	okwadumalaga
open	on the sole of the foot
-kabwagega-	okwakwai
-kakupwana-	on the other side (of)
-katuyai-	opilatala
-ulaimwai-	on the ground
to be open	opwepwaya
-kapwaga-	otanava
to open wide	on the bottom (of)
-kabwagega-	osibula
to open one's mouth	otanava
-kabwagega-	
	one
on	-tarokwa
odabala	
ovadola	onerous
on top of	(-)kasai
odabala	nigwanigwa
odogina	
odubakela	only
olakeva	wala
ovadola	

open	ouch
-uli-	aisi
-uliai-	yakai
to open one's eyes	
-mamata-	our
	kada
opponent	kama
bileya	kadasi
	kamasi
oppose	ada
-sevatai-	ama
	kadesi
or	kamesi
kena	da
mitaga	ma
taga	da- -si
	ma- -si
orange ((color))	-da(-)
gana'uga	-ma(-)
	-dasi(-)
order	-masi(-)
vakota	ourselves
in order to	titoleda
kidamwa	titolema
to put in order	titoledasi
-lakasi-	titolemasi
	adamaguta
originally	amamaguta
omitobogwa	adamagutasi
	amamagutasi
ornament	adawaleta
mtuetuwa	amawaleta
katububula	adamwaletasi
	amawaletasi
orphaned	tatoda
-gumalava	tatoma
-yabwebwa	tatodasi

536 out

tatomasi

toleda

tolema

toledasi

tolemasi

vileda

vilema

viledasi

vilemasi

out

to be out

-mata-

outcast

minitaile'i

outdo

-tabwakeila-

outline

kibwaula

outrigger

lamina

outrun

-kaliagila-

-tabwakeila-

outside

omakava

outstanding

to be outstanding

-kalisau-

oven

earth-oven

kumkumla

over

olakeva

over there

oveva

overburden

see: vovo-PP IV

overcome

-yokovi-

overflow

-kasoyumila-

overtake

-kaliagila-

overthrow

-kaniyau-

to overthrow a pile of yams

-kogigeya-

own

-kalevaga-

owner

toli'uula

owner (of...)

toli-N

P

pack

-kapwali-

to pack one's belongings

-sogugua-

paddle

kaikela

-kobusi-

-olaola-

-tabusi-

-ulaola-

-vali-

-vola-

to paddle a canoe away to
make room for the landing
of another canoe

-kaka'iyotila-

to paddle around a point
(of an island)

-tanapula-

to paddle in the middle
(of)

-tauleya-

pain

gidageda

mayuyu

-gidageda-

to writhe with pain

see: -vakinigiyala-

vovo-PP IV

painful

simsim

pagan

-simakava

paint

-gini-

-kali-

-sabe-PP IV-

-sabi-

-tamwali-

to paint one's face

-veisomi-

pale

gadoi

kalibudaka

kelibala

palm (flat of the hand)

kweilopola yama-PP IV

palm

coconut palm

nuya

coconut palm branch

yoyu

betel palm

buva

538 pandanus

pandanus

keibwibwi
kenivadila
vadila
vaoma

paper

pwepu

parcel

kapola
kapula
group of parcels
(-)kapuli(-)
parcels of taro pudding
(-)luba(-)

pardon? ((what?))

avakauva

parents

vea-PP IV
veya-PP IV
parents-in-law
yava-PP IV

parrot

karaga

part

katupota
sitana
(-)mavila(-)
(-)pila(-)
(-)utu(-)

partner

kaso-PP IV
so-PP IV

partners

segwaya

parturient

-valulu

pass

-peli-
-veyake-PP IV-
-veyaki-

passion

igidumate-PP IV

passive

-gibu

past

in the distant past
katubwabogwa

patch

yema

patrol officer

petiropesi

pawpaw

mumyepu

pay

-mapwe-PP IV-
-pa'eni-
to pay back
-kemapu-
-sikweya-
-tauvali-
-vatogula-

payment
kampusvaya
silava

peace
kwevakota
vakota

pearl
vetunu

peel
-gesi-
-gisigesi-
-kanini-
-kebwani-
-kibenini-
-nini-
-novisi-

peep
-kipwani-
-mitikipwana-
-tadoyai-
-tayaya-

peg-top
moagivia

pen
peni

penetrate
-sunini-

peninsula
(-)kabulo(-)

penis
kusi-PP IV
kwi-PP IV
pua-PP IV

people
tommota
tommotatola
all people
kenagotommotela
people from
mina

perfect
to be perfect
-kabitutuki-

perforated
-pupwanana

performance
kevasaki

perfume
sulumweya

perhaps
eseki
kena

perlin
kadukwava
kaitaula
kavala

person
(-)to(-) ((male & female;
male))
(-)na(-) ((female))

persuade

-kanta'ila-
-komikikina-
-tatayubani-

pestle

kaipita

petrify

-miladakuna-
-milidakuna-

photo

kekwabu-PP IV
pikisi

pick

-golu-
-gulugolu-
-kiuya-
-kivi-
-mmwali-
-sau-
-vawai-

to pick flowers

-kabweta-

to pick "mostard"

-keyagavana-

to pick up

-koluluvi-
-tati-

**to climb and pick a bunch
of...**

-laku-

to pick betelnuts

-lilami-

to pick a bunch of...

-lukuleku-

picknick

pikiniki

picture

kekwabu-PP IV
pikisi

piece

sitana
(-)gum(-)
(-)pila(-)

piece, broken off

(-)katupo(-)

pierce

-babi-
-kipu-
to pierce through
-lova-

pig

bunukwa ((domestic pig))
bwarodina ((wild pig))

pile

-katuguli-
to pile up
-lei-
-takasi-
-tudu-

pilfer

-kopatu-

pillow

pela

pilot	plant
pailata	-sapu-
	-sisapu-
pinch	-sopu-
-kimsi-	-supusopu-
	-taisilili-
pineapple	-vali-
penapa	-vaula-
	widely planted
pink	semalaga
veravera	planting
	-vaula
pipe	
bobau	plantation
	poula
piss	(-)po'ula(-)
-bwesi-	
pity	plants ((growing in a
-kapisi-	garden))
to have pity	bugulela
-nokapisi-	
place	plaster
-seli-	keipaki
-tuma-	-paki-
-valu-	
(-)vilo(-)	plate
	damvau
plague	kaboma
lelia	kenuya
	kevaga
plain	paledi
dudubuna	
	platform
plank	kaukweda
budaka	
	play
	katudeva
	kevasaki

542 please

mwasawa
-katudeva-
-mwasawa-
-veitupa-

please
agutoki

plenty
-baveki
-bobava
-bwabava
galayomala
isiligaga

pluck
-labu-

pneumonia
kwebisibasi

point
kabulula
kabunu
-vakasi-
-yosali-
(-)kabulo(-)

poison
diginuvayu
poseni
-pogi-
-vakoni-

poke
-gibu-
-nobasi-

polygamy
-vilayava-

pool
-katumkoluva-

poor
-gweila
-namakava

portion
(-)lapou(-)

possess
-kalevaga-
-sisiya-

post
kaitodeli
ulilaguva

post-office
positopesi

pot
ka'u
koraipani
kwena
panikeni
cooking pot
kulia
pot-like
(-)kovi(-)
(-)kwai(-)

potbellied
-popoma

potbelly
popoma

poultice
(-)mweli(-)

pound
-mili-

pour
-gubisau-
-rigabu-

power
lutu

practises
(-)mweli(-)

praise
-katubau-
-yakaula-
-yakauvali-

precede
-lobogwa-

preference
mbweli-PP IV

pregnant
-suma-

present
ila'ila
-kasali-
to be present
-toma-

press
-kipuneni-
to press against
-vakola-

prestation
pokala
to make a "pokala"-
prestation
-pokala-

prevent
-buyoyu-

prick
kwi-PP IV
-vai-

pride
kalimwana

prison
bwala dudubila
see: dudubila
vadeli

privation
molu

prize
katupwelola
puvaya
first prize in a harvest
competition
doya
to win a prize
-kanumasi-
to get a prize
-kanumsikeva-

544 proclaim

proclaim
-vitali-

product
vavagi

promise
-katotila-
to break a promise
-sipunaki-

pronged
two-pronged
mitiginayu

pronounce
to pronounce badly
-kamgumogi-

properly
tolosila

property
gugua
pepaya

proposition
-kasemwala-

proud
to be proud (of)
-kalimwana-

protuberances
(-)kabulo(-)

provisions
kalaga

pudding
mona

pugnacious
-gigasisi

pull
-bia-
-biligai-
-bigili-
-lotupi-
-pusim-
to pull apart
-kinini-
to pull ashore
-katuligai-
-libu-
to pull back
-biumali-
to pull back the foreskin
-kikivena-
to pull down
-vabu-
to pull out
-koluvi-
-lulu-
to pull tightly
-taisuvi-

pumice stone
kilili
kwagusi

pumpkin
bovada

punctured
-pupwanana

-pwanana	to push away
(-)ponina(-)	-tupi-
	-tupe-PP IV-
punish	to push a canoe ashore
-mipuki-	-kalidudila-
	to push off
punt	-lave-PP IV-
-kalibusi-	-lei-
-tola-	to push up
to punt along the coast	-gibilui-
to punt around a point	to push through
-kalinapula-	-kalisali-
to punt to the shore	
-kalilaguva-	puss
	pwas
punt pole	
ketola	put
kawala	-sela-
	-seli-
pupa	-seva-
bugwa	-seyeli-
	to put aside for later
purchase	-sagi-
kegimwalela	to put away
	-semwa-
purchasing	-seyemwa-
kegimwalela	-tasemwa-
	to put behind one's ear
pus	-sagi-
pwalala	to put down
pwas	-taya-
	to put firmly
push	-sebwaili-
-kakamalu-	to put in
-lotupi-	-didagi-
-seletupa-	-ilugi-
to push s.o. aside	to put inside
-lotupe-PP IV-	-kedidagi-

546 put

-vapu-

to put sth. in a hole

-taisilili-

to put on

-sikam-

to put together

-katuguliki-

-katumkoluva-

to put up

-vakasila-

Q

quarrel

kominimani
-buluvatai-
-gubuluva-
-kominimani-
-lubulebu-
-sigi-
-sugigeya-
-taminimani-
-vatai-
-vitaki-

quarrelsome

-gigasisi

quarter

(-)katupo(-)

query

-kariyeya-

querying

-yomwata

question

katupoi
-katupoi-

quick

gigibula
nanakwa
to be quick

-nanakwa-

to do sth. quickly

-yom'mali-

quickly

nanakwa

quiet

to be quiet

-kapekwani-

quiver

-kwadudu-

R

race

-komta'ela-
-resi-

radio

kwegilagela

raft

de'u

rafter

kaliguvasa
kevalapu
kivi

rage

gasisi

rain

kuna
-kuna-
(-)kuna(-)
rain clouds
bwabwau

rainbow

kalipedoga

raise

to raise one's hand
-yosali-

ram

-vai-

rasp

kaniku
kayada
simata
-gwali-
-kuligwali-

rat

kokoni

rattle

sasani
-katubabila-
rattling
katubabila

raw

-genata

reach

to be out of reach
-kusa-

read

-kalava-

ready

bivokwa
bogeokwa

to be ready
-kiboda-

really
toula

rear
-unigeyai-
-vatubwa-

reason
dimle-PP IV

rebuke
-luluki-

reclaim
-keimali-

recline
-kanakova-

recognition
voice recognition
kegila

recognize
-vitusi-
to recognize a voice
-nakegila-
not recognizing (s.o.)
-takenau-
-takenave-PP IV-

reconcile
-ninabwela-

reconciliation
ninabwela

record
-lekodi-

recuperate
-vidoli-

red
(-)bweyani
bwebwekana
daya
vau

reef
manakapu
reef-channel
kalikeda
the edge of a reef
deyaga
reef-plateau
leliga

reel
(-)katukuni(-)

referee
-vatuli-

reference
to show reference by bending one's body
-tapopula-

refuse
-peki-
to refuse to cooperate
-yogalaluma-
to refuse to give sth.
-yakale-PP IV-
-yakali-

550 regroup

regroup

-sevau-

regulate

-nagi-

relationship

to be in close, intimate

relationship

-vasosu-

relative-in-law

vevai

release

-kilova-

-taniku-

relieve

see: vovo-PP IV

remember

-luluwai-

-nakusi-

-ninavila-

-yelu-

-yenona-

remind

-katululuwai-

-luluwai-

-nakusi-

-yenona-

remnant

-kesa

repair

-vigivau-

repay

-vatogula-

repeat

-kamapu-

-kapitutuki-

-novau-

report

kamatula

-kamatula-

-kamituli-

-samani-

request

-nigada-

respect

kamayaba

-kamiyabe-PP IV-

-kamiyabi-

-katubiyase-PP IV-

respond

-kemapu-

responsibility

karevaga

the person having respon-

sibility for sth. or s.o.

tokarevaga

rest

-veivasi-

-vevasi-

retract	miniesaesa
-vavosi-	
retreat	riddle
-vayumila-	nenekora
return	ride
-be'iki-	-sila-
-busi-	
-kaimali-	ridge-pole
-kaimilavau-	kaikulumwala
-ka'ita-	
-kanobusi-	ridicule
-ke'ita-	-goi-
-tayumila-	
-titoma-	rifle
	rusa
reveal	right
-kamituli-	kida
-yomitali-	right
to get revealed	on the right
-kamatula-	rightwards
	kakata
revenge	okakata
-sikweya-	on the very right side
	o pilakakata
revolve	it is right
-bili-	ikwani
	see: -kwani-
rib	to be absolutely right
visiya-PP IV	-tobubwati-
	right-hander
rice	tokakata
laisi	
rich	ring
-esaesa	nugwebi
very rich	sesuya

552 rip

rip

to rip off

-kadadi-

ripe

-matuva

-lalave

to ripen

-lalava-

rise

-pela- ((sun & moon))

-viguli-

to rise in arms

-tomala-

the moon rises

see: -yuvola-

rituals

see: festivals

 mourning rituals

river

vaya

(-)va(-)

road

keda

(-)kada(-)

road fork

kadilalai

straight road

kadisetaula

rock

vatu

-gigiyami-

-sigoge'una-

roll

-bili-

-bilibili-

-katukwebili-

-pupwapu-

-tapipina-

paku

(-)bili(-)

(-)tabili(-)

to roll up

-bili-

-didani-

-katubili-

-kwani-

-paku-

-tabili-

sth. rolled up

(-)bili(-)

to roll a cigarette

-ginauli-

to roll on the ground,

racked with pain

-loleva-

one turn in a roll of any-

thing

(-)katukuni(-)

romp

-veitupa-

roof

kalumwala

katua

-katua-

room

matabudona

(-)tabudo(-)

to make room for sth.

-bisituli-

root

kainavali

keinavalila

aerial root

esasona

board-like root

nanisa

to root out

-suna-

to root up

-luvi-

rope

vatunu

veta

yuvayoula

rope skipping

bwemvayau

rot

-bugabogina-

-keraurera-

-pwasa-

sth. rotten

(-)pwasa(-)

rottenness

pwasa

rough

minimani

round

-bobuta

round dance

sesuya

row

kasa

kudu

(-)gili(-)

(-)kasa(-)

rub

-kiya-

-kwasi-

-mtu-

-mtumtu-

-seyadi-

-tatai-

-yadi-

the act of making a fire

by rubbing two sticks of

wood

yada

rubbish

msamsa

wawa

rudder

kuliga

rude

-dubakasala

rugby

ilubulebusi

rule

to set up a rule

-bubuli-

554 rumour

rumour

butula

run

sakaula

to run away

-kalisau-

-tasakaula-

to run down

-kaniyau-

to run out

-kalisau-

to run to seed

-lia

to run wild

-lia-

to run with s.o.

-sakavale-PP IV-

rush

-sugeyai-

S

sadness	sailor
tutamwau	being a good sailor
	-luguta
sago	
tuba	saliva
yabia	bubwaluva
sago palm	
tuba	salt
	tilikasi
sail	yona
naya	salt-water
parai	yona
-keva-	
-sisakaula-	sand
to set sail	kenakenua
-ginola-	
to start to sail away	sandpaper
-tolova-	kisi
to sail away	
-dobusi-	sardine
to be the first to leave a	taninua
place, sailing away	
-kapusi-	satiate
to keep on sailing	-komata-
-kokeva-	
to sail with s.o.	saturday
-sakavale-PP IV-	sadada
to sail in the middle (of)	
-tauleya-	saucepan
to sail round a point	susipani
-donapula-	
see: sevanaya	

556 save

save

-katumoi-
-vakulati-

saw

aksova
kayada

say

-bigatona-
-vavagi-
see: biga
to have said sth. already
-livalibogi-
to have said sth. before
-kebigibogi-

scald

-kabwasi-

scatter

-butugeyai-
-katusoki-

schedule

-ninagi-

school

sikulu

scissors

kaikapituna

scold

-goi-
-govi-
-veyake-PP IV-
-vitaki-

scoop

esasali
yatula
-bolu-

scorn

gova
-goi-
-govi-

scrap

(-)utu(-)

scrape

-kukwali-
-takwali-
scraped out
gilaguluva

scraper

kaniku

scratch

bikwalisi
-bisipweli-
-kwali-
-takwali-
scratch marks
kimali

scream

-kayagigina-

screw

ketauvaga
-ketau- ((to copulate))

screwdriver

keibwa'ibwa

sea	seat
bwalita	kabosisu
tapana	
yelu	seaweed
(-)bwalita(-)	beluma
(-)siwa(-)	
sea passage	second
bwalita	esakeli
(-)va(-)	
calm sea	secret
bwalita idam	katupwana
see: -dam-	se'um
nivalua	-kium
totova	to be secretive about sth.
heavy sea	-kium-
dumdum	
deep sea	section
tulubwabwau	(-)katupo(-)
dark sea	
vivitu	seduce
at sea ((but still on the lagoon))	-gimoni-
wadom	-kasemwala-
to be at sea	-sula-
-kokeva-	see
current	-gisi-
yelu	-mweki-
sea cucumber	ka
mwagulu	to see s.o.
sea-urchin	-gise-PP IV-
sanana	to see sth. clearly
	to see one's way clear
sealing material	-vitusi-
kaibasi	we shall see
	eseki
search	
-nei-	seed
-nenei-	basi
-tanei-	ke'avela

558 seize

lagoa

seize

-vamsi-

-yosi-

to seize s.o.

-yose-PP IV-

sell

-mapu-

to sell fish

-kokwava-

semen

momona

send

-vitali-

to send away

-kaliyabi-

-yabi-

-yabibila-

to send s.o. away

-yabe-PP IV-

sense

uya-PP IV

-lumkwali-

separate

-tavilevi-

September

milamala

see: tubukona

serious

to be serious about a thing

-kapwati-

serve

-wotetila-

serve of food pieces

(-)yivi(-)

serve of greens

(-)kununu(-)

(-)kupa(-)

large serve

(-)kabila(-)

set

-vaula-

to set up

-vati-

-vitau-

to set a trap

-la'i-

-lela'i-

settle

-kanuvagasi-

sew

-basi-

sexual intercourse

-ulatila-

shade

katunigula

shadow

katunigula

shake

-iku-

-kadinakia-

-mwaiku-

-mwetatina-

-sigoge'una-

to shake hands

-sekani-

to shake one's hand in pain

-katusasapi-

shaking up

levave-PP IV

shaky

goge'una

shallow

dayaga

-mamada

shallows

dayaga

shame

mwasila

shank

keisigi

share

-mwali-

-pitapata-

-vaotu-

-vila-

-vilavala-

-vili-

to share equally

-vilabwaila-

shark

kwau

sharp

-kakata

sharpen

-simata-

-tasi-

-tisitasi-

shave

-viliu-

to shave off one's hair

-kunuvaliu-

she

minana

sheaf

(-)sipu(-)

shed

sedi

shelf

kaboyova

katokwavakeva

salia

(-)buliga(-)

(-)livisi(-)

shell

vigoda

mwali ((conus leopardus))

soulava ((spondylus shell))

to look for shells

-kaigoda-

shelter

bulakweda

-kanunuva-

560 shield

shield
keidebu
vayola

shine
-bubula-
-pela-
shining
bubula

shirt
seti

shit
popu
-popu-
-pwapweya-

shiver
-tatatua-
to give s.o. the shivers
-sakopwe-PP IV-
shivering fit
kwaitatatus

shoal
(-)yuva(-)

shooting
(-)sega(-)

short
(-)kakukupi
-kukupi
to take a short-cut
-topoi-

shoulder
kitakeva

shout
dau
-dau-
-kaota-
-kapinaveaka-
-katugova-
-tuatua-
-vakula-
to shout angrily
-katilakeya-
to shout with joy
-katugogova-

show
-senalaga-
-visulaki-
-vitulaki-
to show how to do sth.
-saiwau-
to show sth. to s.o.
-visulake-PP IV-
-vitulake-PP IV-

shriek
-gota-

shrink
-yagigila-
shrinking
samamila

shy
to be shy
-mwasila-

shyness
mwasila

sicken
-kaminena-

sickness
lelia

sigh
-gilagela-

sight
to come in sight
-dolaguva-
-dolapula-
to get out of sight
-dobusi-

sign
sign of honor
koni

silent
-kapekwani
to be silent
to keep silent
-kapekwani-
-kwatu-

sin
mitugaga

since
mapela

sincere
(-)dualilia
to be sincere
-setaula-

sing
-keosi-
-osi-
-usiwosi-
-wina-

sink
-beku-
-bukubeku-
to sink because of a leak
-gilulu-

sinkers
kalavatu

sir
taubadi

sister
bwada-PP IV
lu-PP IV-ta
sister's son ((male Ego))
kada-PP IV
sister's daughter ((male
Ego))
kada-PP IV
sister's husband
lubo-PP IV
older sister ((female
speaker))
tua-PP IV

sit
-sekeili-
-sideli-
-siki-
-sili-
-simada-

562 site

to sit close to s.o.

-sikeli-

to sit down in a very slow manner

-yagigila-

to sit down on a lower seat

-sibusi-

to sit (expecting a present)

-sipilipili-

to sit far away from s.o.

-sibeya-

to sit in line

-sidadeli-

to sit in an upright position

-sibwabwela-

to sit on s.o. else's seat

-sikwali-

to sit secretly

-sipwepuni-

to sit with

-siduli-

-sikikina-

to sit with legs spread apart

-sikaka-

site

tumila

(-)kalipo(-)

size

vakela

to be of the same size

-sikweya-

skill

kabitam

skin

kana'inela

karaine-PP IV

horny skin

kwoitomata

smooth-skinned

-subusobu

skip

piya

skirt

see: "grass"-skirt

skull

pwaneta-PP IV

slap

-wai-

-waia-

(-)no(-)

slash

to slash and burn

-gubugwabu-

slaughter

-tea-

sleep

-kanamwa-

-masisi-

to go to sleep

-suvilaba-

to go and sleep with a boy

-kapugula-	small
sleepy	-kekita
-masisi	-pikekita
to be fast asleep	to get small on the horizon
-misikutuva-	-kapatu-
to miss by sleeping	to get smaller
-misilei-	-yagigila-
slide	smart
-pela-	-kabobu
-sedidi-	-salau
slightly	to smarten o.s. up
sitana	-yogimi-
slim	smash
-kegumita	-kanudidaimi-
	-katui-
sling	smell
pepa	maina
peyu	-subuyalu-
	-sukwani-
slip	good smell
-dumya'ela-	simina
-kaya-	good smelling
-vayaiyela-	-simina
	bad smell
slippery	bogina
-dumvadamva	bulapwasa
-pupwadova	ulaula
	to smell badly
sloping	-ulaula-
sedidi	bad smell in/around a
	village
slow	gomla
-mwe'uni-	bad smell in the sea
	misamasa
smack	bad smell from the sea
-gimsisi-	salu

564 smile

smell of fish/sea food
bulubulu
the bad smell will come out
-yavina-

smile
-gilikimwala-

smoke
mse'u
-bulumse'u-
-bwayui-
-kaivala-
-vakabwau-

smooth
dudubuna
-tamilasi-
to smoothen
-kwepi-

snack
kalaga
msamsa

snail
dudua
savisavivi

snake
mwata

snatch
-lebu-

sneeze
bwalasi
-bwalasi-

see: -pikwakwe-PP IV-

sniff
-subuyalu-
-sukwani-

snore
-gwa'ugula-
-uguna-

snorkel
yagisa

so
makala

soak
-tuma-

soap
sopu

sob
-nobusobosa-

soldier
sodia

sodomy
to practise sodomy
-ketakusi-

soft
bimanum
dudubuna
-gigiveta
pkekita
(-)pwapwasa

soil
 pwepwaya
 fertile soil
 kabimwaya

solid
 -bwabwasa

some
 mimilisi
 pilabwabwau
 some of them
 teilesi
 some of us
 teiledasi
 some of you
 teilemi

something
 sitana

sometimes
 mimilisituta
 nasigavila
 sivavila

song
 wosi
 (-)nina(-)
 (-)wosi(-)
 song and dance
 wosi
 personal satirical song
 butu-PP IV
 songs sung during the
 launching of a canoe
 kapoka

soon
 bogwa
 makateki
 kwetopola
 as soon as
 bogwa

soot
 pwanusi

sorcerer
 bwagau
 nabubwagau
 tobubwagau

sorrow
 kapisi-PP IV

sorry
 see: kapisi-PP IV

sound
 butula
 luluvala
 -tagina-

sound-hole
 pwoala

soup
 kweibubwau
 lubwau

sour
 payuyu

south
 bwalimila

566 spacious

spacious

-beyaya

span

tumvedola

(-)uva(-)

spanner

kaikavatova

sparks

ikalibabilasi

minimwani

spatula

kena

speak

-livala-

-vavela-

to speak stupidly

-kanagoa-

spear

keyala

-babi-

-basi-

-tola-

small magic spear

gibai

spearhead

vaya

to try to spear

-luvakola-

spectacles

garasi

speech

kava-PP IV

luavala

(-)biga(-)

**to deliver an admonishing
speech**

-luavala-

having a defect of speech

-nagoa

spell

megwa

to put a spell on s.o./sth.

-kauke'ula-

-megwa-

-migamegwa-

-tulugugui-

**to put a spell on a canoe,
whipping it with a string**

-lepa-

sperm

sopi

sperm whale

tomadauwa

spider

kapali

spin

-yuvayola

spiny

-gunigweni

spirit

bodulela

kosi
 (-)na(-)
spirits of the dead
 baloma

spit
 -kapuli-
 -kasau-
 -pulapula-
 -puli-
 -pupuli-

spittle
 bubwaluva

splash
 -katuluva-
 -siula-

splash
 -katupisisi-

split
 -sali-
to split with an adze
 -kasivi-

spoil
 -dademi-
 -kisuli-
 -vadidemi-
 -yogagi-
to spoil a child
 -diani-

spoon
 kaniku
 keneva
 sipuni

spout
 -bolumse'u-
 -gilitotona-

sprain
 -dali-
 -kanta'i-
 -vavili-

spray
 kolusosou
 polu
 -gilosisi-

spread
 -kaligiyaki-
 -mwemwa-
 -sebeya-
 -yai-

spring
 sopi

sprout
 -tam-
 -susina-
sprouting (yams)
 (-)tam(-)

spurt
 -bolumse'u-

square
 bogeboda

squat
 -sigigina-
 -sitotu-

568 squeeze

squeeze	to stand up
-dani-	-tomalaula-
-kipoli-	to stand opposite
-pwali-	-topela-
-tova-	to stand still
	-totala-
stab	to make sth. stand still
-babi-	-kitomwai-
-basi-	to remain standing
	-tota-
stabilize	to remain standing at the
-sebidagi-	edge of the reef
	-tovotu-
stain	
-kogiyaki-	star
	utuyam
stairs	(-)na(-)
daga	shooting star
	ikalibabilasi
stake	sulua
ulilaguva	constellation
	manova
stale	cluster of stars in the
bolova	sky
	(-)lada(-)
stammering	
-mtamota	stare
	threatening stare
stand	gisamapu
-toki-	to stare threateningly
-toli-	-gisamapu-
to stand away	
-towa-	start
to stand erect	ito'ula
-tobuliki-	-ito'ula-
-tomiluvai-	-seki-
to stand up quickly	-silakola-
-labu'ita-	-vitaula-

-vito'ula-	steal
to start to go	-velau-
-silabusi-	-kopatu-
startle	steer
-kayou-	-kabikuliga-
	-kuliga-
state	steering paddle
-livala-	kuliga
statement	stench
(-)biga(-)	bogina
	bulapwasa
stay	step
-sigaga-	-vasonu-
-siki-	
-simwa-	steps
-sisia-	daga
-siya-	kabutota
-tomwa-	
-vevasi-	sterile
to stay away	namugwa
-tomwa-	
to stay back	stew
-siyeva-	kwabala
to stay for a number of nights	stick
-kala-Num-	kai
to stay forever	forked stick
-kanuagasi-	gei
-sivaga-	(-)lilivi(-)
to stay overnight	stick to clean one's ears
-kanamwa-	with
to stay together	kebwanini
-siyeva-	sticks used to transport
to stay with (s.o.)	and to display "kuvi"-
-sisiya-	type yam-tubers
-sisiye-PP IV-	

kedai	stingy
long stick, used as a	-mekita
support during a "kalibom"	
session	stink
kelubadaga	bulapwasa
stick sharpened at both	
ends, used as a weapon	stir
kekwa'ula	-kalivila-
koroba	-kenevi-
to stick (to)	
-paki-	stitch
-pupaki-	-basi-
to stick together	
-sepituki-	stomach
to stick sth. on sth. else	kweta-PP IV
-babi-	stomach ache
to stick out	lai
-sesila-	spasm of the stomach
to stick (a pig)	ibisibasi
-basi-	
to be stuck	stone
to get stuck	dakuna
-ka'ini-	vatu
-kapituki-	
-kasulumokana-	stone blade
-kayini-	(-)beku(-)
-sakaupakuna-	(-)kai(-)
stile	stonefish
kalapisila	nou
sting	stop
-basi-	bogebwadi
-geda-	desi
-losim-	-buyoyu-
-sim-	-dodeva-
	-katubwade-PP IV-
stingray	-kibwadi-
vai	-ligeva-

-silaboda-
-silibwadi-
-tobu-

storey
(-)buliga(-)

story
kwanebu
kukwanebu
to tell a story
-kwanebu-

straddle
-tobwagega-

straight
dualilia
to straighten out
-kidualilia-
-vitukwali-
to be straightforward
to go straight to the point
-setaula-

strange
makava
-mitavasi

stranger
gisigisala
kedakeda
ugwawaga
unavila

strap
kapeta

streamer
midimidi

strength
lutu

stretch
-lamasi-
-vitukwali-

stretcher
kebila

strew
-kipuniki-

strike
-weya-
(-)no(-)
to strike (from above)
-katu-
to strike (a sail)
-lisi-

string
-sui-
(-)oyla(-)
two-string
(-)kupo(-)

string figure
ninikula

stroll
-lomakava-
-ta'ina-

572 strong

strong

-minimani

-pe'ula

to get stronger

-pape'ula-

stumble

-sulubebewa-

-topepela-

stupid

-bonebona

-gweila

-nagoa

to be stupid

-nagoa-

to speak stupidly

-kanagoa-

stupidity

nagoa

stuttering

-mtamota

style

gigisa

lakikimigina

subclan

dale-PP IV

(sth.) submerged

(-)bulu(-)

substitute

kaimapu-PP IV

-kemapu-

successful

to be successful

-kalota-

suckle

-danunu-

-kopu-

-nunu-

suddenly

kwetopola

sufficient

(-)gibu(-)

sugar-cane

tou

suggest

-kabweli-

-ka'isi-

suicide

lou

to commit suicide

-lou-

summer-house

yoyova

decoration of a chief's

summer-house

kedubuvai

sun

kalasia

lilu

the sun sets

lilu ikapwiki

lilu isalili	-vabubwadi-
the sun rises	
lilu ipela	swallow
sunburn	-lupwali-
lilu igabu	
sunshade	swamp
kalimomia	dumya
	pasa
sunday	vamova
sabata	
	swampy
super	-gigiveta
talavadada	
	swear
support	-matowa-
support for yams creepers	-mtoki-
daga	-tua-
wooden sticks used as	to swear at s.o.
supports	-yogage-PP IV-
dagala	
	sweat
suppose	kapwayesi
-doki-	-kapwayesi-
-kabweli-	
-ka'isi-	sweep
	-tanei-
surf	
-dumdum-	sweet
-katataba-	sumakenia
-losedidi-	
-sedidi-	sweet-potato
surf board	simsimwaya
ketataba	
	swell
surprise	-mweyeya-
yakaula	-sapila-
-kayou-	-silukukuva-
-seluve-PP IV-	-yuvayovila-

574 swim

swim

-kakaya-

to swim under water

-notetila-

to swim (using float)

-kayapapila-

swindle

-sopaki-

swing

apiyoyoga

kapiyoyoga

-kadinakia-

-katu'uyai-

-katuyaula-

-sigoge'una-

-vayai-

T

taboo	to take down
boma-PP IV	-vabu-
kaboma	to take food
se'um	-kakava'i-
-kaboma-	to take food out of the pot
-tabu-	-yeyai-
diet taboo of mourners	to take off
mabula	-vilili-
period of food taboos after the death of one's spouse	to take out
kavelua	-bigili-
taboo-mark	-tasau-
kabotuvatusi	-valigai-
to mark sth. as being taboo	-yokoveki-
-didali-	to take sth. from one's relatives
	-yoli-
tail	to take the road to
yeyuna mauna	-suki-
tail feather	to take to
yeyuna mauna	-uyaki-
tail fin	
yeyuna	talk
	-luki-
take	-vavela-
-kau-	to talk as an experienced individual
to take along	-bigitomwaya-
-kemali-	to talk like an adult (and no longer using baby-talk)
to take away	-bigitomwaya-
-lau-	to talk nonsense
-mweya-	-kebigimakava-
to take by hand	
-yeni-	

576 talkative

to talk to s.o.

-lukwe-PP IV-

daily talk

migaboseliu

different way of talking

kegauvelu

talkative

-bigidadava

tall

-vakaveaka

-vanako

-vanau

tangle

(-)sipu(-)

tap

-nopipisi-

tapioca

kasava

tapiokwa

taro

uli

varieties of taro

loma

omrimuri

urokatakaila

varigeriga

vilaga

viya

taste

kakamwenala

komkona

-komkona-

-kumkwani-

-yosikola-

to taste by licking

-kanumwasi-

tasty

sumakenia

bad taste

minena

tattoo

katukwatu

taunt

-kovila-

tax

pokala

takisi

to pay taxes

-takisi-

tea

tilipi

teach

-dokeda-

-vakeda-

-vituloki-

-vituloke-PP IV-

team

boda

(-)buda(-)

tear

-kisi-

-tupisi-

to tear off	agutoki
-bigili-	amatokis
tears	that ((person/thing -
mitalogi	see Grammar 4.3.5.))
mitilagi-PP IV	m -CP-we-na
	ma-CP-we-na
tease	mi-CP-we-na
-sibubonu-	beya
	that's it
tell	beya
-kebiga-	besa
-kekivi-	baisa
-vokoli-	kalabiga
-vokwali-	mesinaku
to tell s.o.	mesinau
-lukwe-PP IV-	that's all
	mesinaku
tempt	mesinau
-tamnabi-	that ((person/thing))
-tamnabe-PP IV-	yonder
	m -CP-we-ne
termite	ma-CP-we-ne
dubuyuyui	mi-CP-we-ne
terrible	thatch
-gasisi	-katakatua-
	-katua-
test	their
-sikwali-	kasi
testicle	asi
kikiatula	si
kwe-PP IV	-si(-)
puva-PP IV	
thanks	themselves
thank you	titolesi
	asimaguta

578 then

asimwaleta
tatosi
tolesi
vilesi

then
bogwa
igau

there
beya
besa
baisa
ka
there you are
beya
besa
baisa

therefore
mapela

**these ((persons/things -
see Grammar 4.3.5.))**
m -CP-si-na
ma-CP-si-na
mi-CP-si-na

these ((persons/things))
yonder
m -CP-si-we-ne
ma-CP-si-we-ne
mi-CP-si-we-ne

they
mtosina
minasina

thick
(-)popou
-tabwabogwa

thievish
-velau

thigh
kweipiapa-PP IV
pikweta

thin
(-)kakaraya
-karaya
to thin out
-kebisibasi-

thing
vavagi
(-)kwe(-)
ten bundles of things
(-)ika(-)
tens of things
(-)kwailuwo(-)
**things strung through a
hole**
(-)suyo(-)
flexible, thin things
(-)ya(-)
new thing
(-)wouyo(-)

think
-doki-
-ka'isi-
-nanamsa-
-viseki-
to think of

-pikwaku-
 -yelu-
to think over
 -kabitamu-

third
 moluvala
 (-)lapou(-)

thirst
 daka
to be thirsty
 -kadaka-

**this ((person/thing - see
 Grammar 4.3.5.))**

m -CP-na
 ma-CP-na
 mi-CP-na
 beya
 besa
 baisa
for this
 mapela

thither
 eveva

thorn
 bisibasila

thorny
 -gunigweni

thoroughly
 kumwedona

those ((persons/things -

see Grammar 4.3.5.))

m -CP-si-we-na
 ma-CP-si-we-na
 mi-CP-si-we-na

those ((persons/things))

yonder
 m -CP-si-we-ne
 ma-CP-si-we-ne
 mi-CP-si-we-ne

thought
 nanam'sa
 nanamusa
 (-)nina(-)

thread
 koteni
 tutu
 -isui-

throat
 kayo-PP IV

throw
 -lei-
 -lova-
 -luvalova-

to throw away
 -lilei-
 -taligemwa-

to throw back
 -katuyumali-
to throw down

-lusilei-
to throw out
 -lei-

**to throw (sth. while fight-
 ing)**

580 thunder

-kebabasi-

to throw stones

-kabidakuna-

to throw things - being a
return gift or a payment -
to a person

-yolei-

to try to throw

-luvakola-

thunder

dudu

kumdu

pilapala

-dududu-

tickle

-nobasi-

-siginigeni-

tide

talial

spring-tide

ketalia

low tide

mamala

high tide

talial

tie

kaibwomatu

kavalaula

-katuligigi-

-sipu-

-vayoula-

to tie tightly

-pogigi-

to tie together

-teni-

to tie up

-kakoia-

-koia-

-kokwau-

-senavi-

-sipwa-

tie beam

kaivalapu

tier

(-)lipu(-)

tight

gigi

kikita

tighten

-gigi-

till

kalatuta

timber

temba

time

tuta

siva

(-)tuta(-)

(-)siva(-)

at what time

avetuta

in a short time

imwamwa

in former times

tokunabogwa

time passes

-mwamwai-

tip	imiluva-PP IV
matala	fourth toe
	imikekita-PP IV
tire	little toe
-lomata-	imididi-PP IV
tired	toenail
-somata	sikwekwe-PP IV
to be tired	
-somata-	toilet
to feel tired	volu
-gwegwesi-	
to get tired of (sth.)	tomato
-kamagwesi-	tomatosi
-yotutula-	
see: vovo-PP IV	tomorrow
	nubyeya
toad	the day after tomorrow
kume'u	bogiyu
	see: bogi-Num
tobacco	
mku	tongs
tombaiku	kaikavatova
tobaki	
a bit of tobacco	tongue
gumsa	maye-PP IV
today	tool
laga	youdila
lagela	(-)kavi(-)
toe	tooth
big toe	kudu-PP IV
imieka-PP IV	(-)ka'i(-)
meaveaka	(-)kudu(-)
second toe	to lose a tooth
imita-PP IV	-kasamolu-
third toe	tooth pick
	kaisigi

582 torch

torch

kaidagi

kaitapa

touch

kabukona

-kabikwani-

-kabukwani-

-kibwau-

tough

-kamwana

(-)kasai

-minimani

tourniquet

kegwani

towel

tauveli

town

valu

track

keda

(-)kada(-)

to be on the right track

-vitobobuta-

tradition

bubune-PP IV

to do sth. in a traditional

way

-iguli-

trample

-kolukuleku-

-vatutu-

trance

kesivila

to go off into a trance

-kesivila-

transfer

-katupela-

-koupeli-

translate

-katuvili-

-kivili-

transport

see: vatila

transversal

-tabilabala-

transverse (girder)

keyobilabala

trap

sikuna

to set a trap

-la'i-

-lela'i-

-sinapu-

travel

-luvapela-

-sila-

tread

-vakela-

treat	trip
-vakasulu-	kadau
to treat one another kindly	lola
-yobwelimapu-	(-)bililo(-)
tree	triton
kai	tauya
(-)bwa(-)	
trellises	trouble
(-)lukuva(-)	turabora
	-katukwasai-
tribute	trouble-making
pokala	-kaliyeya
	trousers
trick	tara'utusi
sinapu	
sopa	truck
-karosi-	turaki
-katudeva-	
-katudeyu-PP IV-	true
-sasopa-	mokwita
-sinape-PP IV-	truly
-sinapu-	mokwita
-sopaki-	to make a thing come true
-ubuwabu-	-kapwati-
-wabu-	
to play a trick on s.o.	truncate
koluvale-PP IV-	-tabuvatu-
tricky	trunk
-sasopa	tabwala
-tiriki	
-wabu	truth
	mokwita
trifles	to tell the truth
msamsa	-kamokwita-

truthful

-kamokwita

try

-igikwali-

-savali-

-sikwali-

-turai-

-vigakola-

-vigikwali-

-vokwali-

-yosikola-

to try again

-vigivau-

to try hard

-pwetukula-

to keep on trying

-pwekikina-

tug-of-war

piya

tumble

-siyayela-

tuna

mogwa

turn

-katuvili-

-kivili-

-tavili-

-va'ila-

-vakavili-

-vavili-

-vili-

to turn back (to)

-kalituli-

to turn one's head

-kanta'ila-

to turn (sth.) round

-katuyau-

to turn round

-tovila-

-visivili-

to turn round (while sitting)

-sivila-

to get up and turn round

-to'ila-

a round of turns at one activity

(-)ligila(-)

turtle

wonu

tusk

doga

twilight

dumidabogi

twin

nupoyu

twine

senava

twinkle

-mitupipisi-

twist

-biriuya-

-pinila-

-sumeteni-

to be twisted

-vili-

two-bundle

(-)uwo(-)

U

ugly

komigaga

-migaga

ulcer

pwasa

umbilical cord

puso-PP IV

pwaso-PP IV

"umbrella"

keibwibwi

mokanunua

unable

-vekea-

unconsciousness

mitibiliuya

uncooked

-genata

under

o'una

osukwawa

otinawa

underneath

osukwawala

understand

-sau-

undo

-kiyuvisa-

undress

-valili-

undrinkable

gogova

uneatable

gogova

unevenness

pitupitu

unique

-tinigesi

unite

-sepituki-

unjust

-uliveli

unknot

-taniku-

unknown

-mitavasi

unlash

-lasi-

unload

-vati-

unmarried

-kubukwabuya

kukumatuva

unpleasant

-koro-PP IV

unpopular

-koro-PP IV

university

yuni

unripe

-geguda

-genata

unseasoned

-genata

unsuccessful

-nanota-

untie

-katuyuvi-

-kiyuvisa-

until

bivatu

kalakalu

kalatuta

untwisted

(-)vili(-)

up

olakeva

urge

-kalinwamala-

-kakamalu-

urinate

-bwesi-

use

kaigiyala

kegiala

used up

-mada

utter

-vavagi-

to utter a sound

-gilagela-

uvula

kasesala

V

vagina

vi-PP IV

vague

kibwa'ula

vain

in vain

butukumvela

vehicle

waga

ventricle (of the heart)

tomwetatina

veranda

kaukweda

kebila

kubudoga

vertical

-todeli

very

sena

very much

senela

vessel

lukwava

violate

-vabu-

village

valu

vilobogwa

(-)vilo(-)

village ground

baku

village sector

kabuluyuvela

katuposula

(-)kabulu(-)

(-)katupo(-)

members of a village

kedadela

part of the village

(-)kaililiku(-)

village song

vilowosi

villager(s)

ilomgwa

ilumugwa

tolivalu

vines

wotunu

violet

dararugu

visit

-gwedadina-

to pay back a visit to s.o.

-luapela-

voice

kega-PP IV

(-)kaiga(-)

voice recognition

kegila

vomit

-kasau-

-lagoba-

vote

-kominimani-

W

waist

kuvali-PP IV

wait

-mwe'uni-

-tula-

-tulatula-

wake

-mamata-

-viguli-

-yomati-

to wake up

-vaguli-

to wake s.o. up

-tokovoye-PP IV-

-vigule-PP IV-

walk

-lilola-

-lola-

(-)lilo(-)

to walk around

-ta'ina-

to walk along the beach

-uvayala-

to walk from the reef to

the beach and the to the

village

-silalagwa-

to walk quietly

-vasilam-

to walk round

-tavina-

to walk to the shore

-uvayala-

to walk over sth.

-vapeli-

-vatuvali-

to walk up

-komenagua-

to walk with the help of

a stick

-ketukwa-

to go for a walk

-lola-

-vayali-

to make a child walk

-valiloi-

walking-stick

kaitukwa

wall

papa

taboda

to make a wall

-papa-

wallaby

waila

want

magi-PP IV

war
 kabena
 kabilia
 saya
 yowai
 to be at war with
 -kabena-

warm
 to warm up
 -kekwala-

warn
 -katubuyoyu-
 -tumatama-

warp
 -kanakova-

wash
 -vina-
 to wash off
 -siuli-
 to wash the face
 -kiwisi-

waste
 -yomadi-

watch
 -gigise-PP IV-

water
 sopi
 -vidagu-

waterbottle
 diyapani

water-fall
 sakala

wave
 kesai
 kumwali
 -lokwasi-

way
 keda
 way in which sth. is done
 (-)kada(-)
 to give way
 -vapala-
 to have the right way
 -kanumbwati-
 in what way?
 amakala
 to make way (for)
 -yobusi-
 to make one's way
 -vakeda-
 on the way to
 okedala
 to take the short way
 -kalipoi-

we
 yakida
 yakama
 yakidasi
 yakamesi

weak
 -gevageva
 -golia
 -mama
 see: vovo-PP IV

592 wealth

to get weak

-golia-

-mama-

wealth

malia

wealth-items

vegua

wean

-vakalova-

to be weaned

-kalova-

wear

-sikam-

-sikoma-

to wear in the hair

-kalai-

weariness

lemitamata

nemtamata

weather

valu

beastly weather

kaliyala

weather-side

gitubwalamila

weave

-basi-

-bisibasi-

-katupikwani-

-oli-

-vola-

-volivisi-

wedding-gift

katuvila

to exchange wedding-gifts

-katuvila-

weed

ikoi

-koi-

-pwakova-

weevil

kikokikwa

weight

-itopwapu-

welcome

-boda-

well

bwena

kida

e

kaipota

kalabiga

mna

entirely well

bwenvokwa

extremely well

bonavagasi

sense of well-being

lumkola

west

utukwali

see: compass

wet	whatsoever
bwatutu	bisobesa
-busiki-	
-luluvi-	when
	avetuta
what	nasigavila
avaka	
what about	where
ave	ambeya
kwatuli	amgwa
what a...	
kaipota	whet
ina	-tasi-
what for	
what does it mean	which
avaka kegiala	amanakwa
what for	avaka
on what account	ave
for what purpose	avelai
avaka pela	
what is that about	while
avakawaya	mwamwai
what is this	
what's on there	whisper
avaka beya	-kasilam-
what is s.o. going to do	-kapekwani-
amakava-PP IV	-migai-
what's on	
gwalai	whistle
kwatuli	igula
what? pardon?	-igula-
avakauva	
what reason/meaning/purpose	white
avaka dimlela	(-)pupwakau
	-pwakau
whatever	extremely white
avaka avaka	pwakaugaga
avakagola	

whites

dimdim

gumagama

topwakau

who

ave

avela

mtona

mtosina

minana

minasina

who is with s.o.

aveso-PP IV

whoever

avela avela

why

avaka dimlela

avaka pela

avaka uula

wide

-beyaya

widow

gwabuya

nakakau

widowed

-kakau

widower

tokakau

tokwakau

wife

kwava

sinebada

wives

kukwava

one's wife's brother

lubo-PP IV

wig

kunuvaliu

win

-kanumasi-

-tokumgaga-

winning

-vakumgwa

wind

yagila

(-)igi(-)

short winded

see: yagisa

window

duyava

(-)va(-)

windpipe

lopo-PP IV

windward

okelamila

wing

pinupanela

wipe

-talubulabu-

-vesi-

to wipe one's eyes

-kiwisa-

wink
-mitupipisi-

wish
magi-PP IV

witch
bwagau
nabubwagau
tobubwagau
yoyowa
flying witch
munukwausa

with
deli
deligola
toya

withdraw
-kitu-

withered
bwemvanogu

woe
yakaye

woman
vivila
me!
woman of
imo
woman in childbed
PP II igavau
navalulu
married woman
nunumwaya

old woman
namwaya
old women
nunumwaya
woman rich in "grass"-
skirts
napoyaveaka
to act womanishly
-milavivila-

wonder
-nokubukubu-

wood
kai
wooden thing
(-)bwa(-)
(-)ke(-)

word
kwetala biga
(-)biga(-)
well-worded
-katudabuma

work
paisewa
-paisa'u-
-paisewa-
-wotetila-
to work hard
-pwai-
-tokumgaga-
-yopolu-
hard working
-bwetukula
-sagaga
common work in the garden
tamgogula

596 world

good and successful work

kalitoyagi-PP IV

to work sloppily

-kopilipali-

to work together in the
garden

-tamgogula-

world

valu

to come into the world

-tapoi-

worm

mwateta

worry

-nanali-

-pikwaku-

-polu-

-vali-

wound

-katubuyani-

-te-PP IV-

wow

ka

wrap

kasake'ula

-luba-

-lubi-

wreath

bweta

diavali

wreathe

-bisibasi-

wrestle

-pogudu-

wriggle

-mwetatina-

wrist

bunela yama-PP IV

see: bune-PP IV

kwebune-PP IV

wristlet

kaisapi

write

-gini-

-lela'i-

-utubiga-

writing

ginigini

wrong

gaga

-nanali

-uliveli-

to be wrong

-kiki-

Y

yam	small mould over a yam
tetu	plant
kaula	pulu
myimyi	yam pole
yimyim	daga
(-)tetu(-)	kevatam
varieties of yam	libwa
aravanata'u	conical heap of yams
bugwa	lolewa
kuiparasi	food house
kuipiti	bwema
kuvi	bwenvaya
kwibarogu	liku
luguta	
lupilakum	yard
mwedomveda	(-)kweya(-)
navivila	(-)yama(-)
salutu	
taravesa	yawn
tetu	-kayau-
tetumwala	-kayavasi-
udaveda	
umakata	yellow
unasu	digadegila
vatila	kwinini
yam plant	
sopu	yes
young yam plant	bogwa
esusina	e
yagogu	o
yam planting	wo
supusopu	yesi

598 yesterday

yes, indeed

etaga

yes, of course

bogwala

yesterday

lova

the day before yesterday

silovala

three days ago

silovalela

you

yokwa

yoku

yokwami

biukeyami

young

-tubovau

your

kam

kami

am

ami

m

mi

-m(-)

-mi(-)

yourself

titolem

amaguta

amwaleta

tatom

tolem

vilem

ilem

yourselves

titolemi

amimaguta

amimwaleta

tatomi

tolemi

vilemi

Z

zigzag (line)
mwetatana

